

Structure and Bonding 138  
*Series Editor: D.M.P. Mingos*

Angel Vegas *Editor*

# Inorganic 3D Structures

 Springer

**138**

**Structure and Bonding**

**Series Editor: D. M. P. Mingos**

**Editorial Board:**

**F. A. Armstrong · P. Day · X. Duan · L. H. Gade**

**K. R. Poeppelmeier · G. Parkin · J.-P. Sauvage**

For further volumes:

<http://www.springer.com/series/430>

# Structure and Bonding

Series Editor: D. M. P. Mingos

## Recently Published and Forthcoming Volumes

### **Zintl Ions**

Principles and Recent Developments  
Volume Editor: Thomas F. Fässler  
Vol. 140, 2011

### **Zintl Phases**

Principles and Recent Developments  
Volume Editor: Thomas F. Fässler  
Vol. 139, 2011

### **Inorganic 3D Structures**

Volume Editor: Angel Vegas  
Vol. 138, 2011

### **Molecular Catalysis of Rare-Earth Elements**

Volume Editor: Peter W. Roesky  
Vol. 137, 2010

### **Metal-Metal Bonding**

Volume Editor: Gerard Parkin  
Vol. 136, 2010

### **Functional Phthalocyanine Molecular Materials**

Volume Editor: Jianzhuang Jiang  
Vol. 135, 2010

### **Data Mining in Crystallography**

Volume Editors: Hofmann, D. W. M.,  
Kuleshova, L. N.  
Vol. 134, 2010

### **Controlled Assembly and Modification of Inorganic Systems**

Volume Editor: Wu, X.- T.  
Vol. 133, 2009

### **Molecular Networks**

Volume Editor: Hosseini, M. W.  
Vol. 132, 2009

### **Molecular Thermodynamics of Complex Systems**

Volume Editors: Lu, X., Hu, Y.  
Vol. 131, 2009

### **Contemporary Metal Boron Chemistry I**

Volume Editors: Marder, T. B., Lin, Z.  
Vol. 130, 2008

### **Recognition of Anions**

Volume Editor: Vilar, R.  
Vol. 129, 2008

### **Liquid Crystalline Functional Assemblies and Their Supramolecular Structures**

Volume Editor: Kato, T.  
Vol. 128, 2008

### **Organometallic and Coordination Chemistry of the Actinides**

Volume Editor: Albrecht-Schmitt, T. E.  
Vol. 127, 2008

### **Halogen Bonding**

Fundamentals and Applications  
Volume Editors: Metrangolo, P., Resnati, G.  
Vol. 126, 2008

### **High Energy Density Materials**

Volume Editor: Klapötke, T. H.  
Vol. 125, 2007

### **Ferro- and Antiferroelectricity**

Volume Editors: Dalal, N. S.,  
Bussmann-Holder, A.  
Vol. 124, 2007

### **Photofunctional Transition Metal Complexes**

Volume Editor: V. W.W. Yam  
Vol. 123, 2007

### **Single-Molecule Magnets and Related Phenomena**

Volume Editor: Winpenny, R.  
Vol. 122, 2006

# Inorganic 3D Structures

Volume Editor: Angel Vegas

With contributions by

D.J.M. Bevan · V.A. Blatov · F. Liebau · R.L. Martin ·  
D. Santamaría-Pérez · A. Vegas

 Springer

*Editor*  
Angel Vegas  
Instituto de Química Física “Rocasolano”  
CSIC, C/ Serrano 119  
28006 Madrid  
Spain  
avegas@iqfr.csic.es

ISSN 0081-5993                      e-ISSN 1616-8550  
ISBN 978-3-642-20340-4            e-ISBN 978-3-642-20341-1  
DOI 10.1007/978-3-642-20341-1  
Springer Heidelberg Dordrecht London New York

Library of Congress Control Number: 2011929693

© Springer-Verlag Berlin Heidelberg 2011

This work is subject to copyright. All rights are reserved, whether the whole or part of the material is concerned, specifically the rights of translation, reprinting, reuse of illustrations, recitation, broadcasting, reproduction on microfilm or in any other way, and storage in data banks. Duplication of this publication or parts thereof is permitted only under the provisions of the German Copyright Law of September 9, 1965, in its current version, and permission for use must always be obtained from Springer. Violations are liable to prosecution under the German Copyright Law.

The use of general descriptive names, registered names, trademarks, etc. in this publication does not imply, even in the absence of a specific statement, that such names are exempt from the relevant protective laws and regulations and therefore free for general use.

*Cover design:* eStudio Calamar, Berlin/Figueres, Spain

Printed on acid-free paper

Springer is part of Springer Science+Business Media ([www.springer.com](http://www.springer.com))

---

## Series Editor

Prof. D. Michael P. Mingos

Principal  
St. Edmund Hall  
Oxford OX1 4AR, UK  
*michael.mingos@st-edmund-hall.oxford.ac.uk*

## Volume Editor

Angel Vegas  
Instituto de Química Física “Rocasolano”  
CSIC, C/ Serrano 119  
28006 Madrid  
Spain  
*avegas@iqfr.csic.es*

## Editorial Board

Prof. Fraser Andrew Armstrong

Department of Chemistry  
Oxford University  
Oxford OX1 3QR  
UK

Prof. Peter Day

Director and Fulleren Professor  
of Chemistry  
The Royal Institution of Great Britain  
21 Albermarle Street  
London W1X 4BS, UK  
*pday@ri.ac.uk*

Prof. Xue Duan

Director  
State Key Laboratory  
of Chemical Resource Engineering  
Beijing University of Chemical Technology  
15 Bei San Huan Dong Lu  
Beijing 100029, P.R. China  
*duanx@mail.buct.edu.cn*

Prof. Lutz H. Gade

Anorganisch-Chemisches Institut  
Universität Heidelberg  
Im Neuenheimer Feld 270  
69120 Heidelberg, Germany  
*lutz.gade@uni-hd.de*

Prof. Dr. Kenneth R. Poeppelmeier

Department of Chemistry  
Northwestern University  
2145 Sheridan Road  
Evanston, IL 60208-3133  
USA  
*krp@northwestern.edu*

Prof. Gerard Parkin

Department of Chemistry (Box 3115)  
Columbia University  
3000 Broadway  
New York, New York 10027, USA  
*parkin@columbia.edu*

Prof. Jean-Pierre Sauvage  
Faculté de Chimie  
Laboratoires de Chimie  
Organo-Minérale  
Université Louis Pasteur  
4, rue Blaise Pascal  
67070 Strasbourg Cedex, France  
*sauvage@chimie.u-strasbg.fr*

---

# Structure and Bonding

## Also Available Electronically

*Structure and Bonding* is included in Springer's eBook package *Chemistry and Materials Science*. If a library does not opt for the whole package the book series may be bought on a subscription basis. Also, all back volumes are available electronically.

For all customers who have a standing order to the print version of *Structure and Bonding*, we offer the electronic version via SpringerLink free of charge.

If you do not have access, you can still view the table of contents of each volume and the abstract of each article by going to the SpringerLink homepage, clicking on "Chemistry and Materials Science," under Subject Collection, then "Book Series," under Content Type and finally by selecting *Structure and Bonding*.

You will find information about the

- Editorial Board
- Aims and Scope
- Instructions for Authors
- Sample Contribution

at [springer.com](http://springer.com) using the search function by typing in *Structure and Bonding*.

Color figures are published in full color in the electronic version on SpringerLink.

### Aims and Scope

The series *Structure and Bonding* publishes critical reviews on topics of research concerned with chemical structure and bonding. The scope of the series spans the entire Periodic Table and addresses structure and bonding issues associated with all of the elements. It also focuses attention on new and developing areas of modern structural and theoretical chemistry such as nanostructures, molecular electronics, designed molecular solids, surfaces, metal clusters and supramolecular structures. Physical and spectroscopic techniques used to determine, examine and model structures fall within the purview of *Structure and Bonding* to the extent that the focus



is on the scientific results obtained and not on specialist information concerning the techniques themselves. Issues associated with the development of bonding models and generalizations that illuminate the reactivity pathways and rates of chemical processes are also relevant.

The individual volumes in the series are thematic. The goal of each volume is to give the reader, whether at a university or in industry, a comprehensive overview of an area where new insights are emerging that are of interest to a larger scientific audience. Thus each review within the volume critically surveys one aspect of that topic and places it within the context of the volume as a whole. The most significant developments of the last 5 to 10 years should be presented using selected examples to illustrate the principles discussed. A description of the physical basis of the experimental techniques that have been used to provide the primary data may also be appropriate, if it has not been covered in detail elsewhere. The coverage need not be exhaustive in data, but should rather be conceptual, concentrating on the new principles being developed that will allow the reader, who is not a specialist in the area covered, to understand the data presented. Discussion of possible future research directions in the area is welcomed.

Review articles for the individual volumes are invited by the volume editors.

In references *Structure and Bonding* is abbreviated *Struct Bond* and is cited as a journal.

Impact Factor in 2009: 4.152; Section "Chemistry, Inorganic & Nuclear":  
Rank 2 of 43; Section "Chemistry, Physical": Rank 7 of 113

# Preface

The classical ionic model is widely accepted as the basic framework for describing the crystal structures of three-dimensional inorganic structures. However, it has been shown to be incapable of explaining the underlying principles governing all the relevant crystal structures. This limitation also highlights a second, more important constraint – its lack of predictive power. In other words, if the main principles are ill-defined, how can we predict the structure of a given compound? Can we find any novel governing principles to predict inorganic structures beyond the ionic model?

In 1964, Wondratschek, Merker, and Schubert (WMS) highlighted a structural analogy between  $\text{Fe}_5\text{Si}_3$  and the  $\text{Ca}_5\text{P}_3$ -subarray of apatite,  $\text{Ca}_5(\text{PO}_4)_3\text{Cl}$ , and proposed that it may well be the result of an underlying general principle, which they were not able to formulate completely, but they recognized that it deviated significantly from the commonly accepted paradigms for three-dimensional infinite inorganic structures. Since then, several authors, including Adams, Lebedev, Götlicher, Huheey, Dunitz, Slater, O’Keeffe, and Hyde, have drawn attention to the weaknesses of the classical ionic model, launching severe criticisms of the way in which inorganic structures are presented, in some cases even questioning the existence of ions in crystals. Their arguments are founded not only in the limitations of the ionic model in describing simple structures but also in the impossibility of determining whether an ionic compound such as  $\text{NaCl}$  is really formed from ions. Structure factor calculations as well as the experimental determination of the electron density distribution undermined the commonly accepted ionic model. Furthermore, a model which considers the O atoms, in oxides, as big anions, whereas the neighboring C and N atoms are considered as small spheres in interstitial carbides and nitrides seem to embody internal inconsistencies.

The observation that the cation arrays in oxides bear a strong relationship to the structures of the metal ions observed in Zintl phases leads to interesting insights into the structures of many oxides. Indeed in many of the oxides, the cation array is identical to the corresponding alloy, for example  $\text{Ca}_5(\text{AsO}_4)_3$  and  $\text{Ca}_5\text{As}_3$ . In other cases, the cation array adopts the structure of HP/HT phases of the alloy, that is HT- $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_4$  and HP- $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$ . These features have been explained by assuming

a relationship between oxidation and pressure. This pressure can be released by increasing  $T$  as it occurs in  $\text{ZnSO}_4$  at HT where the  $\text{ZnS}$  subarray recovers the zincblende structure.

The p-block elements sometimes preserve a memory of the structures of the element in their oxides, for example  $\text{P}_4$  and  $\text{P}_4\text{O}_{6-10}$ , Si and  $\text{SiO}_2$ -cristobalite. This was remarked on in many undergraduate textbooks, but first generalised in the work of Santamaría-Pérez et al. in 2003 and extended to the structures of aluminates and silicates by Vegas et al. in 2003–2007. Specifically, if in the silicate,  $\text{Rb}[\text{AlSiO}_4]$ , the O atoms are removed, the remaining atoms behave as the Zintl phase  $\text{Rb}[\text{AlSi}]$  and the  $[\text{AlSi}]$  subarray ( $\Psi$ -Si) form the same structure as the Al atoms (also  $\Psi$ -Si) in the  $\text{SrAl}_2$  Zintl phase. The cation arrays in aluminates, silicates, etc., adopt the same three-dimensional arrangement as the cations in the Zintl phase and the skeletons of the aluminate and silicate polyanions reproduce the structures of Zintl polyanions.

Although, the resulting skeletons have much expanded dimensions, because the extensive bonding between the p block elements, which is such a characteristic feature of the Zintl structures, is no longer strong because the element–element bonds are replaced by oxide bridges. This relationship has been described as either the “Extended Zintl–Klemm Concept” or the “Generalized Zintl–Klemm Concept”, and has also been used by other authors (Hoffmann 2000; Nesper 2003) to describe nonclassical electron-rich polyanionic networks. This same term has also been used in a different context to describe the extension of the Zintl–Klemm model to those Zintl phases containing deltahedral structures identical to those observed in polyhedral boranes and encompassed by the Wade–Mingos rules. Clearly, the multiplicity of meanings associated with this phrase may result in some confusion, but leaves no doubt that the central concept is sufficiently robust for the ideas to survive the expansion into new areas as new compounds and structures are discovered. In time clearer definitions will crystallize which will facilitate the transmission of these ideas to future generations of chemists.

Coincidentally, this volume appears at the same time as two volumes (Volumes 139 and 140), edited by Prof. T.F. Fässler, which provide a comprehensive review of recent developments in the Zintl area. The chapters within these volumes summarize the structures of these interesting compounds, which contain extensive metal–metal bonding and novel three-dimensional structures, which have been interpreted using a range of theoretical models. The occurrence of the three volumes simultaneously represents a good opportunity to fully appreciate the wide ranging ramifications of the area, which has come to be associated with the names of Zintl and Klemm.

In this volume, the reader will find a topical account of examples illustrating WMS’s conjecture ( $\text{Fe}_5\text{Si}_3/\text{Ca}_5\text{P}_3$ ) which when taken together define a General Principle which has considerable predictive utility. In Chap. 1, Santamaría-Pérez and Liebau report the elegant relationships between intermetallic clathrates, porous tectosilicates, and clathrate hydrates, thus completing the huge task of putting the structures of the whole silicate family under a common basis, which was initiated some years ago. The reader is also directed to the chapter on Zintl Clathrates by

Andrei V. Shevelkov and Kirill Kovnir in Volume 139 of *Structure and Bonding* edited by T.F. Fässler, which gives a complementary analysis of related Zintl structures.

In Chap. 2, Blatov illustrates how a topological analysis of the structures is possible using the Periodic-Graph Approach (TOPOS package). It serves to establish the universal applicability of the WMS conjecture. Blatov's work will simplify and enrich our knowledge of the structural types displayed by the cation subarrays in oxide structures.

In the remaining chapters, the development of new insights based on the equivalent effects of oxidation and the application of external pressure are presented in a didactic manner. This has led to a better understanding of oxide structures. The study of these variables has led to a proposed connection between the structures of oxides and the real high pressure phases of the corresponding alloys.

In Chap. 5, Bevan and Martin have made use of this concept, and used "Bärnighausen Trees" very effectively. They analyze all the structures derived from the parent  $Fm\bar{3}m$  space group in fluorite that can be identified as partial substructures in the three phases of  $\text{Li}_7\text{VN}_4$ , a compound with an anti-fluorite stoichiometry  $\text{M}_8\text{N}_4$ . They also develop the possibility of charge transfer between atoms, even if they are of the same kind. This application invokes the resonance concept in this class of inorganic solid, and suggests how alloys and oxides may follow concurrent pathways in their respective phase transitions, as developed in Chaps. 3 and 4.

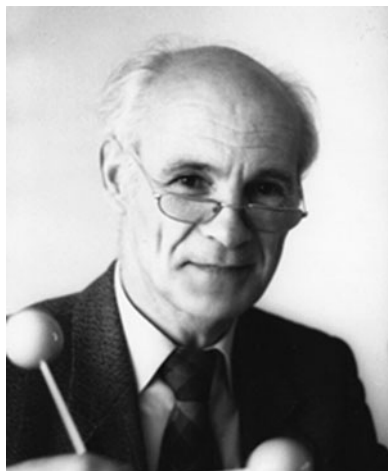
We are aware that, although most of these alternative approaches have been proposed in the last 25 years, the majority of publications in crystallography remain tied to the past and, in general, interpret the observed structures in the light of Pauling's rules and overlook these newer concepts. We hope that this volume will encourage chemists to explore the new pathways outlined in this volume and thereby discover a deeper understanding of the laws that govern inorganic structures.

Madrid  
March 2011

*Angel Vegas*



# Obituary



*Friedrich Karl Franz Liebau (\*Berlin 1926, † Kiel 2011)*

When writing this Preface, Prof. Wulf Depmeier (University of Kiel) communicated us the sad news that Professor Friedrich Liebau had passed away last Friday (11 March 2011).

As Editor of this volume, and with the unanimous wish of all co-authors, I would like to express our condolences and send our love to his wife, Waltrude, and their children.

As scientists we must say that, with the loss of Friedrich Liebau, an important page on the crystal chemistry of silicates, a field to which he devoted most of his life, is closed. His huge work condensed in his classical book “*Structural Chemistry of Silicates: Structure, Bonding and Classification*, Springer-Verlag (1985) became a reference for all crystalchemists over the world.

He was an open-minded scientist with a keen interest in the new concepts that we were developing. We humbly recognize his valuable contribution to our common paper concerning the application of the Zintl–Klemm concept to the structures of silicates, completed in the first chapter of this volume. Since we met for the first time at the IUCr Congress in Glasgow (1999), until our meeting in Kiel, in 2005, we could appreciate his permanent interest in Science and how much he appreciated novel concepts. He always explained the difficulties found by many scientists to introduce new ideas into our community, based on examples charged with a touch of benevolent humour. For instance, he spoke about the resistance exhibited by many chemists against the reality of the crystal structure of NaCl (Bragg and Bragg, 1913), when they claimed: *this structure (arrangement) cannot be true, because the compound is NaCl!*

It is quite probable that Chap. 1 of this volume will be the last work of Friedrich. We will always keep in mind his scientific rigor, his support, his hospitality, and his sincere friendship.

# Contents

<b>Structural Relationships Between Intermetallic Clathrates, Porous Tectosilicates and Clathrate Hydrates</b>	1
D. Santamaría-Pérez and F. Liebau	
<b>Crystal Structures of Inorganic Oxoacid Salts Perceived as Cation Arrays: A Periodic-Graph Approach</b>	31
Vladislav A. Blatov	
<b>FeLi[PO<sub>4</sub>]: Dissection of a Crystal Structure</b>	67
Ángel Vegas	
<b>Rationalization of the Substructures Derived from the Three Fluorite-Related [Li<sub>6</sub>(M<sup>V</sup>Li)N<sub>4</sub>] Polymorphs: An Analysis in Terms of the “Bärnighausen Trees” and of the “Extended Zintl–Klemm Concept”</b>	93
D.J.M. Bevan, R.L. Martin, and Ángel Vegas	
<b>Concurrent Pathways in the Phase Transitions of Alloys and Oxides: Towards an Unified Vision of Inorganic Solids</b>	133
Ángel Vegas	
<b>Index</b>	199





# Structural Relationships Between Intermetallic Clathrates, Porous Tectosilicates and Clathrate Hydrates

D. Santamaría-Pérez and F. Liebau

**Abstract** Intermetallic clathrate-type compounds, such as  $\text{IEu}_8[\text{Ga}_{16}\text{Ge}_{30}]$ , are Zintl phases in which a formal charge transfer from the more electropositive guest atoms (Eu) to the more electronegative host atoms (Ga or Ge) allows the latter to form skeletons with strong directed covalent bonds (polyanions  $[\text{Ga}_{16}\text{Ge}_{30}]^{16-}$ ). On the other hand, in clathrasils, porous silica polymorphs, such as melanophlogite  $(\text{CH}_4, \text{N}_2, \text{CO}_2, \dots)_8[\text{Si}_{46}^{[4]}\text{O}_{92}^{[2]}]$  the Si atoms form skeletons which are related to those of Zintl phases, if oxygen atoms are neglected. As in other silicates, in clathrasils the oxygen atoms are located near to hypothetical Si(Al)–Si(Al) bonds, thus producing the tetrahedral coordination around the Si(Al) atoms. The similarities between the structures of intermetallic clathrates and clathrasils can be understood in the light of both the extended Zintl–Klemm concept and the Pearson’s generalised octet rule. It is recalled that these principles were successfully applied to describe the structures of other ternary and quaternary aluminates and silicates. In this article, we report a comprehensive and comparative study of both clathrate-like and zeolite-like porous tectosilicate structures to show that their skeletons obey the same general principles. Clathrate hydrates, which also adopt similar skeletons to clathrasils, are also discussed in detail.

**Keywords** Clathrates · Hydrates · Tectosilicates · Zintl–Klemm concept

---

In memoriam Prof. Friedrich Liebau. Excellent scientist and extraordinary person.

D. Santamaría-Pérez (✉)

Departamento de Química-Física I, Universidad Complutense de Madrid, Avda. Complutense s/n, 28040, Madrid, Spain

e-mail: dsantamaria@quim.ucm.es

F. Liebau

Institut für Geowissenschaften, Kristallographie, Christian-Albrechts-Universität zu Kiel, Olshausenstrasse 40, 24098 Kiel, Germany

## Contents

1	Introduction .....	2
2	Nomenclature and Importance of Clathrate-Type Compounds .....	4
3	Similarities Between Clathrasils, Intermetallic Clathrates and Clathrate Hydrates .....	6
	3.1 Group A Clathrates .....	8
	3.2 Group B Clathrates .....	13
	3.3 Group C Clathrates .....	18
4	Similarities Between Zeolites and Intermetallic Clathrates .....	21
	4.1 ABW-Type Zeolites .....	21
	4.2 BCT-Type Zeolites .....	23
5	Considerations on the Stability of Intermetallic Clathrates and Clathrasils .....	24
6	Conclusions .....	25
	References .....	26

## Abbreviations

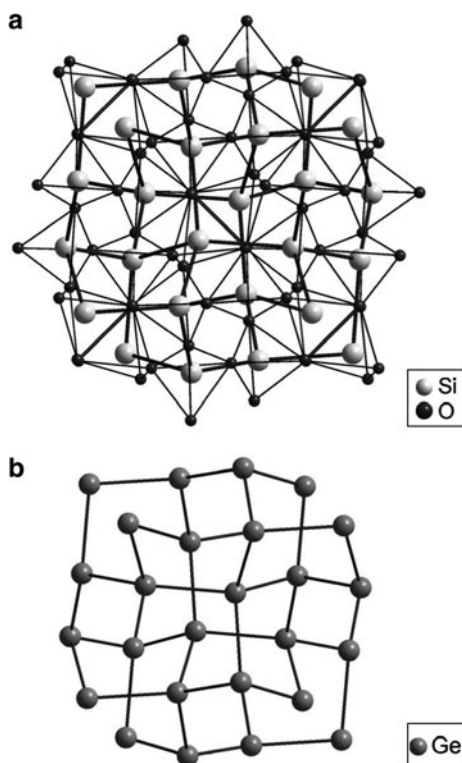
EZKC	Extended Zintl–Klemm concept
FD	Framework density
s	Connectedness
SBU	Secondary building unit
<i>vec</i>	Valence electron concentration

## 1 Introduction

Tectoaluminosilicates contain three-dimensional frameworks built from  $[\text{TO}_4]$  tetrahedra, where T is Al or Si. Some of them are structurally rather complex. Usually, these compounds contain networks of corner-sharing  $[\text{TO}_4]$  tetrahedra, where all the corners are shared between two tetrahedra (connectedness  $s = 4$ ), although some cases with lower connectedness are also known (some tetrahedra in the structure share less than four corners). To this day, richly illustrated monographs have described and classified the structures of crystalline tectosilicates [1–3]. The structures of aluminates and silicates have often been described as more or less distorted dense packings of oxygen anions  $\text{O}^{2-}$  in which  $\text{Al}^{3+}$  and  $\text{Si}^{4+}$  cations occupy part of the interstitial tetrahedral voids, and more electropositive cations, such as alkaline, alkaline-earth or rare-earth, are placed in larger voids [1, 2]. Thus, this descriptive model considers that tectosilicates are formed by the condensation of  $[\text{SiO}_4]$  tetrahedra, but no explanation on the rich variety of poly-anions is given. Although this type of compounds has been widely studied, the reasons why they adopt a particular structure are still not well known.

To understand the structures of oxides, Vegas and coworkers have analysed hundreds of structures within the last 20 years, focusing on their cation subarrays [3–14]. They based their studies on the assumption that *the global structure of the oxide is determined by that of the parent metal or the corresponding alloy* [5, 8]. Some striking structural coincidences between elements and alloys, on the one hand, and the cation subarray in different oxides, on the other, have been reported by Wondratschek ( $Mn_5Si_3$  alloy and apatite,  $Ca_5(PO_4)_3Cl$ ) [15], Addison (elemental phosphorus and corresponding oxides) [16], Wells ( $\gamma$ -Ge and  $SiO_2$  keatite, see Fig. 1) [17] and O’Keeffe and Hyde (the reader is referred to their article to see the complete list of structural similarities) [18]. These coincidences have motivated Vegas et al. to study in a systematic way the cation subnets of binary, ternary and quaternary oxides. According to the initial hypothesis, they confirmed the surprising fact that cations do not arrange in an arbitrary way, but try to reproduce the structure of the corresponding elements and alloys in spite of being embedded in an oxygen matrix. This led the authors to establish the concept of “real stuffed alloy” for those oxides whose cation arrays maintain the structure of the corresponding alloy [5].

Another step forward in understanding the structures of ternary and quaternary aluminosilicates was taken by Santamaría-Pérez et al. [3, 6, 19], who reinterpreted



**Fig. 1** (a) Projection of the keatite structure in which the Si–Si “links” have been drawn with *thick lines* to show its similarity with (b) the structure of  $\gamma$ -Ge

these structures in the light of both the extended Zintl–Klemm concept (EZKC) [3, 6, 20, 21] and Pearson’s generalised octet rule [22]. In aluminosilicates of highly electropositive metals, the Si and Al atoms form three-dimensional skeletons which can be interpreted as if *Si(Al) atoms were behaving as Zintl polyanions*, adopting the structure of either main-group elements or isoelectronic Zintl polyanions, showing the same connectivity [3, 6]. That is, the more electropositive cations seem to transfer their valence electrons to the tetrahedral atoms, converting them into pseudo-atoms, such as pseudo-Si ( $\Psi$ -Si), pseudo-phosphorus ( $\Psi$ -P) or pseudo-sulphur ( $\Psi$ -S). The oxygen atoms are then located close to both the hypothetical two-electron bonds and the lone pairs of the cations, giving rise to the tetrahedral coordination of silicon or aluminium. From this, it was concluded that the coordination sphere of Si and Al and the global three-dimensional structure of the aluminosilicates depend on the nature of the other cations accompanying Si and Al in the structure [3, 6].

In this report, we describe a comprehensive and comparative study of the structures of both, the intermetallic clathrates and porous tectosilicates (clathrasils and some zeolites), to show that their skeletons obey the same general principles. The structures of porous tectosilicates will be discussed in terms of the EZKC and Pearson’s octet rule, showing that oxides adopt structures similar to those of the corresponding intermetallic compounds. Hydrates, which adopt similar skeletons to clathrasils, will be studied in detail also. Before discussing the clathrate structures, it will be useful to review information concerning the nomenclature and the importance of this family of compounds. These aspects will be covered in Sect. 2. Subsequently, the different structures will be described and discussed, and the comparison of both, the clathrasil and zeolite compounds with the intermetallic–clathrate compounds will be presented in Sects. 3 and 4, respectively. Finally, we will present some considerations on the stability of this type of compounds.

## 2 Nomenclature and Importance of Clathrate-Type Compounds

Clathrate-type compounds have attracted the attention of scientists since they were discovered. At the beginning of the nineteenth century, Sir Humphry Davy first showed that water was the main component of a solid substance that was previously considered as solid chlorine [23]. Subsequent experiments showed that this new phase has an approximate composition  $\text{Cl}_2 \cdot 10\text{H}_2\text{O}$  and is the first crystalline clathrate hydrate known. From this moment, clathrate hydrates of many substances, including rare gases and hydrocarbons, have been found [24].

Clathrate hydrates belong to a large group of compounds, which consist of three-dimensional frameworks (host structures) trapping different molecules or atoms (guest species). The term “clathrate” was coined in 1948 by Powell [25], who discovered an inclusion compound, where guest atoms were enclosed in cavities

formed by the host structure and where the distances between the guest and the host atoms were of the order of typical van der Waals forces, that is, there was an absence of conventional chemical bonds between both types of atoms. To describe this compound, he used the term “clathrate”, from the Greek *klethra*, which means encaged.

Throughout this article, several terms related to cage-like compounds are used and it is necessary to be familiar with the differences between them.

Clathrates are inclusion compounds in which certain atoms or molecules (guest species) are completely enclosed in cavities formed by the crystal structure of another substance (host structure). The unit cells of these compounds are usually quite symmetric and have rather large lattice parameters. Generally, there are only relatively weak interactions between the atoms of the host structure and the guest atoms or molecules. However, it should be pointed out that the presence of guest species in the cavities of the clathrate is not fortuitous. The guest species act as templates during the condensation process and condition the type of cage formed. The thermodynamics of these compounds makes clear that the host–guest interactions (either ionic or intermolecular) are very important, and give rise to the formation of the different kinds of cavities, which combine to form the crystalline structure.

Clathrates can be divided into two groups according to the type of interactions between the atoms and molecules of the host structure:

- (a) The three-dimensional host framework is formed by water molecules interconnected by means of hydrogen bonds. These compounds are usually formed at enhanced pressures and low temperatures in the presence of the guest substance. In this way, the weak hydrogen bonds form open structures with non-polar molecules in their cavities. These clathrates are known as clathrate hydrates.
- (b) The three-dimensional host framework is formed by atoms that are covalently bonded. In the cavities of these structures with strong directional bonds, either neutral molecules or ions, usually cations of very electropositive elements, are lodged. Clathrates of the elements of Group IV of the Periodic System of Elements and clathrasils/clathralites are included in this group. On the one hand, Group-IV clathrates are characterised by an extended 3D framework of Si and/or other elements of Groups III and IV with large voids usually filled with atoms of electropositive elements (Zintl phases). On the other hand, clathrasils and clathralites are tectosilicates or tectoaluminosilicates, respectively, with polyhedral cavities having windows too small to let pass the encaged ions or molecules [2, 26]. Another term in widespread use is zeolite. In the narrow sense of the word, it refers to tectosilicates containing systems of polyhedral cavities interconnected by large channels such that the enclosed ions or molecules can readily diffuse through the crystal [2, 26]. In a wider sense, the term zeolite is also applied to non-siliceous materials with channel-like pores, such as the so-called AlPOs included in the Database of Zeolite Structures [<http://www.iza-structure.org/databases/>].

Clathrate-like materials do not comprise an easily definable family of crystalline solids and tectosilicates and tectoaluminosilicates, in particular, are very difficult to classify. Whether or not a molecule or ion passes from one polyhedral void to the next depends on the size of the windows formed by the oxygen atoms of the shared faces [2, 26, 27]. If the number of tetrahedra forming a common face between polyhedra is less than six, only small ions such as  $\text{Li}^+$  can pass through. If the size of the common face increases, larger species can move from one cavity to the adjacent one. This could give rise to the formation of open channels, like those in zeolite structures.

Therefore, a criterion is needed to distinguish porous from denser tectosilicates. Usually, tetrahedral frameworks are classified according to their framework density (FD) [28], which is the number of tetrahedra per  $1,000 \text{ \AA}^3$ . Looking at the density values of all the 4-connected tectosilicates whose structures are well established, a gap is clearly recognised above 21 T-atoms per  $1,000 \text{ \AA}^3$ . Dense frameworks with  $\text{FD} > 21$  have rather small voids that are either empty, as in cristobalite, or contain barely or non-exchangeable cations, as in feldspars. Silicates with  $\text{FD} < 21$ , have larger cavities and channels and are classified as microporous.

The particular structure of these compounds leads to interesting physical properties such as cation exchange or molecule confinement and makes them useful for industrial applications. Hydrates, for example, are denser than their typical fluid hydrocarbons so that the gas molecules they contain are effectively compressed, which offers a potential way to energy storage and transportation. Zeolites have a wide range of utilities based on their selective cation-exchange ability (i.e. molecular sieves, raw materials, etc.) and catalytic properties. They are used in different fields such as oil industry, construction industry, water treatment or storage of nuclear waste.

### 3 Similarities Between Clathrasils, Intermetallic Clathrates and Clathrate Hydrates

This section provides structural descriptions of both intermetallic clathrates and clathrasils, as well as similarities between them. The three-dimensional structures of these compounds, particularly silicates, are usually difficult to describe. Hereafter, to simplify their description, they will be presented as formed by secondary building units (SBUs). Rings of different sizes that are repeated along the structure are considered as the most common SBUs. The sides of these polygonal rings can be represented by the straight lines between neighbouring Si atoms, and the O atoms would be placed near to the midpoints of these Si–Si lines. The SBUs give rise to polyhedral building units that are the common constituents of clathrasil frameworks.

The known types of clathrate structures are collected in Table 1. In the fifth column of the table, only the general formulas of the intermetallic clathrates (Zintl phases) are given. Corresponding general formulas for the clathrasils, AIPOs

**Table 1** Structure types of the known clathrates

Group	Clathrate type	Code IZA	Aristo type	General formula	Pearson symbol	Hydrates	Oxides	Zintl phases
A	I	MEP	$Pm\bar{3}n$	$ \text{A}_8 [\text{E}_{46}]^{[4]}$	<i>cP</i> 54	+	+	+
	II	MTN	$Fd\bar{3}m$	$ \text{A}_{24} [\text{E}_{136}]^{[4]}$	<i>cF</i> 160	+	+	+
B	H	DOH	$P6/mmm$	$ \text{A}_6 [\text{E}_{34}]^{[4]}$		+	+	
		DDR	$R\bar{3}m$	$ \text{A}_{15} [\text{E}_{120}]^{[4]}$			+	
		NON	$Fmmm$	$ \text{A}_4 [\text{E}_{68}]^{[4]}$				+
		SGT	$I4_1/amd$	$ \text{A}_4 [\text{E}_{64}]^{[4]}$				+
		SOD	$Im\bar{3}m$	$ \text{A}_2 [\text{E}_{12}]^{[4]}$			+	+
		AST	$Fm\bar{3}m$	$ \text{A}_{20} [\text{E}_{40}]^{[4]}$				+
C	III		$P4_2/mnm$	$ \text{A}_{33} [\text{E}_{129}]^{[4]}\text{E}_{33}^{[3]}$	<i>tP</i> 195	+		+
	VIII		$I\bar{4}3m$	$ \text{A}_8 [\text{E}_{46}]^{[4]}$	<i>cI</i> 54			+
	IX		$P4_132$	$ \text{A}_{24} [\text{E}_{68}]^{[4]}\text{E}_{32}^{[3]}$	<i>cP</i> 124			+

The three columns at the right-hand side indicate, by means of *cross marks*, whether these clathrates exist as clathrate hydrates, oxides, or as Zintl phases

(aluminium phosphates) and related compounds (oxides) are given in the paragraphs for the particular clathrate types. In these general formulas, the number of oxygen atoms is not indicated. Only the relations between guest atoms or molecules (**A** and **M**) and the usually tetra-connected atoms that correspond to the host framework (**E** and **T**), respectively, are shown. The term **A** corresponds to guest atoms in Zintl phases, whereas **M** corresponds to guest atoms in clathrasils. **E** and **T** denote the atoms of the host framework in Zintl phases and tectosilicates, respectively.

As in other aluminates and silicates, several structural coincidences between the cation subarrays in oxides and corresponding Zintl phases have been observed. This is the case for the Group A clathrates, where the structure of the tetra-connected atoms in silicides and germanides (Zintl phases) is maintained in the related clathrasils and clathrate hydrates. The structural similarities between the type I and II intermetallic clathrates, on the one hand, and the oxides melanophlogite and dodecasil 3C, respectively, on the other, were already pointed out by O'Keeffe and Hyde [18], whereas Wells, in his book "Structural inorganic chemistry", showed the similarity between the structures of melanophlogite and clathrate hydrate I [17]. Despite the fact that the Group B clathrates, with the exception of the SOD clathrate hydrate and the DOH clathrasils, do not show any coincidences, the group of structures formed by the tetrahedral atoms of clathrasils of Group B may be found as structures for Zintl-clathrates, and the structures of Zintl-clathrates of group C may be metastable phases of the  $\text{A}_x\text{T}_y$  framework of clathrate oxides.

The structural analogy between clathrate hydrates and clathrasils (oxides) deserves further discussion. Like all the crystalline phases of ice, the water molecules of clathrate hydrates are hydrogen bonded to four neighbouring water molecules in such a way that a  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  molecule has two additional hydrogen atoms linked with each oxygen by hydrogen bonds. These hydrogen bonds are generated by the difference in electronegativity between H and O atoms, which make water molecules polar. The four hydrogen atoms around each oxygen atom have a pseudo-tetrahedral configuration and their H–O–H bonds are arranged in a similar way as the O–T–O bonds in the oxides of elements of Group 14 of the Periodic System of



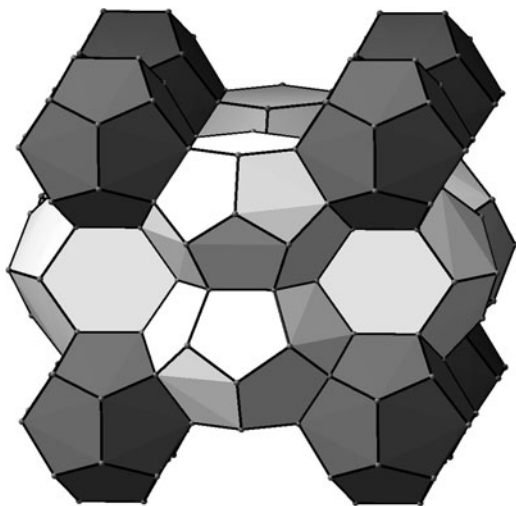
Elements. Thus, the structures of phases  $I_h$ ,  $I_c$  and III of ice are similar to those of three silica polymorphs: tridymite, cristobalite and keatite, respectively. Therefore, it is not a surprise to find structural coincidences among clathrate hydrates and silica clathrates, as we will see in the following section.

Next, the structures of different clathrates will be described, giving some examples of each structural type. The descriptions are given in terms of the net of tetra-connected atoms (**E**) which, in oxides, is the so-called “cation subarray” (**T**). In addition to this, an analysis of the different cavities or cages and the number of rings per unit cell is given. The cages are defined by the number of rings (faces) of different size forming them, such that  $[5^{12}]$  is the symbol for a cavity formed by 12 pentagons (pentagonal dodecahedron) and  $[5^{12}6^2]$  stands for a cavity having 12 pentagons and two hexagons.

### 3.1 Group A Clathrates

#### 3.1.1 Type I Clathrates

The general composition of these clathrates is  $|M_2M'_6|[(T_{24}T'_{16}T''_6)_{\Sigma 46}]^{[4]}O_{92}^{[2]}$  for oxides and  $|A_2A'_6|[(E_{24}E'_{16}E''_6)_{\Sigma 46}]^{[4]}$  for Zintl phases. Here, **M** and **M'** and **A** and **A'** are guest species enclosed in the cages of the structural framework. This framework is formed by a basic building block called pentagonal dodecahedron  $E_{20}$ , which is usually described as  $[5^{12}]$ . Two of these dodecahedra occupy the origin and the centre of the unit cell and create interstices that are filled with other polyhedral cavities that consist of 12 pentagons and two hexagons (tetrakaidecahedra,  $[5^{12}6^2]$ ). The structure of this type of clathrate is presented in Fig. 2 and shows



**Fig. 2** Packing of polyhedra formed by the host Si framework in  $Na_8Si_{46}$  [32]. Pentagonal dodecahedra  $[5^{12}]$  and tetrakaidecahedra  $[5^{12}6^2]$  are depicted in *dark* and *light grey*, respectively

the two different building units, pentagonal dodecahedra and tetrakaidecahedra, in dark and light grey shading, respectively. In this complex, three-dimensional skeleton, all the **E** atoms of the Zintl phases and **T** atoms in the case of the oxides have fourfold connectivity.

Cages per unit cell:  $2 \times [5^{12}] + 6 \times [5^{12}6^2]$ .

Rings per unit cell:  $(48 \times 5R) + (6 \times 6R)$ .

Examples of this type of clathrate are:

(a) Hydrates:	Clathrate-hydrates I	$ \mathbf{M}_{8-x} [\text{O}_{46}^{[4]}\text{H}_{92}^{[2]}]$ $\mathbf{M} = \text{CH}_4, \text{N}_2, \text{H}_2\text{S}, \text{Ar} \dots \text{Xe}, \dots$	[29]
(b) Oxides:	Melanophlogite	$ \mathbf{M}_{8-x} [\text{Si}_{46}^{[4]}\text{O}_{92}^{[2]}]$ $\mathbf{M} = \text{CH}_4, \text{N}_2, \text{CO}_2, \text{CH}_3\text{NH}_2, \text{Kr}, \dots$	[30]
(c) Zintl phases:		$ \text{(K,Rb,Cs)}_8 [\text{(Al,Ga,In)}_8(\text{Si, Ge, Sn})_{38}]$	[31]
		$ \text{(Na,K)}_8 [\text{Si}_{46}]$	[32]
		$ \text{Eu}_8 [\text{Ga}_{16}\text{Ge}_{30}]$	[33]
		$ \text{(Sr, Ba)}_8 [\text{(Al, Ga)}_{16}(\text{Si, Ge, Sn})_{30}]$	[34]
		$ \text{Ba}_8 [\text{Cu}_4\text{Si}_{42}]$	[35]
		$ \text{Ba}_8 [\text{(Zn, Cd)}_8\text{Ge}_{38}]$	[36]
		$ \text{I}_8 [\text{Sn}_{10}\text{In}_{14}\text{P}_{22}],  \text{I}_8 [\text{Sn}_{14}\text{In}_{10}\text{P}_{21.2}\square_{0.8}]$	[37]
		$ \text{I}_8\text{Br}_8 [\text{Sn}_{17}\text{Zn}_7\text{P}_{22}],  \text{I}_8\text{Br}_8 [\text{Sn}_{20}\text{Zn}_4\text{P}_{22}]$	[38]
		$ \text{I}_8 [\text{Sb}_8\text{Ge}_{38}]$	[39]
		$ \text{Br}_8 [\text{Ge}_{38}\text{As}_8]$	[40]
		$ \text{Te}_8 [\text{Si}_{38}\text{Te}_8]$	[41]
		$ \text{K}_8 [\text{Ge}_{44}\square_2]$	[42]
		$ \text{(Rb, Cs)}_8 [\text{Sn}_{44}\square_2]$	[43]

In the Zintl phases  $|\text{(K, Rb, Cs)}_8|[\text{(Al, Ga, In)}_8(\text{Si, Ge, Sn})_{38}]$ ,  $|\text{(Sr, Ba)}_8|[\text{(Al, Ga)}_{16}(\text{Si, Ge, Sn})_{30}]$ ,  $|\text{Eu}_8|[\text{Ga}_{16}\text{Ge}_{30}]$ ,  $|\text{Ba}_8|[\text{Cu}_4\text{Ga}_4\text{Si}_{38}]$  and  $|\text{Ba}_8|[\text{(Zn, Cd)}_8\text{Ge}_{38}]$ , the electropositive atoms – alkaline, alkaline-earth and rare-earth atoms – transfer their valence electrons to the more electronegative atoms belonging to Groups 11, 12 and 13 of the Periodic Table (Cu, Zn, Cd, Al, Ga and In), converting them into  $\Psi$ -Si,  $\Psi$ -Ge or  $\Psi$ -Sn atoms. In this way, the Zintl–Klemm (ZK) concept explains the fourfold connectivity of these atoms that, together with the Group 14 atoms, form the three-dimensional host framework of the clathrates. In fact, the charge must be considered to be transferred from the donor cations to the skeleton as a whole, not specifically to an individual atom, giving rise in any case to a fourfold connected skeleton. The electropositive atoms are placed in centres of both, the pentagonal dodecahedra and the tetrakaidecahedra, constituting a subarray that is similar to the structure of the intermetallic phases A15 ( $\text{Cr}_3\text{Si}$ -type). This amazing correspondence between structures of completely different atoms as Cr and Si in  $\text{Cr}_3\text{Si}$  and the electropositive atoms in these clathrates was first observed by Kasper et al. [32].

The compounds  $|\text{I}_8|[\text{Ge}_{38}\text{Sb}_8]$  and  $|\text{Br}_8|[\text{Ge}_{38}\text{As}_8]$  can be called “inverse Zintl phases” [44, 45]. In these cases, there are no electropositive atoms transferring electrons, but very electronegative atoms (Br and I atoms) that receive electrons from the **E** framework. Thus, the eight halogen atoms would accept one electron each (a total of eight  $e^-$ ) to complete their electron valence shell and convert the As and Sb atoms into  $\Psi$ -Ge and  $\Psi$ -Sn atoms, respectively. In this way, the tetra-connected

skeleton of the type I clathrate is formed. The same interpretation can be applied to the compound  $\text{I}[\text{Te}_8][\text{Si}_{38}\text{Te}_8]$ .

The composition of the compounds described as  $\text{II}_8[\text{Sn}_{10}\text{In}_{14}\text{P}_{22}]$  and  $\text{II}_8[\text{Sn}_{14}\text{In}_{10}\text{P}_{21.2}]$  also complies with the Zintl–Klemm formalism. These two compounds differ by the Sn:In atomic ratio. In the first case, the iodine atoms would receive eight electrons from the skeleton, giving rise to a polyanion  $[\text{Sn}_{10}\text{In}_{14}\text{P}_{22}]^{8+}$ , which has a valence electron concentration (*vec*) of four electrons per atom, typical of a 4-connected framework.  $\text{II}_8[\text{Sn}_{14}\text{In}_{10}\text{P}_{21.2}]$  can also be analysed as an inverse Zintl phase but this compound contains a partially vacant phosphorus site in the covalent Sn–In–P framework. The formula should, therefore, be written as  $\text{II}_8[\text{Sn}_{14}\text{In}_{10}\text{P}_{21.2}\square_{0.8}]$ . These vacancies in the structure of the polyanion  $[\text{Sn}_{14}\text{In}_{10}\text{P}_{21.2}\square_{0.8}]^{8+}$  can be justified with the ZK concept in such a way that 42 atoms of the framework would have four valence electrons per atom, whereas 3.2 P atoms would maintain the phosphorus configuration (five valence electrons). The existence of these 3.2 phosphorus atoms is responsible for the formation of 0.8 vacancies in the **E** skeleton, since the 3.2 tri-connected atoms are necessary to remove 0.8 “original” atoms from the clathrate I framework.

The Zintl phases  $\text{I}(\text{Na}, \text{K})_8[\text{Si}_{46}]$  are of particular interest. These compounds also have a tetra-connected skeleton in spite of having eight electrons more than expected (valence electron concentration *vec* > 4). The authors that reported these compounds justified this fact by assuming that these extra electrons were delocalised over the whole framework, generating bond orders slightly higher than one. However, the average experimental Si–Si distance in  $\text{I}(\text{Na})_8[\text{Si}_{46}]$  (2.37 Å) is slightly longer than that of elemental silicon (diamond-type, 2.35 Å), in contrast to what is expected for a higher bond order. In any case, these compounds show some metallic behaviour, in comparison with the semiconducting behaviour of the previous compounds, indicating some delocalisation of charge over the framework.

On the other hand, there exist other Zintl phases, such as the compounds  $\text{IK}_8[\text{Ge}_{44}\square_2]$  and  $\text{I}(\text{Rb}, \text{Cs})_8[\text{Sn}_{44}\square_2]$ , which have a structure with two vacant positions per formula unit, so that some of the Ge and Sn atoms are only 3-connected. This can be understood in the light of the ZK concept by assuming that the alkaline metals donate eight electrons to the **E** skeleton, giving rise to a  $[\text{Ge}(\text{Sn})_{44}\square_2]^{8-}$  polyanion ( $\Psi\text{-Ge}(\text{Sn})_{36}\text{As}(\text{Sb})_8$  skeleton). In fact, to generate eight tri-connected atoms in this type of clathrate framework, it is necessary to have two vacant **E** positions, as found experimentally. Therefore, the number of vacant positions in an **E** skeleton seems to be determined by the number of electrons received from the more electropositive atoms.

The existence or not of such vacancies is currently a matter of controversy. It is still not clear whether these compounds are  $\text{M}_8\text{E}_{46}$ ,  $\text{M}_8\text{E}_{44}\square_2$ ,  $\text{M}_{8-x}\text{E}_{46}$  or an intermediate structure.

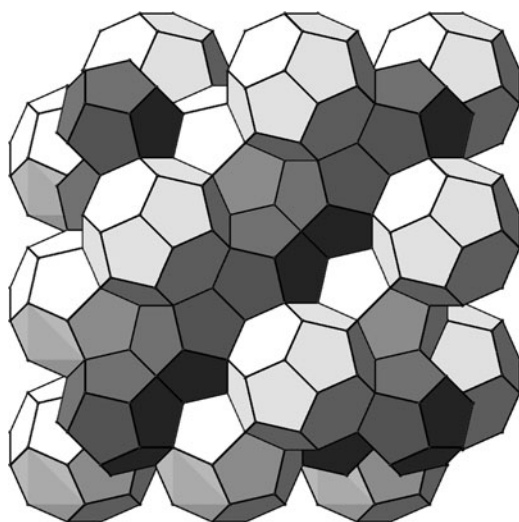
It has been previously mentioned that this type of clathrates also exists in oxides such as the clathrasils, AlPOs and related compounds. Thus, the cation arrangement in the Zintl phases  $\text{IA}_8[\text{E}_{46}]^{[4]}$  is similar to that of the atoms in the  $\text{IM}_8[\text{T}_{46}]$  skeleton of the rare natural “polymorph” of silica, melanophlogite  $\text{I}(\text{CH}_4, \text{N}_2, \text{CO}_2, \dots)_8[\text{Si}_{46}^{[4]}\text{O}_{92}^{[2]}]$ . The framework density of this oxide is only 19 tetrahedra

per  $1,000 \text{ \AA}^3$ , in comparison with that of 23 and 26.6 for cristobalite and quartz, respectively. This density decrease entails that the framework becomes less stable. In fact, the tetrahedral frameworks of clathrasils are thermodynamically stable only in aqueous solution during synthesis when the concentration of suitable template molecules is sufficiently high and when, at least, a certain fraction of their cages are occupied by those template molecules. As it occurs in all the aluminates and silicates [3, 6, 19], in melanophlogite, the oxygen atoms elongate the Si–Si distances (around  $3.10 \text{ \AA}$ ) with respect to those in the Zintl phases. However, the same four-connected network is preserved. These structures are further examples of how “cations”, in oxides, recognise themselves in spite of being surrounded by “anions”. The oxygen atoms, located near to the midpoints of all the hypothetical Si–Si bonds, produce the tetrahedral coordination of the Si atoms.

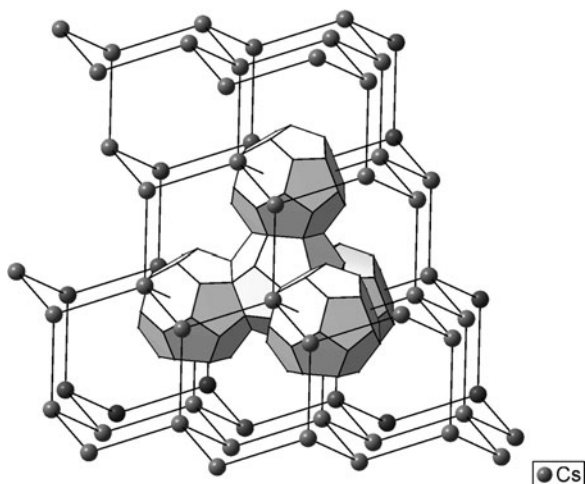
It is also worth mentioning the structural coincidence between the skeleton of the water molecules in the hydrates I,  $|\text{M}_{8-x}|[\text{O}_{46}^{[4]}\text{H}_{92}^{[2]}]$ , and that of the silica “polymorph” melanophlogite,  $|\text{CH}_4, \text{N}_2, \text{CO}_2, \dots|_8[\text{Si}_{46}^{[4]}\text{O}_{92}^{[2]}]$ . More examples of this kind of similarity will be given in the next subsections.

### 3.1.2 Type II Clathrates

With formula  $|\text{M}_{16}\text{M}'_8|[(\text{T}_{96}\text{T}'_{32}\text{T}''_8)_{\Sigma 136}^{[4]}\text{O}_{272}^{[2]}]$  for oxides and  $|\text{A}_{16}\text{A}'_8|[(\text{E}_{96}\text{E}'_{32}\text{E}''_8)_{\Sigma 136}^{[4]}]$  for Zintl phases, this type of clathrates is also cubic. Its structure consists of a compact packing of  $[5^{12}]$  pentagonal dodecahedra and  $[5^{12}6^4]$  hexakaidecahedra (polyhedra of 16 faces, 12 pentagons and 4 hexagons) in a ratio 2:1 (see Fig. 3). The framework contains hexagonal layers of face-sharing pentagonal dodecahedron cages that are stacked in an ABCABC sequence, where



**Fig. 3** Type-II clathrate framework of the compound  $|\text{Cs}_8\text{Na}_{16}|[\text{Si}_{136}]$  [50]. The shading of the different types of polyhedra (pentagonal dodecahedra and hexakaidecahedra) indicates their occupation by different guest species at their centres (*light grey* for Cs, *dark grey* for Na, respectively)



**Fig. 4** Cs subarray in the type-II clathrate compound  $\text{ICs}_8\text{Na}_{16}[\text{Si}_{136}]$  [50]. In this structure, the  $[5^{12}6^4]$  hexakaidecahedra share hexagonal faces forming a diamond-type skeleton

the  $[5^{12}6^4]$  polyhedra are the interstices of the compact packing. All the **E** and **T** atoms are tetra-connected. An alternative description to the ordering of the  $[5^{12}6^4]$  polyhedra in this structure was proposed by Higgins [46], who pointed out that these polyhedra form a diamond-like lattice connected through six-ring faces (Fig. 4).

Cages per unit cell:  $16 \times [5^{12}] + 8 \times [5^{12}6^4]$ .

Rings per unit cell:  $(144 \times 5\text{R}) + (16 \times 6\text{R})$ .

Examples of this type of clathrate are:

(a) Hydrates:	Clathrate-hydrates II	$\text{IM}_{16-x}\text{M}'_{8-x}[\text{O}_{136}^{[4]}\text{H}_{272}^{[2]}]$	[47]
(b) Oxides:	Dodecasils 3C	$\text{I}(\text{N}_2)_{16-x}(\text{C}_6\text{H}_{11}\text{N})_{8-y}[\text{Si}_{136}^{[4]}\text{O}_{272}^{[2]}]$	[48]
(c) Zintl phases:		$\text{IBa}_{16}\square_8[\text{Ga}_{32}\text{Sn}_{104}]$	[49]
		$\text{ICs}_8\text{Na}_{16}[\text{I}(\text{Si}, \text{Ge})_{136}]$	[50]

Clathrates of Type II are new examples of structural similarity between the substructures of oxides (Dodecasil 3C) and the structures of related Zintl phases. With regard to the Zintl phases presented in this section, they have the same behaviour as those described in the previous one. In the compound  $\text{IBa}_{16}\square_8[\text{Ga}_{32}\text{Sn}_{104}]$ , the tetraconnectivity of the **E** framework can be explained by means of the ZK concept, since the valence electrons of the Ba atoms would convert the Ga atoms into  $\Psi$ -Ge. Nevertheless, in the compounds  $\text{ICs}_8\text{Na}_{16}[\text{I}(\text{Si}, \text{Ge})_{136}]$  there exists an excess of electrons. This fact can be related, as it was mentioned before, either to a delocalisation of these electrons over the bonds of the skeleton or to the existence of vacant **E** positions. An experimental evidence that supports the first hypothesis is the metallic behaviour of these compounds, compared to the semi-conducting behaviour of  $\text{IBa}_{16}\square_8[\text{Ga}_{32}\text{Sn}_{104}]$ . The structure of the compound  $\text{ICs}_8\text{Na}_{16}[\text{Si}_{136}]$  is represented in Fig. 3.

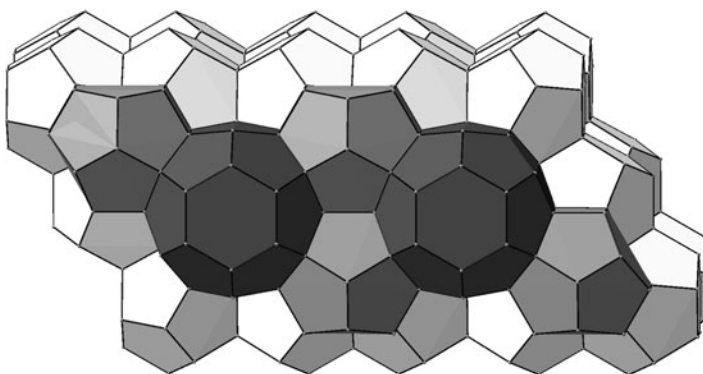
It is important to mention that this framework of 136 **E** atoms per unit cell can accommodate up to 24 **A** atoms in its cavities, 16 of them located at the centres of the small pentagonal dodecahedra and eight atoms at the centres of the larger hexakaidecahedra. A feature not yet explained is that these 16:8 **A** atoms are forming a Laves  $MgCu_2$ -type skeleton (C15 type).

## 3.2 Group B Clathrates

The six types of clathrates described in this subscription have only been found in oxides. Two types, DOH and SOD, have been observed as hydrates. No Zintl polyanion with this structure is known. All clathrates of this group have four-connected **T** networks.

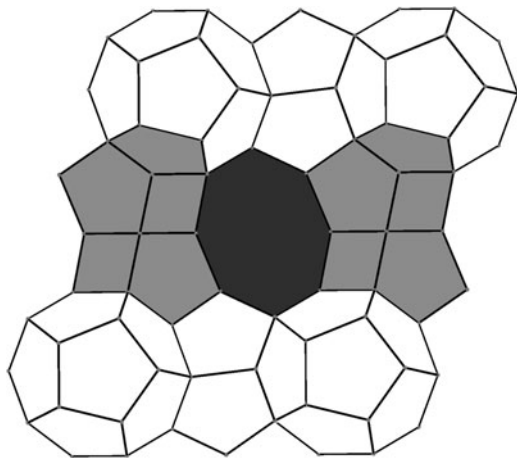
### 3.2.1 DOH-Type Clathrates

Oxides of this type have the formula  $[M_3M'_2M''](T_{12}T'_{12}T''_6T'''_4)_{\Sigma 34}^{[4]}O_{68}^{[2]}$ , and  $[A_3A'_2A''][(E_{12}E'_{12}E''_6E'''_4)_{\Sigma 34}^{[4]}]$  would be the formula of the hypothetical Zintl phases that could be derived from them. This structure can be described as Kagomé layers of face-sharing  $[5^{12}]$  dodecahedral cages that are stacked in an AA sequence (Fig. 5). These layers alternate with other layers of more complicated polyhedra (see the types of cages in the unit cell).



**Fig. 5** The ratio between the different kind of polyhedra in dodecasil  $[(N_2)_{5-x}(C_5H_{11}N)_{1-x}] [Si_{34}O_{68}]$  [52] is 1:2:3 for  $[5^{12}6^8]:[4^35^66^3]:[5^{12}]$ , respectively (*dark grey, medium grey and white cages*, respectively). The arrangement of the cavities is similar to the structure of some  $AB_2X_3$  compounds, such as  $UNi_2Al_3$ , with a  $CaCu_5$ -type structure. The oxygen atoms (omitted for clarity) would be placed near to the midpoints of the polyhedron edges

**Fig. 6** View of the tetrahedral framework of the DDR-type clathrasil along the axis [110]. Different shadings represent the different types of polyhedra existing in the DDR structure, i.e.: *White*, *light grey* and *dark grey* for  $[5^{12}]$ ,  $[4^3 5^6 6^1]$  and  $[4^3 5^{12} 6^1 8^3]$  cages, respectively



Cages per unit cell:  $3 \times [5^{12}] + 2 \times [4^3 5^6 6^1] + 1 \times [4^3 5^{12} 6^1 8^3]$ .

Rings per unit cell:  $(3 \times 4R) + (30 \times 5R) + (6 \times 6R)$ .

Examples of this type of clathrate are:

(a) Hydrates:	Clathrate-hydrate H	$\text{I}(\text{Xe}_{5-x}(\text{C}_7\text{H}_{14})_{1-x})[\text{O}_{34}^{[4]}\text{H}_{68}^{[2]}]$	[51]
(b) Oxides:	Dodecasil 1H	$\text{I}(\text{N}_2)_{5-x}(\text{C}_5\text{H}_{11}\text{N})_{1-x}[\text{Si}_{34}^{[4]}\text{O}_{68}^{[2]}]$	[52]

### 3.2.2 DDR-Type Clathrates

With formula  $\text{I}\mathbf{M}_9\mathbf{M}'_6\mathbf{M}''_6\text{I}[(\mathbf{T}_{36}\mathbf{T}'_{18}\mathbf{T}''_{18}\mathbf{T}'''_{18}\mathbf{T}_{18}{}^{4'}\mathbf{T}_6{}^{5'}\mathbf{T}_6{}^{6'})_{\Sigma 120}\text{O}_{240}^{[2]}]$ , these oxides have a structure based on  $[\text{SiO}_4]$  tetrahedra, which are connected in such a way that they form layers of face-sharing  $[5^{12}]$  pentagonal dodecahedra. Like in the type II clathrates, the layers are stacked in an ABCABC sequence. However, in this case, the layers are interconnected via additional  $[\text{SiO}_4]$  tetrahedra that form six-membered rings between the layers. Thus, two new types of cavities are generated: a  $[4^3 5^6 6^1]$  decahedron and a polyhedron with 19 faces ( $[4^3 5^{12} 6^1 8^3]$ ). This configuration produces a rhombohedral framework (see Table 1 and Fig. 6), with zeolitic properties.

Cages per unit cell:  $6 \times [4^3 5^6 6^1] + 9 \times [5^{12}] + 6 \times [4^3 5^{12} 6^1 8^3]$ .

Rings per unit cell:  $(18 \times 4R) + (108 \times 5R) + (6 \times 6R) + (9 \times 8R)$ .

An example of this type of clathrate is:

(a) Oxides:	Dodecasil 3R	$\text{I}(\text{N}_2)_9(\text{C}_{10}\text{H}_{17}\text{N})_6[\text{Si}_{120}^{[4]}\text{O}_{240}^{[2]}]$	[53]
-------------	--------------	---	------

No clathrate hydrates and Zintl phases of this structure type are known.

### 3.2.3 NON-Type Clathrates

These clathrasils, with formula  $\text{I}\mathbf{M}_8\mathbf{M}'_8\mathbf{M}''_4\text{I}[(\mathbf{T}_{32}\mathbf{T}'_{16}\mathbf{T}''_{16}\mathbf{T}'''_{16}\mathbf{T}_8{}^{4'})_{\Sigma 88}\text{O}_{176}^{[2]}]$ , have a very complex structure (Fig. 7). The framework is generated joining small

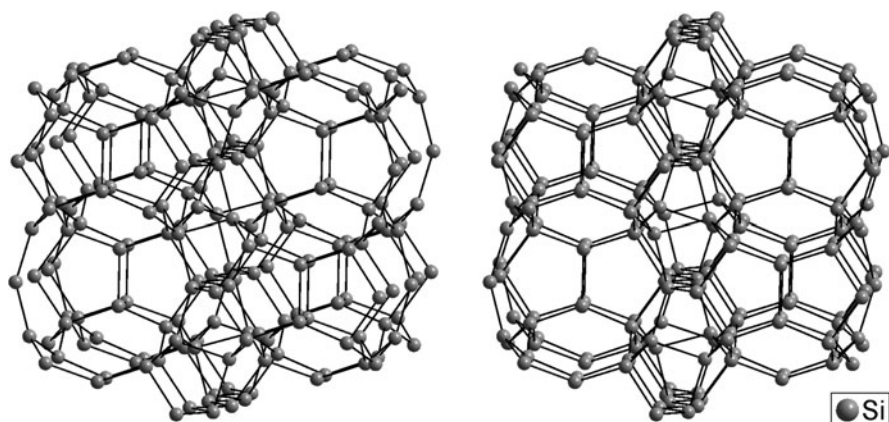


Fig. 7 Stereopair showing the tetrahedral framework of the NON-type clathrasils

nonahedron  $[4^15^8]$  and octahedron  $[5^46^4]$  cages, producing larger  $[5^86^{12}]$  20-hedron cavities (see Fig. 8). These polyhedra have an atypical non-convex shape; the latter one occludes different types of organic molecules used as templates during the clathrate synthesis.

Cages per unit cell:  $8 \times [5^46^4] + 8 \times [4^15^8] + 4 \times [5^86^{12}]$ .

Rings per unit cell:  $(4 \times 4R) + (64 \times 5R) + (48 \times 6R)$ .

Examples of this type of clathrate are:

(a) Oxides:	$\text{I}(\text{C}_5\text{H}_{13}\text{N})_4[\text{Si}_{88}^{[4]} \text{O}_{176}^{[2]}]$	[54]
	$\text{I}(\text{Co}(\text{C}_5\text{H}_5)_2)_4\text{F}_4[\text{Si}_{88}^{[4]} \text{O}_{176}^{[2]}]$	[55]

Neither clathrate hydrates nor Zintl phases are known for this structure type.

### 3.2.4 SGT-Type Clathrates

With formula  $\text{IM}_8\text{M}'_4[(\text{T}_{16}\text{T}'_{16}\text{T}''_{16}\text{T}'''_{16})_{\Sigma 64} \text{O}_{128}^{[2]}]$ , this clathrate has a skeleton formed by two different types of cavities,  $[4^35^6]$  nonahedra and larger polyhedra  $[5^{12}6^8]$  of 20 faces, consisting of five- and six-membered rings in a 3:2 ratio. It is interesting to note that each small  $[4^35^6]$  cavity shares its three four-ring faces with three neighbouring nonahedron cavities, adopting a structure similar to that of the compound  $\text{SrSi}_2$  at high pressure (see Fig. 9).

Cages per unit cell:  $8 \times [4^35^6] + 4 \times [5^{12}6^8]$ .

Rings per unit cell:  $(12 \times 4R) + (48 \times 5R) + (16 \times 6R)$ .

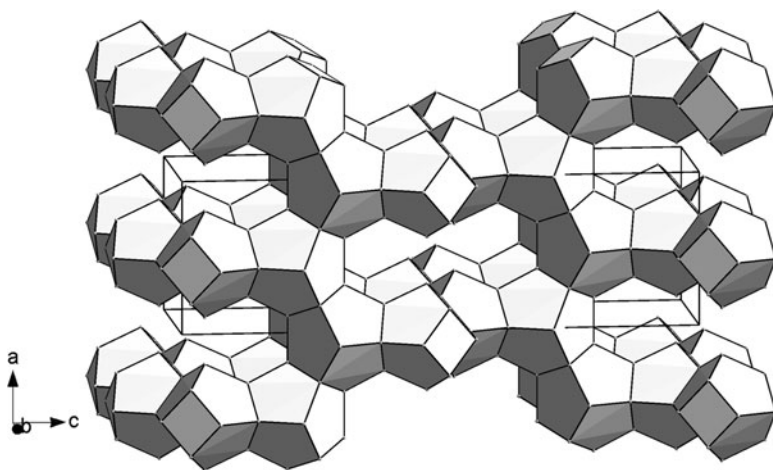
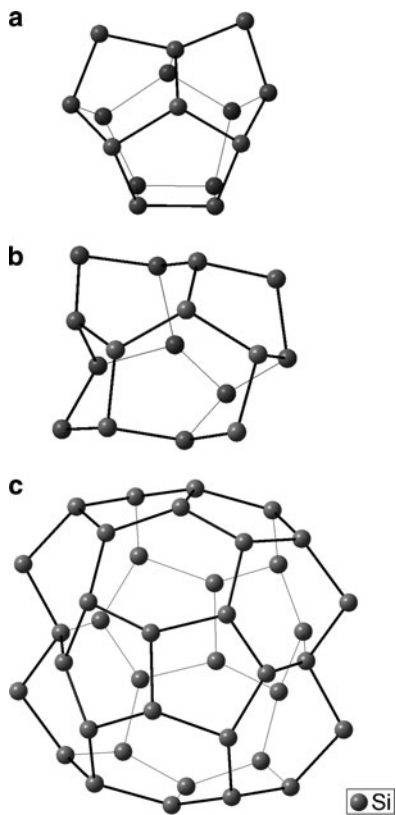
An example of this type of clathrate is:

(a) Oxides:	Sigma-2	$\text{I}(\text{C}_{10}\text{H}_{17}\text{N})_4[\text{Si}_{64}^{[4]} \text{O}_{128}^{[2]}]$	[56]
-------------	---------	---	------

Neither clathrate-hydrates nor Zintl phases of this type are known.

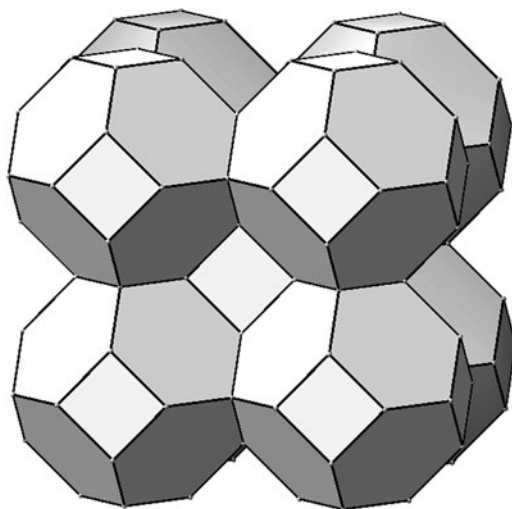


**Fig. 8** The polyhedral cavities observed in NON-type clathrasils. (a)  $[4^15^8]$  nonahedron, (b)  $[5^46^4]$  octahedron and (c)  $[5^86^{12}]$  20-hedron. Oxygen atoms are placed near by the midpoints of the lines connecting neighbouring Si atoms



**Fig. 9** Host framework of SGT-type clathrates. In this structure, the  $[4^35^6]$  nonahedra share square faces giving rise to a polyhedron distribution similar to that in the structure of  $\text{SrSi}_2$  at high pressure

**Fig. 10** The space-filling packing of  $[4^6 6^8]$  cubo-octahedra in the SOD framework



### 3.2.5 SOD-Type Clathrates

The aluminosilicate mineral sodalite  $\text{M}_2[\text{T}_{12}^{[4]}\text{O}_{24}^{[2]}]$  usually has an Al:Si ratio close to 1, but silica- and alumina-rich sodalites have also been synthesised. The structure (Fig. 10) is one of the simplest tetrahedral frameworks with a space-filling packing of  $[4^6 6^8]$  cubooctahedral cages in a bcc-like configuration. These regular truncated octahedra are relatively large cavities with rather small windows, which prevent the guest molecules from migration from one cavity to the next.

Cages per unit cell:  $2 \times [4^6 6^8]$ .

Rings per unit cell:  $(6 \times 4\text{R}) + (8 \times 6\text{R})$ .

Examples of this type of clathrate are:

(a) Hydrates:	Clathrate-hydrate SOD	$\text{I}(\text{HPF}_6)_2[\text{O}_{12}^{[4]}\text{H}_{24}^{[2]}]$	[57]
(b) Oxides:	Sodalites	$\text{I}(\text{CINa}_4)_2[\text{Al}_6^{[4]}\text{Si}_6^{[4]}\text{O}_{24}^{[2]}]$	[58]
		$\text{I}(\text{C}_2\text{H}_4(\text{OH})_2)_2[\text{Si}_{12}^{[4]}\text{O}_{24}^{[2]}]$	[59]

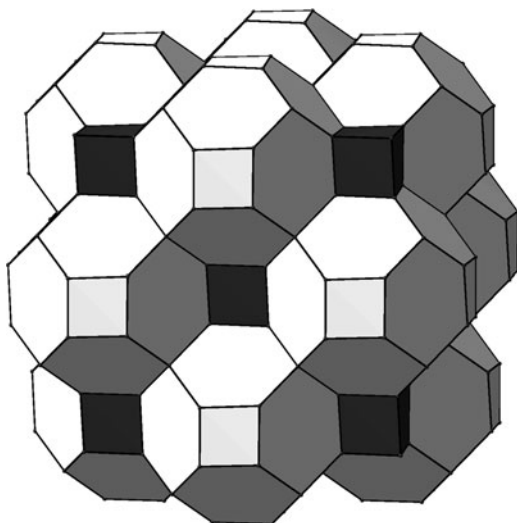
No SOD-type Zintl phases have been reported so far.

More examples of sodalite-type compounds can be found in an extensive review on this family of crystalline microporous solids written by Depmeier [60].

### 3.2.6 AST-Type Clathrates

The framework of the AST-type clathrate,  $\text{IM}_4\text{M}'_4\text{I}[(\text{T}_{32}\text{T}'_8)_{\Sigma 40}^{[4]}\text{O}_{80}^{[2]}]$ , consists of a three-dimensional assemblage of  $[4^6 6^{12}]$  octadecahedral cages that share all their hexagonal faces, thus forming additional small  $[4^6]$  cube-like cages (see Fig. 11).

**Fig. 11** Host framework of AST-type clathrates. In this structure, the *lightly shaded*  $[4^6 6^{12}]$  cages share the hexagonal faces giving rise to the formation of additional cubic cages (*darkly shaded ones*). The polyhedra distribution is similar to the structure of NaCl



These two types of cavities are arranged in the same way as the cations and anions in the NaCl-type structure.

Cages per unit cell:  $4 \times [4^6] + 4 \times [4^6 6^{12}]$ .

Rings per unit cell:  $(24 \times 4R) + (24 \times 6R)$ .

Examples of this type of clathrate are:

(a) Oxides:	AlPO-16	$(C_7H_{13}N)_4(H_2O)_{16}[Al_{20}^{[4]}P_{20}^{[4]}O_{80}^{[2]}]$	[61]
	Octadecasil	$(C_7H_{12}N)_2F[Si_{40}^{[4]}O_{80}^{[2]}]$	[62]

Clathrate hydrates and Zintl phases of this type are unknown.

### 3.3 Group C Clathrates

These clathrates have only been found as hydrates and as Zintl phases. No oxide with a similar T framework is known.

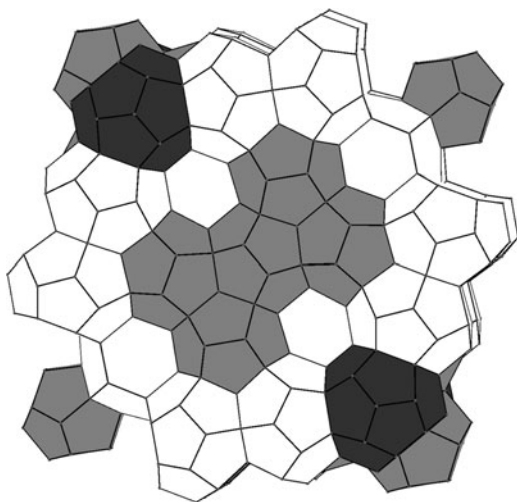
#### 3.3.1 Type III Clathrates

This clathrate type, with ideal formula  $IA_{20}A'_{10}[E_{172}^{[4]}]$ , has a tetragonal unit cell with 172 framework sites, which form pentagonal dodecahedra  $[5^{12}]$ , tetrakaidecahedra  $[5^{12}6^2]$  and pentakaidecahedra  $[5^{12}6^3]$  (see Fig. 12).

Cages per unit cell:  $10 \times [5^{12}] + 16 \times [5^{12}6^2] + 4 \times [5^{12}6^3]$ .

Rings per unit cell:  $(180 \times 5R) + (22 \times 6R)$ .

**Fig. 12** Polyhedral host framework of the Zintl phase  $[\text{Cs}_{30}\text{Na}_{2.8}][\text{Sn}_{162.4}\square_{9.6}]$  [64]. The different shading indicates the different types of polyhedra present in the structure (*medium grey* for  $[5^{12}]$  pentagonal dodecahedra, *dark grey* for  $[5^{12}6^3]$  pentakaidecahedra and *unshaded* for  $[5^{12}6^2]$  tetrakaidecahedra). Six percent of the Sn positions are vacant in the structure, as explained in the text



Examples of this type of clathrate are:

(a) Hydrates:	Clathrate-hydrate III	$[(\text{C}_4\text{H}_9)_4\text{N}\cdot\text{C}_6\text{H}_5\text{COO}]_4[\text{O}_{172}^{[4]}\text{H}_{344}^{[2]}]$	[63]
(b) Oxides:		Unknown	
(c) Zintl phase:		$[\text{Cs}_{30}\text{Na}_{2.8}][\text{Sn}_{129.6}^{[4]}\text{Sn}_{32.8}^{[3]}\square_{9.6}]$	[64]

In this Zintl phase, the electrons transferred from the Cs and Na atoms produce a framework with a valence electron concentration higher than  $4 e^-/\text{atom}$ . This excess of electrons in the **E** framework gives rise to an underlinked structure. Thus, the Cs and Na atoms transfer almost 33 electrons to an equal number of Sn atoms, transforming them into  $\Psi$ -Sb atoms. As a result, these  $\Psi$ -Sb atoms are tri-connected and 9.6 vacancies are generated in the idealised fourfold connected framework,  $[\text{Cs}_{30}\text{Na}_{2.8}][\text{Sn}_{162.4}\square_{9.6}]$ . Note that, in this compound, the number of electropositive atoms slightly exceeds the number of available cavities of the ideal  $[\text{A}_{20}\text{A}'_{10}][\text{E}_{172}]$  compound.

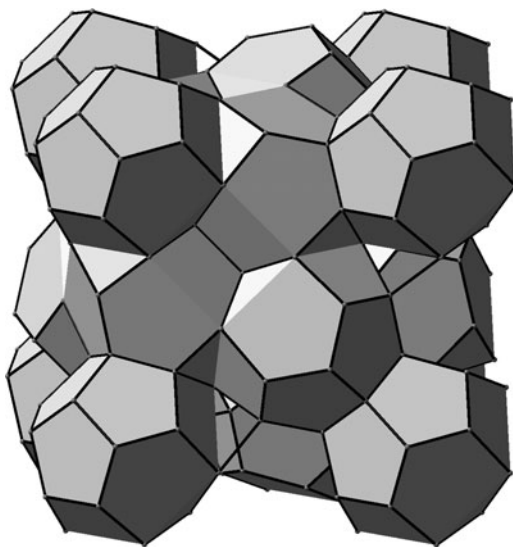
### 3.3.2 Type VIII Clathrates

This clathrate type is known only as Zintl phase with the general formula  $[\text{A}_8][(\text{E}_{24}\text{E}'_{12}\text{E}''_8\text{E}'''_2)_{\Sigma 46}^{[4]}]$ . It has a complex structure in which the more electronegative atoms (**E**) have a fourfold connectivity. This is easily deducible from the Zintl–Klemm concept. The structure consists of a spatial assemblage of  $[5^66^6]$  dodecahedra (see Fig. 13), but can also be described in terms of two characteristic building units: clusters  $\text{E}_8$  and stuffed tetrahedra  $\text{E}@\text{(E}_4)$ .

Cages per unit cell:  $8 \times [5^66^6]$ .

Rings per unit cell:  $(24 \times 5\text{R}) + (24 \times 6\text{R})$ .

**Fig. 13** Structure of the clathrate VIII compound  $|\text{Ba}_8|[\text{Ga}_{16}\text{Sn}_{30}]$  [34]. It is formed by  $[5^66^6]$  cages of Sn and Ga atoms at the polyhedron vertices and the Ba atoms in the centres of the cavities



Examples of this type of clathrate are:

(a) Zintl phases:	$ \text{Ba}_8 [\text{Ga}_{16}\text{Sn}_{30}]$	[34]
	$ \text{Eu}_8 [\text{Ga}_{16}\text{Ge}_{30}]$	[33]

Hydrates and oxides of type VIII are unknown.

### 3.3.3 Type IX Clathrates

Zintl phases of this clathrate type have a general formula  $|\text{A}_{12}\text{A}'_8\text{A}''_4|[(\text{E}_{24}\text{E}'_{24}\text{E}''_{12}\text{E}'''_8)_{\Sigma 68}{}^{[4]}(\text{E}_{24}\text{E}'_8)_{\Sigma 32}{}^{[3]}]$  and a tetragonal structure characterised by a three-dimensional framework of condensed  $\text{E}_{20}$  pentagonal dodecahedra (Fig. 14). The electropositive A atoms are located in a narrow 3D channel labyrinth.

Cages per unit cell:  $8 \times [5^{12}]$  and big cavities formed by 5R, 11R and 12 R.

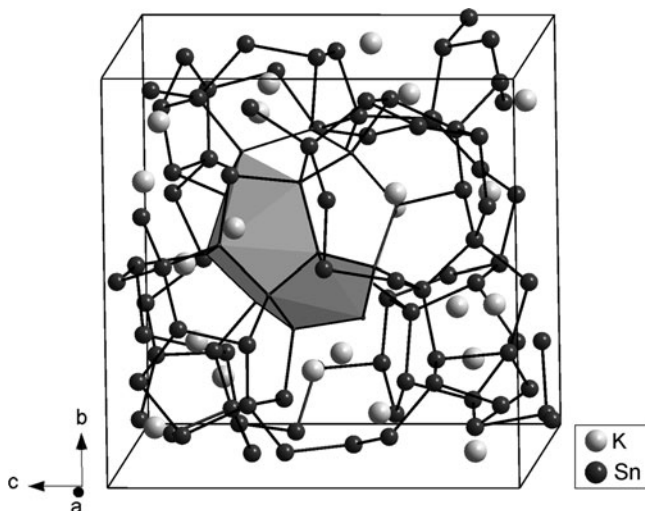
Rings per unit cell:  $(84 \times 5\text{R}) + (24 \times 11\text{R}) + (24 \times 12\text{R})$ .

Examples of this type of clathrate are:

(a) Zintl phases:	$ \text{K}_{24}[\text{Sn}_{92}\text{Bi}_8] $	[65]
	$ \text{Ba}_{24}[\text{Ge}_{84}\text{In}_{16}] $	[66]
	$ \text{K}_{32}[\text{Sn}_{100}] $	[67]
	$ \text{Ba}_{29-x}\text{Eu}_x [\text{Ge}_{100}] $	[68]

Clathrate hydrates and oxides of type IX are unknown.

All the Zintl phases of this type, except the last one, have polyanions with pseudo-stoichiometry  $\Psi\text{-Si}_{68}\text{P}_{32}$  (ratio of tetra-/tri-connected atoms = 17:8), the formation of which is explained by the formal transference of electrons from the more electropositive atoms. The last example, however, has an excess of electrons



**Fig. 14** Structure of the intermetallic clathrate  $\text{K}_{32}[\text{Sn}_{100}]$  [67]. The Sn atoms form a polyanion with pseudo-stoichiometry  $\Psi\text{-Si}_{68}\text{P}_{32}$  ( $\Psi\text{-Si}_{17}\text{P}_8$ ), where  $\Psi\text{-P}$  atoms are only tri-connected. A pentagonal dodecahedron cavity is also accentuated

per formula unit. These excess electrons were considered by the authors as conduction electrons. Electrical resistivity measurements above 230 K seem to confirm its slight metallic character.

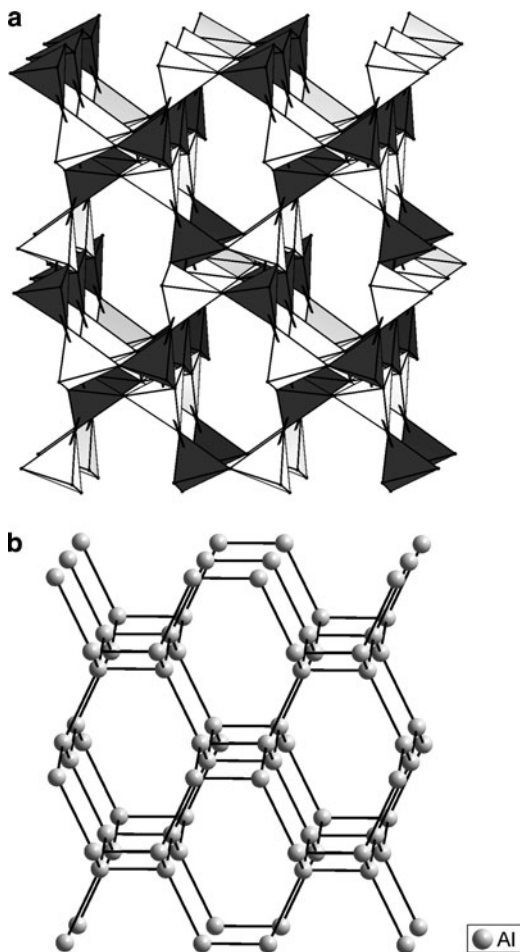
## 4 Similarities Between Zeolites and Intermetallic Clathrates

Compounds of the zeolite family are characterised by polyhedral cavities interconnected in such a way that they form infinite channels in which the guest atoms or molecules can migrate. In this section, we will see that the structures of some of these zeolites are also similar to certain Zintl phases. These similarities occur when the framework density FD of zeolites is higher than  $18.5 \text{ T}/1,000 \text{ \AA}^3$ . For lower FD values, the structure of the Zintl phases should be very open, becoming unstable.

### 4.1 ABW-Type Zeolites

Compounds belonging to this group form 3D tetrahedral frameworks consisting of four-, six- and eight-membered rings. The oxygen atoms are located near the midpoints of all the T–T lines, producing the tetrahedral coordination of these atoms. This structure is represented in Fig. 15.

**Fig. 15** (a) Tetrahedral structure of the aluminosilicate  $\text{Rb}_4[\text{Al}_4^{[4]}\text{Si}_4^{[4]}\text{O}_{16}^{[2]}]$  [70], to compare with the  $\Psi$ -Si framework of  $\text{SrAl}_2$  [71] (b).  $[\text{AlO}_4]$  and  $[\text{SiO}_4]$  are depicted as *unshaded* and *shaded tetrahedra*, respectively



Cages per unit cell:  $4 \times [4^2 6^2 8^2]$ .

Rings per unit cell:  $(4 \times 4R) + (4 \times 6R) + (4 \times 8R)$ .

Examples of this type of zeolite are:

(a) Oxides:	ABW	$\text{Li}_4(\text{H}_2\text{O})_4[\text{Al}_4^{[4]}\text{Si}_4^{[4]}\text{O}_{16}^{[2]}]$	[69]
		$\text{Rb}_4[\text{Al}_4^{[4]}\text{Si}_4^{[4]}\text{O}_{16}^{[2]}]$	[70]
(b) Zintl phases:		$\text{Sr}_4[\text{Al}_8]$	[71] (=SrAl <sub>2</sub> )

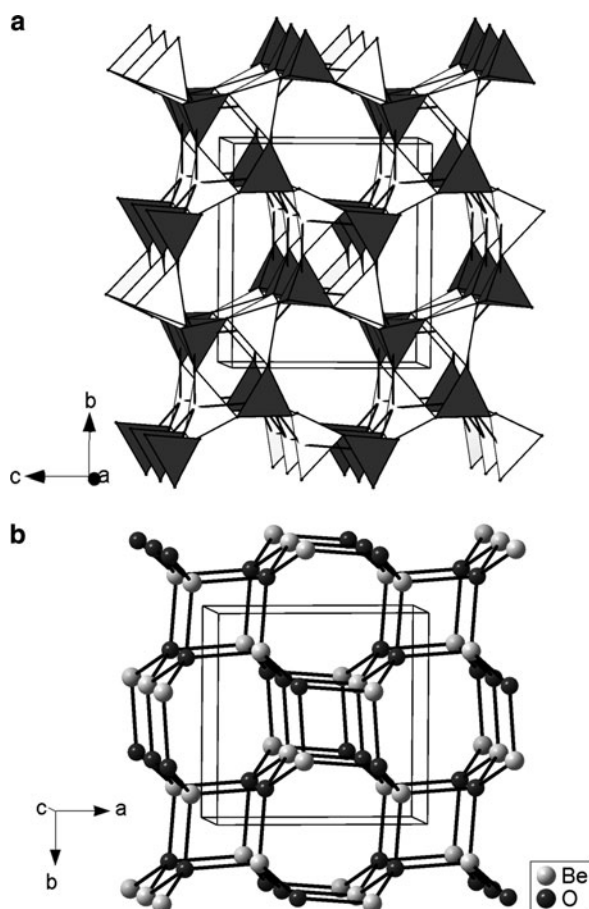
Clathrate hydrates with ABW structure are unknown.

It is remarkable that this structure is identical to that adopted by the Al ( $\Psi$ -Si) atoms in the Zintl phase  $\text{SrAl}_2$ . The structural similarity between the Zintl phase and the tectosilicate is shown in Fig. 15. This similarity is consistent with the EZKC: In  $\text{Rb}_4[\text{Al}_4\text{Si}_4\text{O}_{16}]$ , the Rb atoms would donate  $4e^-$  to the  $[\text{Al}_4\text{Si}_4]$  skeleton, which is formally converted into a  $[\text{Al}_4\text{Si}_4]^{4-}$  polyanion, that is, a  $\Psi$ -Si framework. The oxygen atoms are then situated near the bonding electron pairs, thus giving rise to

the tetrahedral coordination. Once more, the cation subarray in an oxide behaves as a Zintl polyanion.

## 4.2 BCT-Type Zeolites

The structure of the mineral metavariscite,  $\text{AlPO}_4 \cdot 2\text{H}_2\text{O}$  [72] belongs to the framework type BCT. Its subarray of aluminium and phosphorus atoms forms a three-dimensional framework in which each Al atom is connected to four P atoms and vice versa [6, 19]. This skeleton, represented in Fig. 16, is formed by four-, six- and



**Fig. 16** (a) Tetrahedral skeleton in metavariscite  $\text{AlPO}_4 \cdot 2\text{H}_2\text{O}$  [72].  $[\text{AlO}_4]$  and  $[\text{PO}_4]$  tetrahedra are depicted as *unshaded* and *shaded tetrahedra*, respectively.  $[\text{TO}_4]$  tetrahedra share all their corners with adjacent tetrahedra and give rise to a T substructure similar to that of the II–VI compound  $\beta\text{-BeO}$  [75] (b)



eight-membered rings in the ratio 2:8:4. The framework presents octagonal channels along the [001] direction with a pore diameter of approximately 2.4 Å.

Cages per unit cell:  $2 \times [4^2 6^4] + 4 \times [6^2 8^2]$ .

Rings per unit cell:  $(2 \times 4R) + (8 \times 6R) + (4 \times 8R)$ .

Examples of this type of zeolite are:

(a) Oxides:	Metavariscite	$\text{AlPO}_4 \cdot 2\text{H}_2\text{O}$	[72]
	BCT-type zeolite	$\text{K}_{4.56}[\text{Mg}_{2.28}^{[4]}\text{Si}_{5.72}^{[4]}\text{O}_{16}^{[2]}]$	[73]
(b) Binary compounds:		$\text{CrB}_4$	[74]
		$\beta\text{-BeO}$	[75]

No clathrate hydrate with BCT framework has been observed.

The framework of  $\text{K}_{4.56}[\text{Mg}_{2.28}^{[4]}\text{Si}_{5.72}^{[4]}\text{O}_{16}^{[2]}]$  is also consistent with the EZKC. This means that a  $\Psi$ -Si array is formed when potassium atoms donate their valence electrons to the [Mg–Si] skeleton. In this way, its structure is similar to the AIP array in metavariscite, a  $\Psi$ -Si skeleton formed by an equal amount of atoms of the Groups III and V.

The tetrahedral framework of these zeolite-like compounds is strongly related to potential structures of the Group 14 elements. Thus, this array is similar to the boron network in the intermetallic compound  $\text{CrB}_4$  and to the structure of the binary oxide  $\beta\text{-BeO}$ , a II–VI compound. Although no element of Group 14 with this type of structure is known, it is remarkable that a Zintl phase such as  $\text{CrB}_4$ , where the boron atoms could be converted into  $\Psi\text{-C}$ , and a II–VI compound can adopt this same type of structure.

## 5 Considerations on the Stability of Intermetallic Clathrates and Clathrasils

An analysis of the SBUs (rings) that form the different polyhedra of the structures of intermetallic clathrates and clathrasils can give us some insight into the stability of these compounds. Most of the rings of these skeletons are quasi-planar. This fact becomes evident by analysing the torsion angles of all the five- and six-membered rings present in these structures. Moreover, the angles  $\angle\text{E-E-E}$  in the intermetallic clathrates and  $\angle\text{T-T-T}$  in the clathrasils are close to those of the different regular polygons:  $60^\circ$  for the triangle,  $90^\circ$  for the square,  $108^\circ$  for the pentagon and  $120^\circ$  for the hexagon. The exception is the NON-type clathrasil, whose rings deviate considerably from regular polygons (see Figs. 7 and 8).

Consider now the **E** frameworks in intermetallic clathrates. They mainly consist of Group 14 or pseudo-Group 14 elements that are tetra-connected. Si atoms in these clathrates, for instance, have a strong hybridisation of the  $3s$  orbital with the three  $3p$  orbitals to form four equivalent lobes of a  $sp^3$  hybrid orbital, all pointing towards the corners of a regular tetrahedron. In this case, the Si atoms form directed bonds with angles close to the tetrahedral value of  $109.5^\circ$  (the ideal

$sp^3$  hybridisation). Among the regular polygons, the angles of the pentagon are the closest to those of a tetrahedron. This suggests that the existence of a large portion of five-membered rings in the structure might be connected to a higher thermodynamic stability of a compound. If this is correct, it would imply that type I and type II clathrates would show a higher stability as a consequence of its higher proportion of 5R in their structures (89 and 90%, respectively). This could explain why these types of clathrates exist not only as Zintl phases but as oxides as well.

Another fact that seems to support the hypothesis of the stability of structures rich in 5R is the observed high-temperature phase transition in  $|\text{Eu}_8|[\text{Ga}_{16}\text{Ge}_{30}]$  [33]. When this compound is annealed below 687°C, a type VIII clathrate structure appears, whereas above this temperature, this phase transforms into a type I clathrate structure, increasing the portion of five-membered rings from 50 to 89%.

On the other hand, in clathrasils and zeolites, T atoms are directly bonded to four oxygen atoms, each one bridging two T atoms (T–O–T). The presence of oxygen atoms in the structure implies that the angles  $\angle\text{E–E–E}$  of the intermetallic clathrates are replaced by angles  $\angle\text{T–O–T}$  what would add a certain degree of flexibility to the angles between T atoms. Thus, the structures of intermetallic clathrates of Group B, which have a higher ratio of four- and six-membered rings, would be more stable as the corresponding oxides. In spite of the fact that all their rings are 4R, 6R or 8R, the zeolites analysed in the previous section present structural coincidences with related Zintl phases and some binary compounds with a  $\Psi$ -Si framework.

It is worth mentioning here that mean values of  $\angle\text{T–O–T}$  angles, as determined in crystal-structure analyses with diffraction methods, are considerably larger than corresponding values in dense frameworks, such as pyroxenes, feldspars and quartz. This is particularly true for clathrasils (oxides) of high crystallographic symmetry, where the average angle is close to 180° (in contrast with the mean angle of 140° in denser silicates). Such almost straight Si–O–Si bonds are feigned by dynamic or static disorder of the oxygen atoms. In most cases, the true angles are in fact considerably smaller ([2], p. 24ff). Nevertheless, it can be concluded that the O atoms seem to play a similar role as a bonding electron pair [3, 6, 19].

## 6 Conclusions

In this work, we have reported a comprehensive and comparative study of the structures of both, the intermetallic clathrates and porous tectosilicates (clathrasils and some zeolites). The skeletons of the former have been explained in terms of the Zintl concept and Pearson's octet rule. It has been shown that oxides tend to adopt structures similar to those of the corresponding intermetallic compounds. The structures of oxides seem to be determined by a combination of two factors: (a) the cation recognition: Cations seem to recognise themselves in spite of being embedded in an oxygen matrix. The nature and physical meaning of this "interaction" is at present a challenge for theoretical chemistry. (b) The oxygen behaviour:

Oxygen atoms seek to complete their outer valence-electron shells with two electrons. These would be provided by the bonding electron pairs. This is the main reason why oxides tend to adopt structures similar to those of isoelectronic Zintl polyanions.

Another interesting aspect is the existence of a correspondence between the metal atom sites in some compounds and the location of the cage centres in clathrates. Frank and Kasper were the first to recognise that type I and type II clathrates were dual to the structures of  $\text{Cr}_3\text{Si}$  and  $\text{MgCu}_2$  alloys. In this work, we have seen that there are more similarities of this kind, i.e.: DOH-type clathrates and the structure of  $\text{CaCu}_5$  or SGT-type clathrates and the high pressure modification of  $\text{SrSi}_2$ . One might assume that these similarities were just mere coincidences, but nature does not usually act at random. The challenge of giving insight into these resemblances remains open.

**Acknowledgements** Thanks are due to Dr. Olga Prieto and Dr. Raquel Chulia for valuable suggestions. Financial support from Spanish MICCIN under project CTQ2009-14596-C02-01 as well as from Comunidad de Madrid and European Social Fund: S2009/PPQ-1551 4161893 (QUIMAPRES) is gratefully acknowledged.

## References

1. Klein HJ, Liebau F (2008) Computerized crystal-chemical classification of silicates and related materials with CRYSTANA and formula notation for classified structures. *J Solid State Chem* 181:2412–2417
2. Liebau F (1985) Structural chemistry of silicates. Structure, bonding and classification. Springer, Berlin
3. Santamaria-Perez D, Vegas A, Liebau F (2005) The Zintl–Klemm concept applied to cations in oxides. II. The structure of silicates. *Struct Bond* 118:121–177
4. Grzechnik A, Vegas A, Syassen K et al (2000) Reversible antiferroite to anticotunnite phase transition in  $\text{Li}_2\text{S}$  at high pressures. *J Solid State Chem* 154:603
5. Martinez-Cruz LA, Ramos-Gallardo A, Vegas A (1994)  $\text{MSn}$  and  $\text{MSnO}_3$  ( $M = \text{Ca}, \text{Sr}, \text{Ba}$ ): new examples of oxygen-stuffed alloys. *J Solid State Chem* 110:397–398
6. Santamaria-Perez D, Vegas A (2003) The Zintl–Klemm concept applied to cation in oxides. I. The structures of ternary aluminates. *Acta Crystallogr B* 59:305–323
7. Santamaria-Perez D, Vegas A, Müller U (2005) A new description of the crystal structures of tin oxide fluorides. *Solid State Sci* 7:479–485
8. Vegas A (2000) Cations in inorganic solids. *Crystallogr Rev* 7:189–283
9. Vegas A, Grzechnik A, Hanfland M et al (2002) Antiferroite to  $\text{Ni}_2\text{In}$ -type phase transition in  $\text{K}_2\text{S}$  at high pressures. *Solid State Sci* 4:1077–1081
10. Vegas A, Grzechnik A, Syassen K et al (2001) Reversible phase transitions in  $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$  under pressure: a comparison with the cation array in  $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_4$ . *Acta Crystallogr B* 57:151–156
11. Vegas A, Jansen M (2002) Structural relationships between cations and alloys: an equivalence between oxidation and pressure. *Acta Crystallogr B* 58:38–51
12. Vegas A, Mejía-López J, Romero AH et al (2004) Structural similarities between Ti metal and titanium oxides: implications on the high-pressure behavior of oxygen in metallic matrices. *Solid State Sci* 6:809–814
13. Vegas A, Santamaria-Perez D, Marques M et al (2006) Anions in metallic matrices model: application to the aluminium crystal chemistry. *Acta Crystallogr B* 62:220–227

14. Marques M, Florez M, Recio JM et al (2006) Structure, metastability and electron density of Al matrices in the light of the model of anions in metallic matrices. *J Chem Phys B* 110:18609–18618
15. Wondratchek H, Merker L, Schubert K (1964) Beziehungen zwischen der Apatit-Struktur und der Struktur der Verbindungen vom  $Mn_5Si_3$ -(D88)Typ. *Z Kristallogr* 120:393–395
16. Addison WE (1965) Structural principles in inorganic compounds. Longmans, London
17. Wells AF (1975) Structural inorganic chemistry. Clarendon, Oxford
18. O’Keeffe M, Hyde BG (1985) An alternative approach to non-molecular crystal structures. With emphasis on the arrangement of cations. *Struct Bond* 61:77–144
19. Santamaria-Perez D (2006) Reinterpretación de las estructuras de aluminatos y silicates. Equivalencia entre oxidación y presión. PhD thesis, University Carlos III, Madrid
20. Klemm W (1958) Centenary-lecture – metalloids and their compounds with the alkali metals. *Proc Chem Soc Lond* 12:329–341
21. Zintl E (1939) Intermetallische Verbindungen. *Angew Chem* 52:1–100
22. Pearson WB (1964) Crystal structures of semiconductors and a general valence rule. *Acta Crystallogr* 17:1–15
23. Davy H (1811) *Philos Trans R Soc Lond* 101:1
24. Sloan ED, Koh CA (2007) Clathrate hydrates of natural gases, 3rd edn. CRC, Taylor and Francis Group, Boca Raton
25. Powell HM (1948) The structure of molecular compounds. 4. Clathrate compounds. *J Chem Soc*: 61–73
26. Liebau F (1983) Zeolites and clathrasils – two distinct classes of framework silicates. *Zeolites* 3:191–193
27. Baerlocher C, McCusker LB, Olson DH (2007) Atlas of zeolite framework types, sixth revised edition. Elsevier, Amsterdam
28. Brunner GO, Meier WM (1989) Framework density distribution of zeolite-type tetrahedral nets. *Nature* 337:146–147
29. von Stackelberg M, Müller HR (1954) Feste Gashydrate: II. Struktur und Raumchemie. *Z. Elektrochem* 58:25–39
30. Gies H (1983) Studies on clathrasils. 3. Crystal-structure of melanophlogite, a natural clathrate compound of silica. *Z Kristallogr* 164:247–257
31. von Schnering HG, Menke H, Kröner R et al (1998) Crystal structure of the clathrates  $Rb_8In_8Ge_{38}$  and  $K_8In_8Ge_{38}$ . *Z Kristallogr NCS* 213:673–674
32. Kasper JS, Hagenmuller P, Ponchard RM et al (1965) Clathrate structure of silicon and  $Na_xSi_{136}$ . *Science* 150:1713–1714
33. Paschen S, Carrillo-Cabrera W, Bentien A et al (2001) Structural, transport, magnetic and thermal properties of  $Eu_8Ga_{16}Ge_{30}$ . *Phys Rev B* 64:214404
34. Eisenmann B, Schäfer H, Zagler R (1986)  $A_8B_{16}B'_{30}$  compounds ( $A=Sr, Ba$ ;  $B=Al, Ga$ ;  $B'=Si, Ge, Sn$ ) and their cage structures. *J Less Common Metals* 118:43–55
35. Yang L, Wang Y, Liu T et al (2005) Copper position in type-I  $Ba_8Cu_4Si_{42}$  clathrate. *J Solid State Chem* 118:1773–1777
36. Kuhl B, Czybulka A, Schuster HU (1995) New ternary clathrate compounds in the system Ba-In/Zn/Cd-Ge: Zintl compounds with phase width? *Z Anorg Allg Chem* 621:1–6
37. Shatruk MM, Kovnir KA, Lindsjö M et al (2001) Novel compounds  $Sn_{10}In_{14}P_{22}I_8$  and  $Sn_{14}In_{10}P_{21.2}I_8$  with clathrate I structure: synthesis and crystal and electronic structure. *J Solid State Chem* 161:233–242
38. Kovnir KA, Shatruk MM, Reshetova LN et al (2005) Novel compounds  $Sn_{20}Zn_4P_{20.8}I_8$ ,  $Sn_{17}Zn_7P_{22}I_8$ , and  $Sn_{17}Zn_7P_{22}Br_8$ : synthesis, properties, and special features of their clathrate-like crystal structures. *Solid State Sci* 7:957–968
39. Mudryk Y, Rogl P, Paul C et al (2002) Thermoelectricity of clathrate I Si and Ge phases. *J Phys Condens Matter* 14:7991–8004
40. Corbett JD (1996) Zintl phases of the early p-block elements. In: Kauzlarich SM (ed) Structure and bonding of Zintl phases and ions. VCH, Weinheim

41. Jaussand N, Toulemonde P, Pouchard M et al (2004) High-pressure synthesis and crystal structure of two forms of a new tellurium–silicon clathrate related to the classical type-I. *Solid State Sci* 6:401–411
42. von Schnering HG (1985) Zintl-phases: Prinzipien von Struktur und Bindung. *Nova Acta Leopoldina Halle* 59:168–182
43. von Schnering HG, Kröner R, Baitinger M et al (2000) Crystal structure of the defect clathrate  $\text{Cs}_8\text{Sn}_{44}$  square (2). *Z Kristallogr NCS* 215:205–206
44. Shevelkov AV, Shatruck MM (2001) Mercury and cadmium pnictidehalides: the inverted Zintl phases. *Russ Chem Bull* 50:337–352
45. Vegas A, Santamaria-Perez D (2003) The structures of  $\text{ZrNCl}$ ,  $\text{TiOCl}$  and  $\text{AlOCl}$  in the light of the Zintl–Klemm concept. *Z Kristallogr* 218:466–469
46. Higgins JB (1994) Silica zeolites and clathrasils. *Rev Miner Geochem* 29:507–543
47. Hondoh T, Anzai H, Goto A et al (1990) The crystallographic structure of the natural air-hydrate in Greenland Dye-3 deep ice core. *J Inclusion Phenom* 8:17–24
48. Gies H (1984) Studies on clathrasils. 6. Crystal-structure of dodecasil-3C, another synthetic clathrate compound of silica. *Z Kristallogr* 167:73–82
49. Kröner R, Peters K, von Schnering HG (1998) Crystal structure of the clathrate-II,  $\text{Ba}_{16}\text{Ga}_{32}\text{Sn}_{104}$ . *Z Kristallogr NCS* 213:664
50. Bobev S, Sevov SC (1999) Synthesis and characterization of stable stoichiometric clathrates of silicon and germanium:  $\text{Cs}_8\text{Na}_{16}\text{Si}_{136}$  and  $\text{Cs}_8\text{Na}_{16}\text{Ge}_{136}$ . *J Am Chem Soc* 121:3795–3796
51. Ripmeester JA, Tse JS, Ratcliffe CI et al (1987) A new clathrate hydrate structure. *Nature* 325:135–136
52. Gerke H, Gies H (1984) Studies on clathrasils. 4. Crystal structure of dodecasil-1H, a synthetic clathrate compound of silica. *Z Kristallogr* 166:11–22
53. Gies H (1986) Studies on clathrasils. 9. Crystal structure of decadodecasil 3R, the missing link between zeolites and clathrasils. *Z Kristallogr* 175:93–104
54. Marler B, Dehnbostel N, Eulert HH et al (1986) Studies on clathrasils. 8. Nonasils-[ $4^{15}8$ ],  $88\text{SiO}_2 \cdot 8\text{M}^8 \cdot 8\text{M}^9 \cdot 4\text{M}^{20}$  – Synthesis, thermal-properties, and crystal-structure. *J Inclusion Phenom* 4:339–349
55. van der Goor G, Freyhardt CC, Behrens P (1995) The cobalticinium cation  $[\text{Co}^{\text{III}}(\text{eta}(5)\text{-C}_5\text{H}_5)_2]^+$ . A metal organic complex as a novel template for the synthesis of clathrasils. *Z Anorg Allg Chem* 621:311–322
56. McCusker LB (1988) The ab initio structure of sigma-2 (a new clathrasil phase) from synchrotron powder diffraction data. *J Appl Cryst* 21:305–310
57. Bode H, Teufer G (1955) Die Kristallstruktur der Hexafluorophosphorsäure. *Acta Crystallogr* 8:611–614
58. Wartchow R (1997) Redetermination of the crystal structure of hexaaluminium hexasilicon octasodium dichloride tetracosaoxide (sodalite),  $\text{Na}_8(\text{Al}_6\text{Si}_6\text{O}_{24})\text{Cl}_2$ . *Z Kristallogr NCS* 212:80
59. Richardson JW, Pluth JJ, Smith JV et al (1988) Conformation of ethylene-glycol and phase-change in silica sodalite. *J Phys Chem* 92:243–247
60. Depmeier W (2005) The sodalite family. A simple but versatile framework structure. *Rev Miner Geochem* 57:203–240
61. Bennett JM, Kirchner RM (1991) The structure of As-synthesized  $\text{AlPO}_4$ -16 determined by a new framework modelling method and Rietveld refinement of synchrotron powder diffraction data. *Zeolites* 11:502–506
62. Caullet P, Guth JL, Hazm J et al (1991) Synthesis, characterization and crystal-structure of the new clathrasil phase octadecasil. *Eur J Solid State Inorg Chem* 28:345–361
63. Bonamico M, McMullan RK, Jeffrey GA (1962) Polyhedral clathrate hydrates. III. Structure of tetra n-butyl ammonium benzoate hydrate. *J Chem Phys* 37:2219–2231
64. Bovev S, Sevov SC (2001) Clathrate III of group 14 exists after all. *J Am Chem Soc* 123:3389–3390

65. Fässler TF (1998) Lone pair interactions in Zintl phases: Band structure and real space analysis of the cP124 clathrate structure type. *Z Anorg Allg Chem* 624:569–577
66. von Schnering HG, Kröner R, Carrillo-Cabrera W et al (1998) Crystal structure of the novel chiral clathrate,  $\text{Ba}_6\text{In}_4\text{Ge}_{21}$ . *Z Kristallogr NCS* 213:665–666
67. Zhao JT, Corbett JD (1994) Zintl phases in alkali-metal-tin systems –  $\text{K}_8\text{Sn}_{25}$  with condensed pentagonal dodecahedra of tin – 2 A(8)Sn(44) phases with a defect clathrate structure. *Inorg Chem* 33:5721–5726
68. Carrillo-Cabrera W, Cardoso Gil R, Paschen S (2003) Crystal structure of barium europium germanide,  $\text{Ba}_{6-x}\text{Eu}_x\text{Ge}_{25}$  ( $x = 0.6$ ), a chiral clathrate. *Z Kristallogr NCS* 218:397–398
69. Kerr IS (1974) Crystal-structure of a synthetic lithium zeolite. *Z Kristallogr* 139:186–195
70. Klaska R, Jarchow O (1975) Die Kristallstruktur und die Verzwilligung von  $\text{RbAlSiO}_4$ . *Z Kristallogr* 142:225–238
71. Cordier G, Czech E, Schäfer H (1982) On a high-pressure modification of  $\text{SrAl}_2$ . *Z Naturforsch B37*:1442–1445
72. Knip R, Mootz D (1973) Metavariscite – redetermination of its crystal-structure. *Acta Crystallogr B* 29:2292–2294
73. Dollase WA, Ross CR (1993) Crystal structures of the body-centered tetragonal tectosilicates –  $\text{K}_{1.14}\text{Mg}_{0.57}\text{Si}_{1.43}\text{O}_4$ ,  $\text{K}_{1.1}\text{Zn}_{0.55}\text{Si}_{1.45}\text{O}_4$  and  $\text{K}_{1.11}\text{Fe}_{1.11}\text{Si}_{0.89}\text{O}_4$ . *Am Miner* 78:627–632
74. Andersson S, Lundström T (1968) The crystal structure of  $\text{CrB}_4$ . *Acta Chem Scand* 22: 3103–3110
75. Smith DK, Cline CF, Austerman SB (1965) Crystal structure of beta-beryllia. *Acta Crystallogr* 18:393–397

# Crystal Structures of Inorganic Oxoacid Salts Perceived as Cation Arrays: A Periodic-Graph Approach

Vladislav A. Blatov

**Abstract** A total of 569 crystal structures of anhydrous simple salts  $M_y(LO_3)_z$  ( $L = B, C, N, S, Se, Te, Cl, Br, I$ ) and  $M_y(XO_4)_z$  ( $X = Si, Ge, P, As, S, Se, Cl, Br, I$ ) are considered as three-periodic nets of  $M_y(L/X)_z$ , where  $M$  are cations derived from metal atoms whereas  $(L/X)$  are conventional cations derived from nonmetal atoms. Both  $L$  and  $X$  cations are located in the centers of triangular/trigonal-pyramidal  $LO_3$  and tetrahedral  $XO_4$  oxoanions, respectively. The cation arrays  $(M+L/X)$  are proved to be the elements determining and governing the topology of the respective crystal structures, whereas the oxygens seem to play a secondary role as links between the cations. The preponderant role of cations in determining the crystal structures is founded on a greater uniformity (regularity) of their arrays when compared with those of anions or, even, with mixed cation–anion arrangements. In about three-fourth of the crystal structures analyzed in this work, the cation arrays appear to be topologically equivalent to some binary compounds, such as  $NaCl$ ,  $NiAs$ ,  $FeB$ , and  $\alpha-Al_2O_3$ . The influence of both charge and size on the resulting array topology is also studied in detail. A quasi-binary representation  $M_y[L/X]_z$  is proposed as a general model for the crystal structures of these anhydrous oxoacid salts.

**Keywords** Cation arrays, Ionic packings, Oxoacid salts, Periodic graph, Software and databases

## Contents

1	Introduction .....	32
2	Periodic-Graph Approach in Crystal Chemistry .....	33
2.1	Terminology .....	33
2.2	The Concepts of Structure Representation, Underlying Net, and Packing Net .....	37
2.3	Computer Tools to Study Periodic Graphs .....	40

3	Underlying Nets and Cation Arrays in Inorganic Oxoacid Salts .....	41
3.1	Oxoacid Salts with Triangular Anions .....	41
3.2	Oxoacid Salts with Trigonal-Pyramidal Anions .....	48
3.3	Oxoacid Salts with Tetragonal Anions .....	52
3.4	Uniformity of Cation Arrays in Inorganic Oxoacid Salts .....	59
4	General Regularities in the Cation Arrays .....	60
5	Concluding Remarks .....	62
	References .....	63

## 1 Introduction

Those crystal structures with a pronounced ionic bonding have represented a good field for exploring crystallochemical models and theories. Since the very beginning, two of these models have become widely used and commonly accepted. Usually, ions are considered to have well-defined sizes of approximate spherical shape that can be described within a simple geometrical *model of sphere packing*. Since the Coulomb forces are nondirectional, one can apply a *model of point charges* being in equilibrium.

Both models postulate that one ionic component (cations or anions) determines the structure pattern, while the other component plays a subordinate role following the structure-forming component and introducing only slight modifications in the “ideal” skeleton. However, the roles of the components can be quite different in the two models. In most tables of ionic radii, anions are larger than cations, so that the first model ordinarily represents the ionic crystal as packing of anions with cations occupying the packing holes. In contrast, the second model considers cations as the structure-forming component since they usually have larger effective charges than anions. The model of sphere packing is the oldest one in crystal chemistry and is commonly used for description of inorganic ionic compounds even nowadays.

In 1972, Lebedev [1] stressed the priority of connections between cations, in particular, in the rutile crystal structure. Then, O’Keeffe and Hyde, in a series of publications [2–4], drew attention to the fact that many ionic crystals can be considered as regular arrays of cations, while anions play a subordinate role (oxygen-stuffed alloys). The regular arrangement of cations was called *eutactic* [2] to emphasize that although the centers of cations often occupy the positions of a regular packing, the cations do not touch each other. Borisov [5] showed that the structure types of heavy-cation oxides, fluorides, and sulfides are determined by the cation arrays densely packed into almost planar layers.

In many cases, the cation array in complex oxides reproduces the structure of simple intermetallic or ionic compounds with the same stoichiometry. In both cases, however, oxygens are considered as a medium and the complex oxide can be treated as an “anion-stuffed alloy” [4]. For instance, the cation array  $\text{Ca}_2\text{Si}$  in larnite ( $\beta\text{-Ca}_2\text{SiO}_4$ ) is arranged like  $\delta\text{-Ni}_2\text{Si}$  where a main metallic bonding is assumed [4]. On the contrary, the sodium and sulfur cations in  $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_4$  adopt the structure of an ionic compound like the high-pressure phase of  $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$  [6].



Many other examples of such similarities are collected in [7] and a brief consideration of inorganic oxysalts as cation arrays can be found in [8].

O’Keeffe and Hyde [3, 4] illustrated the eutaxy by many examples and considered this phenomenon as a result of mutual repulsion of cations. Further attempts to interpret these experimental facts were undertaken by Vegas et al. [6, 7, 9–12], by extending the Zintl–Klemm concept to the cation arrays in oxides. It should be recalled that the original Zintl concept [13] was conceived to explain the crystal structures of compounds formed between highly electropositive atoms (A) and main-group atoms (X). The resulting structure consists of an X-skeleton in which the X atoms are bonded by directed covalent bonds, whose connectivity obey the  $8-N$  rule (where  $N$  is the number of valence electrons of X). In this type of compounds (the so-called Zintl-phases), it is assumed that all valence electrons of the A atoms are formally transferred to the X atoms, forming so a negatively charged X-skeletons known as Zintl polyanions. Because the X-skeletons adopt the structure of the element, whose number of electrons is equal to  $N$  plus the electrons transferred from A, Klemm [14] named the X atoms as pseudo-atoms. Vegas [7] extended the Zintl–Klemm concept to oxides with complex oxoanions  $[XO_n]$  and rationalized the structures of many ionic compounds.

The cation array model was then developed in [15–17] by applying the concept of an infinite graph (net), which allows one to formally describe the cation arrays and to analyze their geometrical-topological properties with strict computer algorithms. Using the program package TOPOS [18], we studied topological motifs in all known crystal structures of inorganic salts of formulae  $M_y[LO_3]_z$  or  $M_y[XO_4]_z$ . In them, the  $[LO_3]$  groups have either trigonal or trigonal-pyramidal geometry, and the  $[XO_4]$  oxoanions are tetrahedral. The study revealed that more than 50% of the structures followed the motifs of binary compounds  $A_yX_z$ . The eutaxy of those arrays was evaluated by numerical criteria of uniformity, based on the Voronoi partition of the crystal space.

Our aim, in this chapter, is to extend the analysis of the cation arrays, using novel methods of crystal structure taxonomy. These methods are based on the concept of underlying net derived from the periodic-graph approach and have been initially developed to explore metal-organic frameworks [19]. We will show the general applicability of these new tools that can be easily adjusted to describe the crystal structures of any composition and bonding type.

## 2 Periodic-Graph Approach in Crystal Chemistry

### 2.1 Terminology

The term “topology” is often used in chemistry rather ambiguously [20]. Although in most cases the crystal chemists admit that topology describes the properties of connectivity of the crystal space, even the assertion that “the structures are

topologically equal (similar, different) to . . .” is usually drawn after a visual analysis, comparing only a few local topological properties of the structures, while the overall structure topology is the natural crystallochemical subject. In short, crystal chemistry begins when the crystal structure topology is taken into consideration.

Below, we briefly consider the simplest formalization of the crystal space topology perceived as a periodic graph. A more detailed terminology on this topic can be found in [21].

*Graph* is a set of vertices (points); each ordered pair of the vertices determines an edge of the graph. The set of all edges is called the *topology* of the graph. Since in crystal chemistry the graph vertices and edges correspond to atoms and interatomic bonds, respectively, the chemical term “topology” means merely the set of all interatomic bonds in the crystal structure.

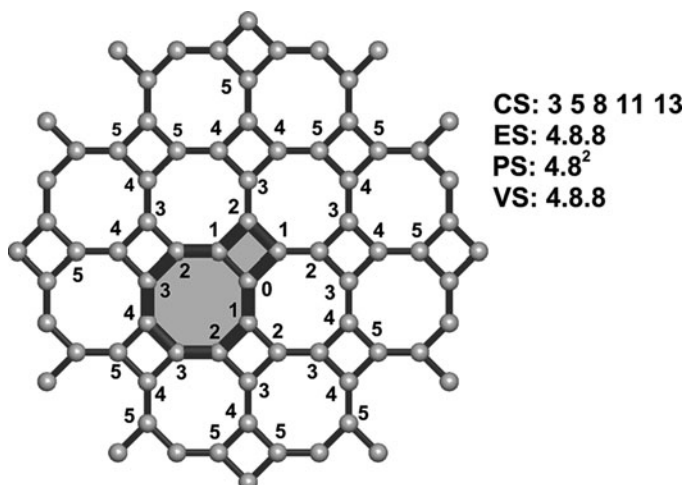
*Net* is a kind of *infinite* graph that is *simple* (it has no loops, multiple or directed edges) and *connected* (any pair of vertices in the graph is connected by a chain of edges); vertices of the graph are often called *nodes* of the net. The *degree*  $n$  of a node is the number of edges incident to the node; it is equivalent to coordination number of the corresponding atom, so that the node (atom) is called  $n$ -coordinated. A *subnet* (*supernet*) of the net  $A$  is a net whose sets of nodes and edges are subsets (supersets) of corresponding sets of  $A$ . Two nets are called *isomorphic* if there is one-to-one mapping between the sets of their nodes and edges. The symmetry of the net is described by an *automorphism group* that enumerates all possible permutations of nodes giving rise to isomorphic nets; this symmetry does not involve any geometrical realization of the net and, hence, can be considered as “topological” symmetry of the corresponding chemical structure. Net is *n-periodic* if its automorphism group contains a subgroup being isomorphic to a group of  $n$ -independent translations. When we consider some arrangement of the net nodes in the space, we speak about an *embedding* of the net. The symmetry of the net embedding can be lower (but not higher) than the symmetry of the net. *Coordination figure* of the node is the solid formed by nodes incident to this node; if the coordination figure has a polyhedral form, it corresponds to the coordination polyhedron of the corresponding atom. The net is *uninodal* (*bi-*, *tri-*, . . . , *polynodal*) if all its nodes are equivalent by symmetry (or there are two, three, . . . , many nonequivalent nodes).

If the crystal structures have isomorphic nets, they are called (topologically) *isotypic* belonging so to the same *topological type* [22]. Since the notion of isomorphism is strictly determined, the concept of topological type is a way to an objective taxonomy (independent of the visual analysis) of crystal structures. Note that the oldest primary classification taxon in crystal chemistry, *structure type*, arranges crystal structures according to their geometrical properties (unit cell dimensions, space group, atomic positions). In contrast, topological type includes all structures with the same system of chemical bonds irrespective of their embeddings. To designate the topological type, we can use the name of one of its representatives as well as the symbol of the net corresponding to the type. In this chapter, we will use three kinds of nomenclature for net symbols: (1) three-letter symbols from the RCSR database, (2) *sqcXXX* EPINET codes (see Sect. 2.3), and

(3) *s-d-G-n* symbols proposed in [23] for the subnets derived from the most important crystallochemical nets. For example, the RCSR symbols **dia** (the corresponding EPINET code *sqc6*) and **dia-b** are assigned to both the diamond net and the isotypic binary compound (sphalerite, ZnS), with the same topology, but with two chemically and crystallographically nonequivalent atoms. The *s-d-G-n* symbol **nia-5,5- $Pna2_1$**  designates the subnet derived from the RCSR **nia** (NiAs) net with two topologically different 5-coordinated atoms, and the maximum-symmetry embedding of the net has the space group  $Pna2_1$ . If a net does not fall in any topological classification, we designate it by the Cambridge Structural Database Reference Code or by the chemical formula of the corresponding compound.

When performing the topological taxonomy, the problem that emerges is how to compare two infinite objects that are periodic nets. The representation of a periodic net as a finite object is achieved by means of the concept of *labeled quotient graph* [24]. The labeled quotient graph is a graph whose vertices and edges correspond to infinite sets of both translation-equivalent nodes and edges of the net; the corresponding atoms and bonds occupy the same primitive cell of the crystal structure. Hence, the labeled quotient graph is finite, but it stores all the information about the net topology. It is extremely important to develop the theory of labeled quotient graphs; this theory could play the same role for crystal chemistry as space-group theory did for crystallography. Such attempts have been undertaken in recent years [25–27].

*Topological index* of a net is a set of numbers that is related to the net topology. The net topology is completely described by the *adjacency matrix* of the labeled quotient graph; the adjacency matrix contains the information about all edges (chemical bonds) of the net. Thus, the adjacency matrix can be used as the strictest topological index to check the isomorphism of the nets [28] and also to relate the crystal structures to the same topological type. For a quick comparison of the net topologies or to find non-strict topological similarities, one can use other kinds of topological indices [23, 29]. *Coordination sequence*  $\{N_k\}$  is a set of numbers  $N_1, N_2, \dots$  representing the atoms in the first, second, etc., coordination shells around a given atom of the net (Fig. 1). The first ten coordination shells are usually considered for the topological classification. The cumulative number of atoms in the first ten coordination shells averaged over all nonequivalent atoms ( $TD_{10}$ ) is defined as the *topological density* of the net; the larger  $TD_{10}$ , the denser the net, i.e., the more neighbors are in a local area of the net node. *Point symbol* lists the shortest circuits (closed chains of connected atoms) meeting at all bond angles of each nonequivalent atom in the net. *Extended point symbol* gives the information on circuits in more detail, while *net point symbol* summarizes the point symbols for all nonequivalent atoms with the corresponding stoichiometric coefficients. *Vertex symbol* gives the information similar to extended point symbol but for rings (circuits without shortcuts). If the nets have equal sets of all these indices, they are assumed to be topologically isotypic [23]. If the sets of indices are different, but close to each other, the nets can be considered topologically similar. The same can be said of different atoms in the same structure: if their indices are identical, the atoms are topologically equivalent even if they are not related by a space-group operation.



**Fig. 1** Coordination sequence (CS), extended point symbol (ES), point symbol (PS), and vertex symbol (VS) for the uninodal 2-periodic net **fes**. A 10-circuit is selected that is not a ring (it has a shortcut and composed of two smaller 4- and 8-rings). The nodes of the first five coordination shells are marked by the ordinal number of shell; the initial atom of the sequence formally corresponds to the zero coordination shell

**Table 1** Topological indices in **pcu-b**, **nia**, and related 6-coordinated nets

Net (representative)	Net point symbol	Coordination sequence $N_{1-5}$
<b>pcu-b</b> (NaCl)	$\{4^{12}.6^3\}$	Na, Cl: 6 18 38 66 102
<b>nia</b> (NiAs)	$\{4^{12}.6^3\}\{4^9.6^6\}$	Ni: 6 20 42 74 114 As: 6 18 42 74 114
<b>sev-6-C2/m</b> ( $\beta$ -HgSeO <sub>3</sub> )	$\{4^{10}.6^5\}$	Hg, Se: 6 19 42 74 115
HIYXUJ (CaSeO <sub>3</sub> )	$\{4^{10}.6^5\}\{4^{11}.6^4\}$	Ca: 6 18 40 70 108 Se: 6 19 40 70 108
FEQWOO (NaIO <sub>3</sub> )	$\{4^8.6^6.8\}\{4^{13}.6^2\}$	Na: 6 16 42 72 114 I: 6 20 42 74 114

For example, in the NaCl structure (topological type **pcu-b**) there are two chemically and crystallographically different atoms, but both Na and Cl are topologically identical since they possess the same set of topological indices (the net point symbol coincides with the point symbols of Na and Cl; Table 1).

On the contrary, in NiAs (topological type **nia**) Ni and As atoms are topologically different, in spite of having similar indices, also close to those of NaCl. In particular, the point symbols of Ni and Na(Cl) are the same  $\{4^{12}.6^3\}$ , i.e., in both cases the minimal circuits of bonds are the same (12 fourfold and 3 sixfold circuits). Other nets collected in Table 1 can also be considered as similar to either **pcu-b** or **nia**, as it will be discussed below.

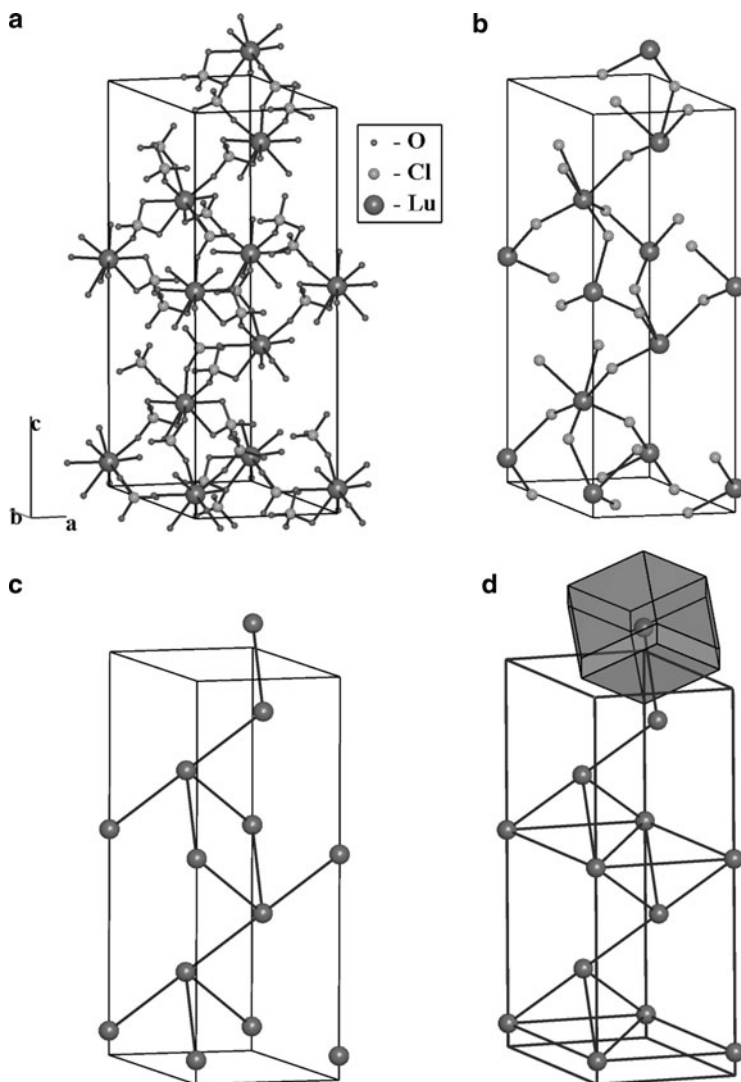
## 2.2 The Concepts of Structure Representation, Underlying Net, and Packing Net

While the set of the net nodes is usually predetermined by the chemical composition of the crystal (we do not consider here disordered, incommensurate structures or quasicrystals), the net topology can be established in different ways. The problem of determination of chemical bonding is one of the crucial points of crystallochemical analysis. Depending on strength and type of bonding, different sets of bonds can be assigned to the same crystal structure that will have different topologies on the same set of nodes. Moreover, some atoms can be excluded from the analysis if they do not form part of the structure under consideration.

### 2.2.1 The Concept of Structure Representation

One can introduce the concept of (crystal) structure representation as a subset of atoms of the crystal structure as well as some topology specified on the subset, i.e., any structure representation is a net. Although an infinite number of representations can be ascribed to the same crystal structure, the number of those with crystallochemical sense is always finite and small. For example, one can consider the following representations for the crystal structure of an  $M_y(XO_4)_z \cdot nH_2O$  oxoacid salt hydrate: (1) the whole structure including H-bonded water molecules, (2) valence-bonded  $M_y(XO_4)_z$  framework or packing of oxygens with interstitial cations; water molecules as well as H-bonds are ignored, (3)  $M_yX_z$  cation array with direct contacts between first-neighbor cations. Note that in this last case, oxygens and their bonds are excluded. The question about which of the several representations is “the best” is meaningless because the goodness depends on the goals of the investigation.

All chemically reasonable structure representations can be derived from the so-called *complete representation* where all atoms and interatomic interactions, even the weakest ones, are taken into account [22]. Any other representation can be obtained from the complete one by some *simplification procedure*. A *primary simplified net* can be derived from the complete one by applying the following procedures: (1) removing the edges corresponding to the bonds to be ignored; (2) removing some nodes (atoms) together with their edges (bonds); and (3) contracting some multiatomic groups to their centroids or central atoms but maintaining the structure connectivity. In case (3), all atoms of a multiatomic group are fused in the center of the group giving their bonds to the center; we call this procedure *contraction*. For instance, the crystal structure of  $Lu(ClO_4)_3$  (Fig. 2a, see Sect. 3.3.4) can be considered as a net of the Lu atoms and perchlorate anions that are represented by only the Cl atoms after contracting oxygens (Fig. 2b). Thus, the nodes of the primary simplified net (Lu and Cl) correspond to *structural groups* of a given chemical compound (the  $Lu^{3+}$  cations and  $ClO_4^-$  anions), while the nodes of the complete representation always correspond to *atoms*. Usually the



**Fig. 2** Different representations of the  $\text{Lu}(\text{ClO}_4)_3$  crystal structure: (a) all valence bonds are considered; (b) primary simplified net (standard representation); (c) secondary simplified net (underlying net); (d) packing net. The Voronoi polyhedron is shown for one of the Lu atoms

primary simplified net coincides with the so-called *standard representation* [30], where the structural groups are selected according to a conventional view of the structure. For instance, it is natural to consider the crystal structure of an inorganic oxoacid salt as a framework of metal cations and oxoanions (Fig. 2a). The *secondary* simplification procedure is used if the primary simplified net contains 0-coordinated

(isolated), 1-coordinated (terminal), or 2-coordinated (bridge) nodes; the procedure removes isolated and terminal nodes and contracted bridge nodes converting them into edges as shown in Fig. 2c.

### 2.2.2 The Concept of Underlying Net

After the simplification, we obtain an *underlying net* of the crystal structure [31], i.e., the net that describes the method of connection of the structural groups. If all crystal structures under consideration were simplified in the same way, their underlying nets can be used to find resemblances in their topological organization irrespective of chemical composition, geometrical and topological features of the structural groups.

### 2.2.3 The Concept of Packing Net

The underlying net is derived from the complete representation; so it is always based on the topology of the crystal structure as a whole. This means that edges in this net corresponds to chains of the bonds involving contracted atoms; for instance, the bonds Lu–Lu in Fig. 2b conform to the chains Lu–O–Cl–O–Lu. However, it could be insufficient if the eutaxy of the cation array should be studied since some first-neighbor cations in the array could not be linked by such chains. To resolve this problem, we can consider a *packing net* (cf. [32]), where the edges between the cations are assigned by geometrical, not topological reasons. The assignment criteria could be some range of interatomic distances, or, more precisely, the shape of the Voronoi polyhedra of the cations [32]. In particular, in the Lu cation array of Lu(ClO<sub>4</sub>)<sub>3</sub>, there are six additional long (8.11 Å) Lu–Lu contacts (the Voronoi polyhedron of any Lu atom has  $6 + 6 = 12$  faces), and the corresponding packing net is f.c.c. (**fcu**) that allows one to treat the array as a distorted cubic close packing (Fig. 2d).

Thus, cation array can be considered as an underlying or packing net; in most cases these nets coincide with each other and, more rarely, the underlying net is a subnet of the packing net. The opposite case (the packing net is a subnet of the underlying net) can occur only in structures with prolonged, not spherical polyatomic ions [16]. Studying both kinds of net gives the comprehensive and objective information about the topology of the cation array.

The approach described above has an important advantage over the traditional visual analysis: it can be made into an algorithm and implemented in a computer program that makes the crystallochemical analysis universal, objective, and fast. With such a program one does not need even to look at the crystal structure; the conclusions about the structure topology, its taxonomy, and comparison with other compounds can be made in an automatic mode.

### 2.3 Computer Tools to Study Periodic Graphs

Although the concept of a periodic graph began as far back as the classic series of Wells' publications [33], the relating computer methods began to develop just in the 1990s. Now there are the following crystallochemical program packages that are based on the periodic-graph approach and distributed free of charge:

*Gavrog*<sup>1</sup> consists of two programs: *Systre* (*Symmetry, Structure Recognition, and Refinement*) [28] is intended to find the net embedding with maximal symmetry and to test nets for isomorphism by comparing their adjacency matrices; *3dt* (*3D tiler*) works with 3D space tilings based on periodic nets [34].

*TOPOS*<sup>2</sup> [18] contains a lot of routines to study geometrical and topological properties of crystal structures; it includes the procedures to build various structure representations, underlying and packing nets.

*Gavrog Systre* and *TOPOS* were used to create a new type of electronic databases that can be called *crystallochemical* since they describe the topology of periodic nets as contrasted to *crystallographic* databases like the Cambridge Structural Database or Inorganic Crystal Structure Database that contain the information on atomic positions, perhaps on some bonds, but not on the overall topology of crystal structures. Currently, the following free crystallochemical databases are available:

*RCSR*<sup>3</sup> [35] accumulates about 1,800 two- and three-periodic nets of importance for crystal chemistry and selected by hand. Most of them were revealed as underlying nets in crystal structures, and the remaining nets can be useful for crystal design. The three-letter nomenclature for net topologies used in this chapter was originally elaborated for *RCSR*.

*EPINET*<sup>4</sup> project [36] currently collects 14,532 nets (*epinets*) generated by special mathematical procedures. Although the *epinets* do not originate in crystal structures, some of them have been found out as underlying nets. The *epinets* are denoted by *sqcXXX* symbols where *XXX* is an ordinal number, for instance, *sqc1964*.

*TTD* and *TTO* collections<sup>5</sup> [37] are an integrated part of *TOPOS*; the *TTD* collection contains the information on topological indices of more than 71,000 topological types including *RCSR* and *EPINET*, while the *TTO* collection links the data on underlying nets with the structural data stored in crystallographic databases.

Below we use the periodic-graph approach together with the *TOPOS* program package and *TTD* collection to perform the systematic analysis of topology of cation arrays in inorganic oxoacid salts and to reveal the relations in their structure organization.

---

<sup>1</sup>*Generation, Analysis and Visualization of Reticular Ornaments using Gavrog*; <http://www.gavrog.org>.

<sup>2</sup><http://www.topos.ssu.samara.ru>.

<sup>3</sup>*Reticular Chemistry Structure Resource*, <http://rcsr.anu.edu.au/>.

<sup>4</sup>*Euclidean Patterns in Non-Euclidean Tilings*, <http://epinet.anu.edu.au/>.

<sup>5</sup>*TOPOS Topological Databases and Topological Types Observed*, <http://www.topos.ssu.samara.ru>.



### 3 Underlying Nets and Cation Arrays in Inorganic Oxoacid Salts

Inorganic oxoacid salts  $M_y[LO_3]_z$  or  $M_y[XO_4]_z$  with triangular, trigonal-pyramidal, and tetrahedral anions is a good starting point to demonstrate the advantages of the periodic-graph approach and the concept of underlying net since this class of ionic compounds is numerous (more than 600 crystal structures according to Inorganic Crystal Structure Database, release 2010/1), and the standard representation of their crystal structures is conventional, clear, and simple. The structure units are the cations  $M$  and oxoanions  $[LO_3]$  or  $[XO_4]$ , i.e., oxygens are contracted to  $L$  or  $X$  cations that represent the anions in the resulting underlying net. Thus, the composition of the underlying net is  $M_yL_z$  or  $M_yX_z$ , i.e., it naturally describes the cation array; the stoichiometric ratio  $\gamma = y:z$  is unambiguously determined by charges of the ions. This *quasi-binary* representation assumes that ionic forces play the most significant role in the formation of the periodic structure; the essentially covalent bonding within the anions is considered local and their internal structure is ignored. If the strength of bonds  $M-O$  is similar to that of bonds  $L(X)-O$ , one can consider the crystal structure of an oxoacid salt as a whole; no simplification is applied in this case. The relation to a binary compound can be found if the cations  $M$  and  $L(X)$  are topologically equivalent; this is so-called *grey isomorphism* [15]. Vice versa, the existence of “grey isomorphism” could be considered as an implicit indication of similarity of bonding between cations and oxygens in an oxoacid salt; however, this emerges rarely [15–17]. Note that in most cases the authors of original structural investigations do not recognize the relations to binary compounds.

We have analyzed 569 crystal structures of oxoacid salts  $M_y(LO_3)_z$  ( $L = B, C, N, S, Se, Te, Cl, Br, I$ ) and  $M_y(XO_4)_z$  ( $X = Si, Ge, P, As, S, Se, Cl, Br, I$ ), where the underlying nets are 3-periodic. For all of them, the *quasi-binary* representation was built and the resulting nets were classified with the TOPOS TTD collection. To characterize the method of coordination of the oxoanion, we use the notation  $X^{mbtk...}$  [38], where the letter  $X$  shows the ligand *denticity* ( $M, B, T, \text{ or } K$  for mono-, bi-, tri-, or tetradentate ligands, respectively), the integers  $mbtk...$  are equal to the numbers of the  $M$  atoms connected to one, two, three, or four atoms of the oxoanion.

#### 3.1 Oxoacid Salts with Triangular Anions

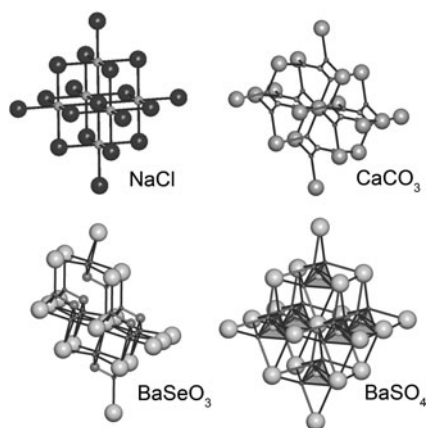
##### 3.1.1 Carbonates

Carbonates are the most investigated group of the oxoacid salts with triangular anions owing to their significance as minerals. They show rather strong relations between chemical composition, synthesis conditions, and the topology of the underlying nets (Table 2).

**Table 2** Underlying nets in carbonates

Underlying net	Carbonate	Correspondence <sup>a</sup>	CO <sub>3</sub> coordination type
<b>pcu-b</b> (NaCl)	MCO <sub>3</sub> (M = Mg, Ca, Sr, Ba, Mn, Fe, Co, Ni, Zn, Cd)	Normal	T <sup>6</sup> ; T <sup>33</sup> ; T <sup>51</sup>
<b>nia</b> (NiAs)	MCO <sub>3</sub> (M = Ca, Sr, Ba, Pb, Eu)	Anti Normal (vaterite)	T <sup>33</sup> T <sup>6</sup>
<b>bcu</b> (CsCl)	CaCO <sub>3</sub> -HP	Normal	T <sup>44</sup>
<b>sqp</b> (SnP)	CuCO <sub>3</sub>	Normal	T <sup>32</sup>
<b>flu</b> (CaF <sub>2</sub> )	Li <sub>2</sub> CO <sub>3</sub>	Anti	T <sup>8</sup>
<b>alb</b> (AlB <sub>2</sub> )	Li <sub>2</sub> CO <sub>3</sub> -HP	Anti	T <sup>(12)</sup>
Ni <sub>2</sub> In (BaF <sub>2</sub> -HP)	M <sub>2</sub> CO <sub>3</sub> (M = Na, K, Rb, Cs)	Anti	T <sup>74</sup> ; T <sup>83</sup>
<b>fit</b> (MoSi <sub>2</sub> )	Ag <sub>2</sub> CO <sub>3</sub> -LT	Anti	T <sup>(10)</sup>

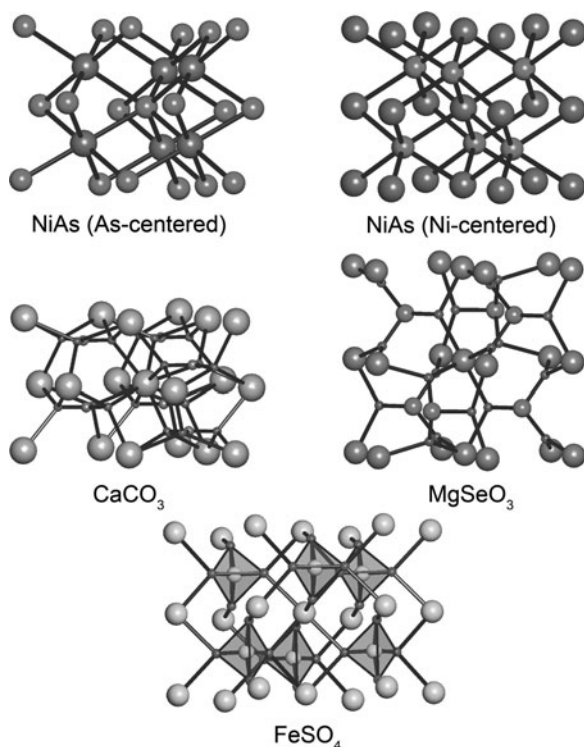
<sup>a</sup>Hereafter two kinds of correspondences of M cations and XO<sub>n</sub> anions to the atoms of a binary compound A<sub>y</sub>X<sub>z</sub> (if any) are given in tables: *normal* or *anti* if the M cations match the electropositive atoms A or electronegative atoms X, respectively



**Fig. 3** The NaCl net ( $Fm\bar{3}m$ ) and some related nets of oxoacid salts: CaCO<sub>3</sub> (calcite) and isostructural MBO<sub>3</sub>, MNO<sub>3</sub> ( $R\bar{3}c$ ); BaSeO<sub>3</sub> and isostructural PbSO<sub>3</sub>, MSeO<sub>3</sub>, KClO<sub>3</sub> ( $P2_1/m$ ); BaSO<sub>4</sub>-HT and isostructural MSO<sub>4</sub>, MClO<sub>4</sub> ( $F43m$ ). Hereafter by default an M atom is placed in the center of the net fragment for any oxoacid salt. Only one representative of each isostructural series is shown

$\gamma = 1:1$ . This group of carbonates contains the most abundant CaCO<sub>3</sub> minerals (calcite and aragonite) as well as the related magnesite (MgCO<sub>3</sub>), strontianite (SrCO<sub>3</sub>), witherite (BaCO<sub>3</sub>), and cerussite (PbCO<sub>3</sub>). The calcite and aragonite structure types can be described as oxygen-stuffed NaCl (**pcu-b**) and *anti*-NiAs (**nia**), respectively; M<sup>2+</sup> and CO<sub>3</sub><sup>2-</sup> ions in the aragonite type correspond to As and Ni, respectively [39] (Figs. 3 and 4). There is a strong dependence between the size of M<sup>2+</sup> cation and the topological motif: large cations stabilize the aragonite type.

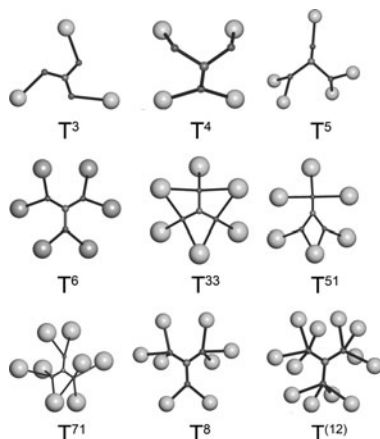
**Fig. 4** The NiAs net ( $P6_3/mmc$ ) and some related structures of oxoacid salts. *Anti*-NiAs:  $\text{CaCO}_3$  (aragonite) and isostructural  $\text{MCO}_3$ ,  $\text{MBO}_3$  ( $Pnma$ ); normal NiAs:  $\text{MgSeO}_3$  and isostructural  $\text{MSeO}_3$ ,  $\text{NaIO}_3$  ( $Pnma$ );  $\text{FeSO}_4$  and isostructural  $\text{MPO}_4$ ,  $\text{MSO}_4$ ,  $\text{MSeO}_4$  ( $Cmcm$ )



Thus,  $\text{MgCO}_3$  exists only in the calcite form; for  $\text{CaCO}_3$  this form is stable at ambient conditions, while  $\text{MCO}_3$  ( $M = \text{Sr}, \text{Ba}, \text{Pb}$ ) crystallize in the aragonite type. This tendency is kept for carbonates of *d*- and *f*-metals:  $\text{MCO}_3$  ( $M = \text{Mn}, \text{Fe}, \text{Co}, \text{Ni}, \text{Zn}$ ) belong to the calcite type, while  $\text{EuCO}_3$  has the aragonite-like structure. Calcite-like disordered high-temperature phases are known for  $\text{SrCO}_3$  and  $\text{BaCO}_3$  but they are not quenchable [40]. High-pressure phases of  $\text{CaCO}_3$  (post-aragonite [41]) and  $\text{BaCO}_3$  [42] have topologically denser 8,8-coordinated CsCl (**bcu**) and a novel binodal 9,9-coordinated underlying net, respectively. One more metastable phase of  $\text{CaCO}_3$ , the mineral vaterite [43], represents an antitype to aragonite, i.e.,  $\text{M}^{2+}$  and  $\text{CO}_3^{2-}$  ions are topologically equivalent to Ni and As atoms in the NiAs-like underlying net.

The differences in topologies of the calcite and aragonite underlying nets are reflected by different coordination types of carbonate ions:  $\text{T}^6$  and  $\text{T}^{33}$ , respectively (Fig. 5). In both cases, the carbonate ion is connected to six M cations but forms different numbers of M–O bonds: 6 and 9, respectively. As a result, the coordination numbers of cations are larger in the latter case that conforms to large sizes of the cations in the aragonite type. Since the oxoanion has very flexible coordination, it can fit any coordination numbers of cations. An example is the crystal structure of  $\text{CuCO}_3$ , where Cu atoms have  $\text{CN} = 7$  but the resulting topology is 5-coordinated

**Fig. 5** Most typical coordination types of triangular and trigonal-pyramidal oxoanions



**Table 3** Space-group symmetries for  $M_2CO_3$  polymorphs

M atom	$\alpha$ -phase	$\beta$ -phase	$\gamma$ -phase
Na	$P6_3/mmc$	$C2/m$	$C2/m$
K	$P6_3/mmc$	$C2/c$	$P2_1/c$
Rb	$P6_3/mmc$	$Pnma$	$P2_1/c$
Cs	$P6_3/mmc$	$Pnma$	$P2_1/c$

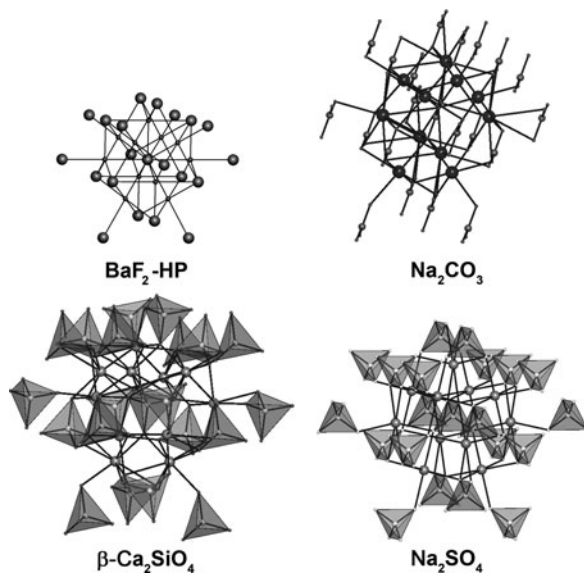
**sqp** (SnP) net; both Cu and carbonate ions are topologically equivalent in the underlying net.

$\gamma = 2:1$ . The thermal polymorphism gives three phases for  $M_2CO_3$  ( $M = Na, K, Rb, Cs$ ) with a great variety in space-group symmetries [44, 45] (Table 3). Strictly speaking, these structures cannot be considered as oxygen-stuffed: owing to the large  $\gamma$  ratio and large size of the alkali atoms, not all cations are shielded by the oxygens. This leads to abnormal coordination numbers of some alkali atoms and to an essential distortion of their environment. As a result, in all phases there is a large room around the abnormally coordinated alkali atoms; different size of this room gives rise to the structural differences of the polymorphs.

However, all these phases can be described in terms of the same underlying net of the  $Ni_2In$  structure type (Fig. 6), a net of great importance for this stoichiometric  $\gamma$  ratio (see [7] and more examples below). For the ionic model, it is important that there is a binary ionic compound, the high-pressure phase of  $BaF_2$ , which has the same topological motif [46]. Thus, all varieties of these polymorphs are caused by different distortions of the same cation array.

The  $Li_2CO_3$  polymorphs show the typical trend for baric polymorphism: the underlying net becomes topologically denser in the high-pressure phase. Thus, at ambient conditions the cation array  $Li_2C$  follows the anti-fluorite ( $Li_2O$ ) 4,8-coordinated motif, but above 10 GPa it transforms to the 5,10-coordinated  $AlB_2$ -like net.

**Fig. 6** The  $\text{Ni}_2\text{In}$  ( $\text{BaF}_2$ -HP,  $Pnma$ ) net and some related structures of oxoacid salts:  $\text{Na}_2\text{CO}_3$  ( $C2/m$ );  $\beta$ - $\text{Ca}_2\text{SiO}_4$  (larnite) and isostructural  $\text{M}_2\text{SiO}_4$ ,  $\text{Sr}_2\text{GeO}_4$  ( $P2_1/n$ );  $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_4$  and isostructural  $\text{M}_2\text{SO}_4$  ( $Cmcm$ )



**Table 4** Underlying nets in orthoborates

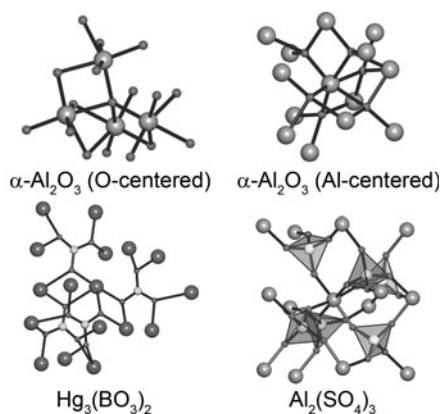
Underlying net	Orthoborate	Correspondence	$\text{BO}_3$ coordination type
<b>pcu-b</b> (NaCl)	$\text{MBO}_3$ ( $M = \text{Al, Ti, V, Cr, Fe, Sc, In, Bi, La, Ce, Nd, Dy, Sm, Eu, Yb, Lu}$ )	Normal	$\text{T}^6, \text{T}^{33}, \text{T}^{42}$
<b>nia</b> (NiAs)	$\text{MBO}_3$ ( $M = \text{La, Ce, Nd}$ )	Anti	$\text{T}^{33}$
<b>cor</b> ( $\alpha$ - $\text{Al}_2\text{O}_3$ )	$\text{M}_3(\text{BO}_3)_2$ ( $M = \text{Ca, Sr, Hg, Eu}$ )	Anti	$\text{T}^6$
$\text{K}_2\text{Te}_3$	$\text{M}_3(\text{BO}_3)_2$ ( $M = \text{Mg, Mn, Ni, Cd}$ )	Anti	$\text{T}^{71}$
<b>gfy</b> ( $\text{UCl}_3$ )	$\text{Tl}_3\text{BO}_3$	Anti	$\text{T}^9$
<i>sqc908</i>	$\text{Ag}_3\text{BO}_3$		$\text{T}^{(12)}$

The low-temperature phase of  $\text{Ag}_2\text{CO}_3$  also has the 5,10-coordinated underlying net, but of the  $\text{MoSi}_2$  structure type.

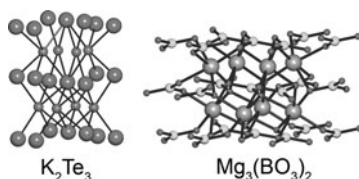
### 3.1.2 Orthoborates

$\gamma = 1:1$ . This is the most numerous group of orthoborates that is topologically closely related to carbonates. Since all these orthoborates are obtained at a high temperature and/or pressure, it is not easy to determine which phase is the most stable at ambient conditions [47]. However, the general trend is similar to carbonates: smaller  $\text{M}^{3+}$  cations provide the **pcu-b** cation array (Fig. 3), while larger rare-earth  $\text{M}^{3+}$  cations give rise to a **nia** aragonite-like underlying net (Fig. 4; Table 4).

**Fig. 7** The corundum ( $\alpha$ - $\text{Al}_2\text{O}_3$ ) net ( $R\bar{3}c$ ) and some related structures of oxoacid salts. *Anti*-Corundum:  $\text{Hg}_3(\text{BO}_3)_2$  and isostructural  $\text{M}_3(\text{BO}_3)_2$  ( $R\bar{3}c$ ); normal corundum:  $\text{Al}_2(\text{SO}_4)_3$  and isostructural  $\text{M}_2(\text{SO}_4)_3$  ( $R\bar{3}$ )



**Fig. 8** Topological resemblance between  $\text{K}_2\text{Te}_3$  and  $\text{Mg}_3(\text{BO}_3)_2$  crystal structures



$\gamma = 3:2$ . The orthoborates of the  $\text{Ca}_3(\text{BO}_3)_2$  family can be considered as based on a distorted anti-corundum (**cor**) motif  $\text{M}_3\text{B}_2$  if one takes into account the four strongest M–O bonds out of eight oxygens surrounding the  $\text{M}^{2+}$  cation (Fig. 7) [48]. The four remaining M–O contacts give rise to additional connections M–B in the cation array and to a new 6,9-coordinated underlying net derived from **cor**. The series  $\text{M}_3(\text{BO}_3)_2$  ( $\text{M} = \text{Mg}, \text{Mn}, \text{Ni}, \text{Cd}$ ) with octahedrally coordinated M atoms is related to the  $\text{K}_2\text{Te}_3$  crystal structure [49] if one ignores Te–Te bonds (Fig. 8). The  $\alpha$ ,  $\beta$ - $\text{Zn}_3(\text{BO}_3)_2$  polymorphs [50], being unique structure types, are topologically close to the **cor** net since their topological indices are similar (Table 5). One can conclude that the differences are caused by the appearance of eight-cycles in the underlying nets of the polymorphs compared to the **cor** net.

$\gamma = 3:1$ . These cation-rich structures of  $\text{M}_3\text{BO}_3$  compounds are also tend to have antitypes as underlying nets; thus, the cation array  $\text{Tl}_3\text{B}$  in  $\text{Tl}_3\text{BO}_3$  have the topology of 3,9-coordinated  $\text{UCl}_3$  net (Fig. 9). The  $\text{Ag}_3\text{B}$  arrays in two  $\text{Ag}_3\text{BO}_3$  phases (obtained at ambient and high pressure) are the first examples of 4,12-coordinated epinet *sqc908*.

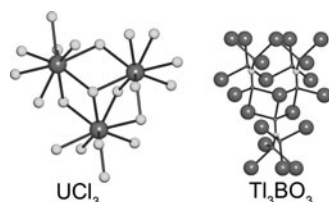
### 3.1.3 Nitrates

$\gamma = 1:1$ . At ambient conditions the  $\text{MNO}_3$  nitrates also show a strong dependence of the underlying net topology on the size of the  $\text{M}^+$  cation. Like carbonates

**Table 5** Topological indices in the underlying nets of  $\alpha$ ,  $\beta$ - $\text{Zn}_3(\text{BO}_3)_2$  polymorphs and some related binary compounds<sup>a</sup>

Compound	Net point symbol	Coordination sequence
$\alpha$ - $\text{Al}_2\text{O}_3$	$\{4^6.6^9\}_2\{4^3.6^3\}_3$	<b>Al: 6 13 39 46 105</b> O: 4 16 26 66 70
$\text{Rh}_2\text{O}_3$ -HP	$\{4^5.6^9.8\}_2\{4^2.6^4\}_2\{4^3.6^3\}$	<b>Rh: 6 14 42 50 114</b> O: 4 16–17 28 70–72 76
$\alpha$ - $\text{Zn}_3(\text{BO}_3)_2$	$\{4^5.6^8.8^2\}\{4^6.6^8.8\}\{4^3.6^3\}\{4^4.6^2\}_2$	<b>B(1–4): 6 12–13 37–41 45–49 107–111</b> Zn(1–6): 4 16–17 25–27 66–69 71–76
$\beta$ - $\text{Zn}_3(\text{BO}_3)_2$	$\{4^5.6^9.8\}_2\{4^2.6^4\}\{4^4.6^2\}_2$	<b>B(1–2): 6 13 40 48 111–112</b> Zn(1–3): 4 16–18 26–27 65–74 74–75

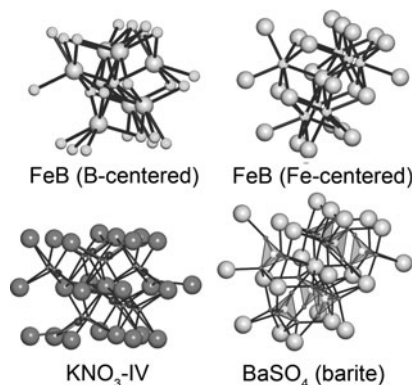
<sup>a</sup>The indices of metal atoms and the corresponding orthoborate anions are bold; the ranges of terms of the coordination sequences are given for crystallographically nonequivalent atoms

**Fig. 9** Topological resemblance between  $\text{UCl}_3$  and  $\text{Tl}_3\text{BO}_3$  crystal structures**Table 6** Underlying nets in nitrates

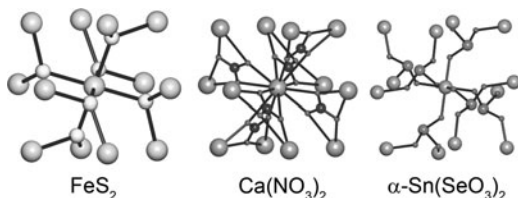
Underlying net	Nitrate	Correspondence	$\text{NO}_3$ coordination type
<b>pcu-b</b> (NaCl)	$\text{MNO}_3$ (M = Li, Na, K, Ag)	Normal	$\text{T}^6$ , $\text{T}^{33}$
<b>nia</b> (NiAs)	$\alpha$ - $\text{KNO}_3$	Anti	$\text{T}^{33}$
FeB	$\text{KNO}_3$ -IV	Anti	$\text{T}^{34}$
<b>bcu</b> (CsCl)	$\text{MNO}_3$ (M = Rb, Cs, Tl)	Normal	$\text{T}^{44}$ , $\text{T}^{62}$ , $\text{T}^{71}$ , $\text{T}^8$
<b>pyr</b> ( $\text{FeS}_2$ )	$\text{M}(\text{NO}_3)_2$ (M = Ca, Sr, Ba, Mn, Co, Ni, Cd)	Normal	$\text{T}^3$ , $\text{T}^{21}$ , $\text{T}^{03}$
<b>mog</b> ( $\text{SiO}_2$ , moganite)	$\beta$ - $\text{Cu}(\text{NO}_3)_2$	Normal	$\text{B}^2$

and orthoborates, small cations (Li and Na) provide the **pcu-b** motif (Fig. 3), while  $\alpha$ - $\text{KNO}_3$  possesses anti-NiAs (aragonite) underlying topology (Fig. 4; Table 6). In contrast to other compounds with triangular anions, nitrates containing the largest  $\text{M}^+$  cations (Rb, Cs, Tl) follow the denser 8,8-coordinated CsCl motif that was elucidated in [51]. High-pressure phases have the same ( $\text{RbNO}_3$ -V,  $\text{CsNO}_3$ -III, IV) or denser ( $\text{KNO}_3$ -IV; 7,7-coordinated FeB; Fig. 10) underlying nets compared to phases at ambient conditions. In the former case, the high pressure gives rise to increase in the coordination of anions (from  $\text{T}^8$ ,  $\text{T}^{71}$  to  $\text{T}^{62}$ ,  $\text{T}^{44}$  for  $\text{RbNO}_3$  or  $\text{CsNO}_3$ ). The trend is reversed for the high-temperature phase  $\text{KNO}_3$ -III that has

**Fig. 10** The FeB net (B–B contacts are ignored) and some related structures of oxoacid salts. *Anti*-FeB:  $\text{KNO}_3$ -IV; normal FeB:  $\text{BaSO}_4$  (barite) and isostructural  $\text{MSO}_4$ ,  $\text{BaSeO}_4$ ,  $\text{MClO}_4$ , and  $\text{MBrO}_4$



**Fig. 11** The pyrite-like net ( $P\bar{a}3$ , S–S contacts are ignored) and some related structures of oxoacid salts:  $\text{Ca}(\text{NO}_3)_2$  and isostructural  $\text{M}(\text{NO}_3)_2$  ( $P\bar{a}3$ );  $\alpha$ - $\text{Sn}(\text{SeO}_3)_2$



topologically less dense underlying net (**pcu-b**, topological density  $\text{TD}_{10} = 1,561$ ) than  $\alpha$ - $\text{KNO}_3$  (**nia**,  $\text{TD}_{10} = 1,748$ ).

$\gamma = 1:2$ . Almost all nitrates  $\text{M}(\text{NO}_3)_2$  investigated by X-rays have the same pyrite-like (**pyr**) 3,6-coordinated underlying net (Fig. 11); however, the space-group symmetries vary from orthorhombic ( $Pca2_1$ ,  $\text{M} = \text{Cd}$ ) to rhombohedral ( $R\bar{3}$ ,  $\text{M} = \text{Co}$ ) and cubic ( $P\bar{a}3$ ,  $\text{M} = \text{Ca}$ ,  $\text{Sr}$ ,  $\text{Ba}$ ,  $\text{Mn}$ ,  $\text{Ni}$ ); the highest symmetry coincides with the maximal-symmetry embedding of the **pyr** net. The coordination numbers of the  $\text{M}$  atoms also change from 6 ( $\text{M} = \text{Mn}$ ,  $\text{Co}$ ,  $\text{Ni}$ ) to 7 ( $\text{M} = \text{Cd}$ ) and 12 ( $\text{M} = \text{Ca}$ ,  $\text{Sr}$ ,  $\text{Ba}$ ), which results in the corresponding change in coordination type of the nitrate groups: from  $\text{T}^3$  for  $\text{CN} = 6$  to  $\text{T}^{03}$  for  $\text{CN} = 12$ . A special (square) coordination of copper atoms in  $\beta$ - $\text{Cu}(\text{NO}_3)_2$  gives rise to the moganite (**mog**) motif; that is nontypical for cation arrays.

### 3.2 Oxoacid Salts with Trigonal-Pyramidal Anions

This group of ionic compounds is characterized by an asymmetric environment of anions owing to stereochemically active lone electron pair (E-pair). This distortion, being rather strong, often does not allow one to recognize the topological motif of the underlying net just with a visual analysis of the crystal structure. Indeed, the number of correspondences to binary compounds is less compared to the oxoacid



salts considered in the previous part; however, the periodic-graph approach reveals non-strict resemblances in many cases [17].

### 3.2.1 Sulfites, Selenites, and Tellurites

Sulfites, selenites, and tellurites present some examples of nontrivial topological relationships. According to [17], the  $\beta$  and  $\gamma$  phases of  $\text{HgSeO}_3$  are the first example of formally isostructural compounds that have similar geometrical parameters (space group and unit cell dimensions) but different topologies, and hence are related to different topological types. Indeed, both phases belong to the same space group ( $P2_1/c$ ) with very close unit cell volumes (309.5 and 306.2  $\text{\AA}^3$ ) and equal coordination numbers of corresponding atoms. This allowed the author [52] to put them into the same structure type. However, the coordination sequences for  $\beta$ - and  $\gamma$ - $\text{HgSeO}_3$  differ even in the second coordination shell: in  $\beta$ - $\text{HgSeO}_3$  each  $\text{SeO}_3^{2-}$  anion is bonded to 6 Hg atoms via oxygens, while for  $\gamma$ - $\text{HgSeO}_3$  the number of Hg atoms in the second coordination shell is 5; the same concerns the numbers of Se atoms in the second coordination shell of Hg atoms. As a result, the underlying nets in these polymorphs have the topologies of 6-coordinated uninodal and 5,5-coordinated binodal nets, derived in [23, 37] from 7-coordinated **sev** and 6,6-coordinated **nia** nets, respectively (Table 7). At the same time, the quasi-binary representation allows one to discover similarities between geometrically and topologically nonequivalent crystal structures. According to [17], there are three such cases: between  $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_3$ ,  $\text{K}_2\text{SO}_3$ ,  $\text{K}_2\text{TeO}_3$ , and  $\text{Cs}_2\text{TeO}_3$ ; between two phases of  $\text{PbSO}_3$ ,  $\text{PbSeO}_3$ , and  $\text{BaSeO}_3$ ; between  $\text{CdSO}_3$ -II,  $\text{CdSeO}_3$ , and  $\beta$ - $\text{MnSO}_3$ . In fact, the similarity of topological types in the quasi-binary representation means a topological equivalence of cation arrays or packings of cations and structureless anions. In particular, when comparing the underlying nets, the different coordination types of anions are ignored in  $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_3$  ( $T^{901}$ ) and  $\text{K}_2\text{SO}_3$  ( $T^{631}$ ); only the total

**Table 7** Underlying nets in sulfites and selenites

Underlying net	Sulfite/selenite	Correspondence	$\text{LO}_3$ coordination type
<b>pcu-b</b> (NaCl)	$\text{PbSO}_3$ , $\text{MSeO}_3$ (M = Sr, Ba, Pb)	Normal	$T^{33}$
<b>nia</b> (NiAs)	$\text{MSeO}_3$ (M = Mg, Mn, Co, Ni, Cu, Zn, Cd, Hg)	Normal	$T^6$
<b>sev-6-C2/m</b>	$\beta$ - $\text{HgSeO}_3$		$T^{51}$
<b>HIYXUJ</b>	$\text{CaSeO}_3$		$T^{51}$
<b>nia-5,5-P2<sub>1</sub>/c</b>	$\text{CdSO}_3$ , $\gamma$ - $\text{HgSeO}_3$		$T^{32}$
<b>bnn</b> (BN)	$\text{MSeO}_3$ (M = Cu, Zn)	Normal	$T^5$
$\text{Ni}_2\text{Al}$	$\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_3$		$T^{901}$
<b>NASTEH</b>	$\text{M}_2(\text{SeO}_3)_3$ (M = Bi, Er)		$T^{31}$ , $T^{22}$
<b>stp</b>	$\text{Sc}_2(\text{SeO}_3)_3$		$T^4$
<b>rtl</b> ( $\text{TiO}_2$ , rutile)	$\text{M}(\text{SeO}_3)_2$ (M = Ti, Mn, Sn, Pb)	Normal	$T^3$
<b>pyr</b> ( $\text{FeS}_2$ )	$\alpha$ - $\text{Sn}(\text{SeO}_3)_2$	Normal	$T^3$

number of coordinated cations ( $9 + 0 + 1 = 6 + 3 + 1$ ) is important for the comparison.

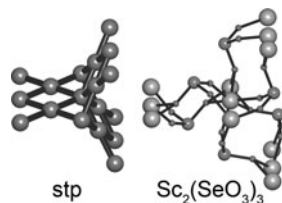
$\gamma = 1:1$ . The topological types **pcu-b** and **nia** play the key role in the cation arrays of selenites  $MSeO_3$ ; however, the dependence on the size of the  $M^{2+}$  cation is inverted compared to the oxoacid salts with triangular anions: large cations provide the **pcu-b** motif with the  $T^{33}$  coordination type of the anions (Fig. 3), while smaller cations facilitate the formation of the NiAs (**nia**) array of vaterite type (not *anti*-NiAs as for most structures considered in Sect. 3.1). Note that the NiAs-like selenites (Fig. 4) are described as distorted perovskite-like structures [53]; these descriptions, however, do not elucidate the relations to other  $MSeO_3$  structure types. The coordination types of the  $LO_3^{2-}$  anions ( $T^{33}$  and  $T^6$ ) correlate with the size of the  $M^{2+}$  cations. It seems reasonable to correlate the inversion with the E-pair. However, the mechanism of this effect remains unexplained so far.

This effect gives rise to the appearance of other 6-coordinated underlying nets (**sev-6-C2/m** and **HIYXUJ**) that are unique for this group of compounds. **sev-6-C2/m** was generated ab initio [23] and has not been found in crystal structures so far. The **HIYXUJ** underlying topology was revealed quite recently in the lead-organic compound ( $\mu_6$ -3,4-dihydro-3-thioxo-1,2,4-triazin-5(2*H*)-onate)Pb(II) [54] (CSD Reference code **HIYXUJ**). Both topological types can be considered as intermediate between **pcu-b** and **nia** because the topological indices of **sev-6-C2/m** and **HIYXUJ** lie between those of **pcu-b** and **nia** (Table 1). The same concerns the pair of 5-coordinated underlying nets **bnn** and **nia-5,5-P2<sub>1</sub>/c**; the latter one can be considered as a topological distortion of **bnn** that has a higher symmetry.

$\gamma = 2:1$ . The relations between the cation array  $Na_2S$  in  $Na_2SO_3$  and the  $Ni_2Al$  structure type are discussed in detail in this volume [55].

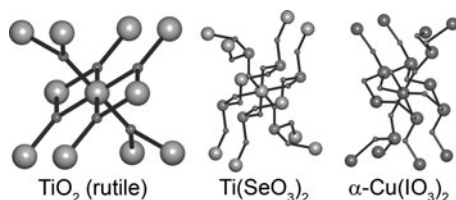
$\gamma = 2:3$ . The topological types of the underlying nets in  $M_2(LO_3)_3$  are predetermined by pyramidal ( $\psi^1$ -tetrahedral) form of the coordination figures of the cations with the stereochemically active E-pair. The corundum motif (**cor**) is not preferred in this case since the tetrahedral coordination of the 4-coordinated atom in **cor** does not fit the  $\psi^1$ -tetrahedral form [56]. Therefore, two other 4,6-coordinated nets, **stp** and **NASTEh**, appear; they contain square-planar coordination figures in the most symmetrical embedding (Fig. 12). Both of them were revealed only in metal-organic compounds [57]; **stp** is quite common (16 examples), **NASTEh** was found only in (ethane-1,2-diammonium)(( $\mu_6$ -ethylenediphosphonato)<sub>2</sub>Zn<sub>3</sub>) [58] (CSD Reference code **NASTEh**).

$\gamma = 1:2$ . Two well-known topological types of  $AB_2$  ionic compounds, rutile (**rtl**) and pyrite (**pyr**), lie in the base of the  $M(SeO_3)_2$  compounds (Figs. 11 and 13;



**Fig. 12** Topological resemblance between the **stp** net ( $P6/mmm$ ) and  $Sc_2(SeO_3)_3$

**Fig. 13** The  $\text{TiO}_2$  (rutile) net ( $P4_2/mnm$ ) and some related structures of oxoacid salts:  $\text{Ti}(\text{SeO}_3)_2$ ;  $\alpha\text{-Cu}(\text{IO}_3)_2$  and isotypic  $\text{M}(\text{IO}_3)_2$  ( $P2_1$ )



**Table 8** Underlying nets in chlorates, bromates, and iodates

Underlying net	Chlorate/bromate/iodate	Correspondence	$\text{LO}_3$ coordination type
<b>pcu-b</b> (NaCl)	$\text{MClO}_3$ ; $\text{MBrO}_3$ ( $\text{M} = \text{Na}, \text{K}, \text{Rb}, \text{Tl}$ ); $\text{MIO}_3$ ( $\text{M} = \text{K}, \text{Tl}$ )	Normal	$\text{T}^{33}, \text{T}^6, \text{T}^{42}$
<b>nia</b> (NiAs)	$\text{MIO}_3$ ( $\text{M} = \text{Li}, \text{Na}$ )	Normal	$\text{T}^6$
<b>crb</b> ( $\text{CrB}_4$ )	$\beta\text{-LiIO}_3$	Normal	$\text{T}^4$
<b>nia-5,5-</b> $Pna2_1$	$\gamma\text{-LiIO}_3$		$\text{T}^5$
FEQWOO	$\text{NaIO}_3$		$\text{T}^6$
$\text{Tl}_2\text{S}_2$	$\text{AgClO}_3$	Normal	$\text{T}^6$
<b>kwh</b>	$\text{CsBrO}_3$ ; $\text{MIO}_3$ ( $\text{M} = \text{K}, \text{Rb}$ )		$\text{T}^{331}, \text{T}^{61}, \text{T}^{52}$
<b>bcu-7-<math>Pnmm</math></b>	$\text{CsIO}_3$		$\text{T}^{331}$
<b>rtl</b> ( $\text{TiO}_2$ , rutile)	$\text{M}(\text{IO}_3)_2$ ( $\text{M} = \text{Mg}, \text{Mn}, \text{Co}, \text{Cu}$ )	Normal	$\text{T}^3$
<b>scu</b> ( $\text{BaTe}_2$ )	$\text{Ba}(\text{LO}_3)_2$ ( $\text{L} = \text{Br}, \text{I}$ )	Normal	$\text{T}^{31}$
<i>sqc</i> 1964	$\text{M}(\text{ClO}_3)_2$ ( $\text{M} = \text{Sr}, \text{Ba}, \text{Pb}$ ); $\text{Ba}(\text{BrO}_3)_2$		$\text{T}^{31}, \text{T}^4$
<b>acs</b> (WC)	$\text{M}(\text{IO}_3)_3$ ( $\text{M} = \text{Al}, \text{Fe}, \text{Ga}, \text{In}$ )	Normal	$\text{B}^2$

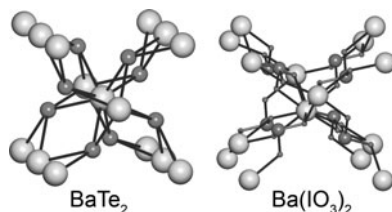
Table 7); they emerge in  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$  modifications of  $\text{Sn}(\text{SeO}_3)_2$ , respectively. The pyrite cation array was also revealed for the  $\text{M}(\text{NO}_3)_2$  compounds (Fig. 11; Table 6); the relation between  $\beta\text{-Sn}(\text{SeO}_3)_2$  and  $\text{M}(\text{NO}_3)_2$  was reported in [59].

### 3.2.2 Chlorates, Bromates, and Iodates

The relations of chlorates, bromates, and iodates to binodal nets are quite similar to sulfites and selenites owing to the like geometry and coordination capability of their oxoanions; the differences are mainly caused by a smaller charge of the chlorate-, bromate, or iodate oxoanions compared to sulfite or selenite ones and, hence, other possible  $\gamma$  ratios (Table 8).

$\gamma = 1:1$ . The general trend in the cation array topology follows the features described in the previous part. Large alkali cations promote the **pcu-b** underlying net, while smaller ones tend to form the NiAs-like underlying net. In both cases, the underlying nets are geometrically distorted in comparison with the ideal **pcu-b** and

**Fig. 14** Topological resemblance between the **scu** ( $\text{BaTe}_2$ ) net ( $P4/mmm$ , Te–Te contacts are ignored) and the  $\text{Ba}(\text{IO}_3)_2$  crystal structure



**nia** nets, thanks to existence of E-pairs (cf. Figs. 3 and 4). Further increase in the size of the  $M^+$  cation gives rise to 7-coordinated **kwh** and **bcu-7- $Pnmm$**  underlying nets that have not yet been found in binary inorganic compounds. In the high-temperature phases of  $\text{LiIO}_3$ , the coordination of the structure units decreases yielding the 4- and 5-coordinated cation arrays with the **crb** (boron subnet in  $\text{CrB}_4$  or the silicon framework in the tectosilicates of the BCT family) and NiAs-related **nia-5,5- $Pna2_1$**  topologies, respectively. A  $\text{NaIO}_3$  modification [60] contains the 6-coordinated underlying net FEQWOO topologically close to **nia** (Table 1) that was found in  $[\mu_6\text{-benzene-1,2,4,5-tetracarboxylato}]_2\text{Pr}(\text{III})_2$  hydrate (CSD Reference code FEQWOO) as well as in 13 other metal-organic frameworks [57].

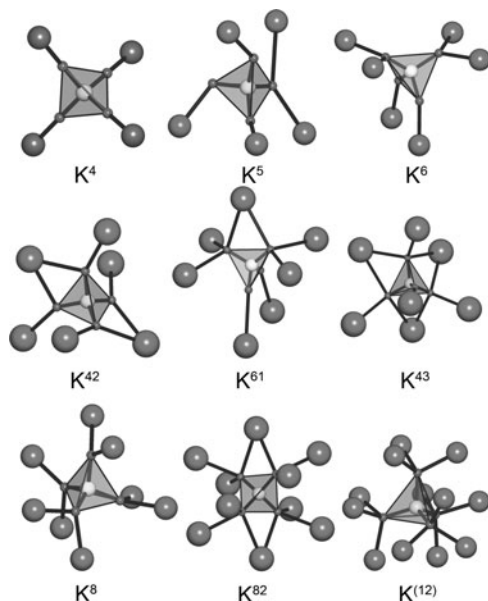
$\gamma = 1:2$ . There are two main groups of  $M(\text{LO}_3)_2$  compounds: small  $M^{2+}$  cations together with iodine cations form the 3,6-coordinated rutile array as in the corresponding selenites (Table 7), while large alkaline-earth cations and  $\text{Pb}^{2+}$  provide topologically denser 4,8-coordinated *sqc1964* or **scu** underlying nets. The **scu** topological type is related to barium ditelluride ( $\text{BaTe}_2$ ) [61] if one ignores Te–Te bonds in the  $\text{Te}_2^{2-}$  anions (Fig. 14).

$\gamma = 1:3$ . A large group of  $M(\text{IO}_3)_3$  iodates contains  $M^{3+}$  cations bridged by iodate anions; the resulting 6-coordinated WC (**acs**) underlying net does not include the iodine atoms because they transform to edges at the second step of the simplification procedure (Fig. 2). Among binary compounds,  $\text{AgF}_3$  and  $\text{AuF}_3$  [62] have the same topology as  $\text{MI}_3$  array in  $M(\text{IO}_3)_3$ . According to [63], there is a close relation between  $\text{MIO}_3$ ,  $M(\text{IO}_3)_2$ , and  $M(\text{IO}_3)_3$  crystal structures: the iodate anions form a pseudo-hexagonal close packing, where M cations occupy all, one half or one third of the octahedral holes, respectively. This reflects in more detail the relations between **nia**, **rtl**, and **acs** nets.

### 3.3 Oxoacid Salts with Tetragonal Anions

Tetragonal coordination of a nonmetal cation provides its good shielding; hence, the model of the oxygen-stuffed alloy seems even more valid in this case. The coordination types of  $\text{XO}_4$  anions are rather diverse (Fig. 15) and provide the topologies with quite different coordination of the nodes. Indeed, many examples of correspondences between this class of oxoacid salts and binary compounds were reported in [4, 7, 16]. Below these results are summarized and updated.

**Fig. 15** Most typical coordination types of tetrahedral oxoanions

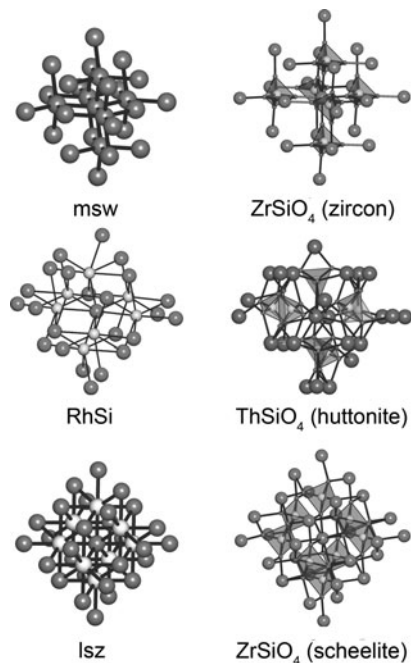


### 3.3.1 Orthosilicates and Orthogermanates

$\gamma = 1:1$ . **pcu-b** and **nia** topological types, being quite common for most classes of oxoacid salts, have not been found in orthosilicates or orthogermanates; the higher-coordinated underlying nets are more typical for them. The crystal structure of  $\text{ZrSiO}_4$  (zircon) illustrates a rare case of contradictions in the topology of the underlying net and cation array [16]. O’Keeffe and Hyde [4] found the topological similarity between the  $\text{ZrSi}$  cation array and the 10-coordinated array of metal atoms in rutile or  $\beta\text{-Hg}$ . However, the orthosilicate groups are not condensed in zircon, and the contacts  $\text{Si-Si}$  existing in the array disappear in the underlying net that has the 6-coordinated uninodal **msw** topology (Fig. 16a; Table 9). The underlying net in  $\text{ThSiO}_4$  (huttonite) is 7-coordinated **bcu-7- $P2_1/c$**  (Fig. 16b); it occurs in monoclinic  $\text{RhSi}$  [64] and in the monazite-type orthophosphates (see below), while the orthosilicates and orthogermanates of the scheelite type contain topologically dense 8-coordinated **lsz** underlying net (Fig. 16c).

$\gamma = 2:1$ . In [4, 7], the olivine ( $\gamma\text{-Ca}_2\text{SiO}_4$ ) structure type was related to  $\text{PbCl}_2$  (cotunnite) or  $\text{Ni}_2\text{In}$ -type cation arrays. In a later review [16], it was shown that the  $\text{Ca}_2\text{Si}$  trinodal underlying net in olivine has the same 4,5,9-coordination as the cotunnite net, but starting from the second coordination shell the coordination sequences are different. This is a good illustration of the advantages of the computer approach: in most cases, it is impossible to recognize the differences in outer coordination shells by visual analysis. Instead of olivine, the  $\beta\text{-Ca}_2\text{SiO}_4$  (larnite) structure type has the  $\text{Ni}_2\text{In}$ -type underlying net [16] (Fig. 6).

**Fig. 16** Topological resemblances between (a) the **msw** net ( $P4_2/nmm$ ) and  $ZrSiO_4$  (zircon); (b) the **bcu-7- $P2_1/c$**  (RhSi) net and  $ThSiO_4$  (huttonite); (c) the **lsz** net ( $P4_2/nmm$ ) and  $ZrSiO_4$  (scheelite)



**Table 9** Underlying nets in orthosilicates and orthogermanates

Underlying net	Orthosilicate/orthogermanate	Correspondence	XO <sub>4</sub> coordination type
<b>lsz</b>	$ZrSiO_4$ ; $MGeO_4$ (M = Zr, Hf, Th, U) (scheelite type)	Normal	$K^8$
<b>bcu-7-<math>P2_1/c</math></b> (RhSi)	$ThSiO_4$	Normal	$K^{52}$
<b>msw</b>	$MSiO_4$ (M = Zr, Hf, Ce, Th) (zircon type)		$K^{42}$
<b>mgc</b> ( $MgCu_2$ )	$M_2SiO_4$ (M = Mg, Fe, Co, Ni, Zn, Cd); $M_2GeO_4$ (M = Mg, Fe, Co, Ni, Cu) (spinel type)	Anti	$K^{(12)}$
$Ni_2In$ (BaF <sub>2</sub> -HP)	$M_2SiO_4$ (M = Ca, Sr, Ba, Eu); $Sr_2GeO_4$	Anti	$K^{74}, K^{83}, K^{92}, K^{461}, K^{641}$
$TiSi_2$	$M_2SiO_4$ (M = Cr, Cd); $Hg_2GeO_4$	Anti	$K^{82}$
<i>sqc</i> 1964	$Zn_2SiO_4$ -II		$K^8$
<b>tph</b> ; $Th_3P_4$	$Bi_4(XO_4)_3$ (X = Si, Ge)	Anti	$K^8$

The oxoanion has its maximal coordination in the spinel-type orthosilicates and orthogermanates; the 6,12-coordinated cation array has the topology of the Laves phase  $MgCu_2$ , where the contacts Cu–Cu are ignored. The high-pressure chromium and cadmium orthosilicates as well as  $Hg_2GeO_4$  are characterized by a 5,10-coordinated underlying net of the  $TiSi_2$  type [65], where the contacts Si–Si are

omitted. Note that this topology differs from other 5,10-coordinated nets (**alb** and **fit**) revealed in cation arrays in carbonates (Table 2). One more high-pressure phase,  $\text{Zn}_2\text{SiO}_4\text{-II}$ , has a 4,8-coordinated *sqc* 1964 underlying net that we saw in chlorates (Table 8).

$\gamma = 4:3$ .  $\text{Bi}_4(\text{SiO}_4)_3$  (eulitite) and isostructural  $\text{Bi}_4(\text{GeO}_4)_3$  have a  $\text{Th}_3\text{P}_4$ -like cation array [4].

### 3.3.2 Orthophosphates and Orthoarsenates

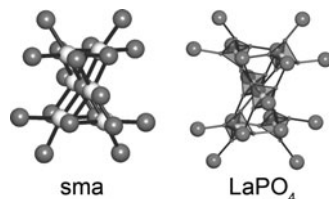
$\gamma = 1:1$ . In this group of oxoacid salts, the **pcu-b** and **nia** underlying nets are again observed (Table 10). Orthophosphates and orthoarsenates with small trivalent cations belonging to the  $\text{CrVO}_4$  structure type [66] are based on the **nia** motif (Fig. 4), while **pcu-b** is realized only in a high-temperature modification of  $\text{BiPO}_4$  [67]. The underlying nets **lsz** (scheelite type), **bcu-7- $P2_1/c$**  (monazite type), and **msw** (zircon/xenotime type) found in orthosilicates and orthogermanates (Fig. 15; Table 9) are quite common for orthophosphates and orthoarsenates, which reflects well-known relations between these groups of compounds [68].

Orthophosphates and orthoarsenates with tetrahedrally coordinated  $\text{M}^{3+}$  cations represent a large group of silica-like structures most of which are microporous

**Table 10** Underlying nets in orthophosphates and orthoarsenates

Underlying net	Orthophosphate/orthoarsenate	Correspondence	$\text{XO}_4$ coordination type
<b>pcu-b</b> (NaCl)	$\text{BiPO}_4\text{-HT}$	Normal	$\text{K}^{42}$
<b>nia</b> (NiAs)	$\text{MPO}_4$ (M = Al, In, Ti, V, Cr, Fe, Tl); $\text{MAsO}_4$ (M = Cr, Mn)	Normal	$\text{K}^6$
<b>lsz</b>	$\text{MPO}_4$ (M = Yb, Lu); $\text{MAsO}_4$ (M = Bi, Sm)	Normal	$\text{K}^8$
<b>bcu-7-<math>P2_1/c</math></b> (RhSi)	$\text{MPO}_4$ (M = Bi, La, Ce, Pr, Nd, Sm, Eu, Gd); $\text{MAsO}_4$ (M = Bi, La, Ce, Nd) (monazite type)	Normal	$\text{K}^{61}$ , $\text{K}^{52}$
<b>msw</b>	$\text{MPO}_4$ (M = Sc, Y, Tb, Dy, Ho, Er, Tm, Lu); $\text{MAsO}_4$ (M = Sc, Y, Sm, Eu, Tb, Dy, Ho, Yb, Lu)		$\text{K}^{42}$
<b>sma</b>	$\text{MPO}_4$ (M = La, Ce, Nd)		$\text{K}^{42}$
<b>nia-5,5-<math>P2_1/c</math></b>	$\text{FeXO}_4$ (X = P, As)		$\text{K}^5$
<b>dia-b</b> (ZnS, sphalerite)	$\text{MPO}_4$ (M = Al, Ga); $\text{AlAsO}_4$	Normal	$\text{K}^4$
<b>qtz</b> ( $\alpha$ -HgS)	$\text{MPO}_4$ (M = Al, Fe, Ga); $\text{MAsO}_4$ (M = Al, Ga)	Normal	$\text{K}^4$
<b>lon</b> (ZnS, wurtzite)	$\text{AlPO}_4$	Normal	$\text{K}^4$
<b>alw</b> ( $\text{Rh}_2\text{O}_3\text{-HP}$ )	$\text{Sb}_2(\text{PO}_4)_3$	Normal	$\text{K}^4$
<b>cor</b> ( $\alpha$ - $\text{Al}_2\text{O}_3$ )	$\text{Nb}_2(\text{PO}_4)_3$	Normal	$\text{K}^4$
<b>XEBHOB</b>	$\text{M}_3(\text{PO}_4)_2$ (M = Mg, Co, Zn); $\text{Zn}_3(\text{AsO}_4)_2$		$\text{K}^{61}$
$\text{Cu}_3\text{Sb}$	$\text{Li}_3\text{XO}_4$ (X = P, As)	Normal	$\text{K}^{(12)}$
<b>ith</b> ( $\text{Cr}_3\text{Si}$ )	$\text{Ag}_3\text{XO}_4$ (X = P, As)	Normal	$\text{K}^{(12)}$
<b>wzz</b>	$\text{K}_3\text{AsO}_4$		$\text{K}^{68}$

**Fig. 17** Topological resemblance between the **sma** net ( $P6_222$ ) and the  $\text{LaPO}_4$  crystal structure



zeolite-like [69] and can hardly be considered within the cation array model. Three “dense” structure types are “grey-isomorphic” to quartz (**qtz**), cristobalite, or tridymite [70]; in the quasi-binary representation they correspond to  $\alpha$ -HgS, sphalerite (**dia-b**), and wurtzite (**lon**), respectively.

The underlying nets of other orthophosphates correspond to the phases metastable at ambient conditions. Hexagonal modifications of lanthanum, cerium, and neodymium phosphates are based on the 6,6-coordinated **sma** topology (Fig. 17).  $\text{FePO}_4$  obtained by the “soft” chemistry method [71] has the **nia**-5,5- $P2_1/c$  cation array that was also revealed in sulfites and selenites (Table 7). Alternative descriptions of both  $\text{FeLiPO}_4$  and  $\text{FePO}_4$ , in terms of the extended Zintl–Klemm concept, can be found in this volume [72]

$\gamma = 2:3$ . Two orthophosphates with this  $\gamma$  ratio have similar, but not equivalent topologies:  $\text{Nb}_2(\text{PO}_4)_3$  has the topology of the Nasicon framework with the corundum-like underlying net (Fig. 7), while  $\text{Sb}_2(\text{PO}_4)_3$  adopts the motif of a high-pressure modification of  $\text{Rh}_2\text{O}_3$  [73] to be topologically close to corundum (Table 5). This is one more example of resemblance between the oxygen-stuffed alloys and high-pressure forms of the corresponding binary compounds (cf. [7]).

$\gamma = 3:2$ . Most of the orthophosphates and orthoarsenates of this  $\gamma$  ratio have complex polynodal underlying nets with a unique topology; the relations to known topologies of nets are occasional. Thus, the structure type of farringtonite,  $\text{Mg}_3(\text{PO}_4)_2$ , has the trinodal 4,6,7-coordinated underlying net that was found in  $\text{Mn}_3(\mu_7\text{-phosphonopropionato})_2$  (CSD Reference code XEBHOB) [74].

$\gamma = 3:1$ . According to [4], the cation array in  $\text{Ag}_3\text{PO}_4$  is similar to the 14,12-coordinated  $\text{Cr}_3\text{Si}$  ( $\beta$ -W) crystal structure that reflects the spatial arrangement of Ag and P atoms. If one neglects Ag–Ag contacts, a 4,12-coordinated **ith** underlying net (UH<sub>3</sub> structure type [16]) emerges that is a subnet of  $\text{Cr}_3\text{Si}$ . Lithium orthophosphate and orthoarsenate contain a  $\text{Cu}_3\text{Sb}$ -like cation array [4] that represents a distorted hexagonal close packing where the underlying net with only Cu–Sb (Li–P) contacts is trinodal 4,4,12-coordinated. The recently investigated crystal structure of  $\text{K}_3\text{AsO}_4$  [75] is the first example of the complex trinodal 4,6,14-coordinated **wzz** underlying net.

### 3.3.3 Sulfates and Selenates

$\gamma = 1:1$ . The **pcu-b** and **nia** underlying nets are quite common for sulfates and selenates (Table 11). Small 6-coordinated  $\text{M}^{2+}$  cations promote a **nia** cation array



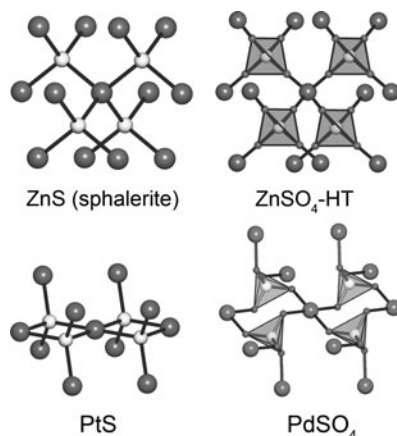
**Table 11** Underlying nets in sulfates and selenates

Underlying net	Sulfate/selenate	Correspondence	XO <sub>4</sub> coordination type
<b>pcu-b</b> (NaCl)	MSO <sub>4</sub> (M = Ca, Sr, Ba, Cd, Hg); HgSeO <sub>4</sub>	Normal	K <sup>42</sup> , K <sup>51</sup> , K <sup>06</sup>
<b>nia</b> (NiAs)	MSO <sub>4</sub> (M = Mg, Mn, Fe, Co, Ni, Cu, Cd, Zn); MSeO <sub>4</sub> (M = Mg, Mn, Co, Ni, Cu)	Normal	K <sup>6</sup>
<b>flu</b> (CaF <sub>2</sub> )	Li <sub>2</sub> SO <sub>4</sub>	Anti	K <sup>8</sup>
FeB	MSO <sub>4</sub> (M = Ca, Sr, Ba, Pb, Eu); BaSeO <sub>4</sub>	Normal	K <sup>43</sup> , K <sup>61</sup>
<b>bcu-7-P2<sub>1</sub>/c</b> (RhSi)	CaSO <sub>4</sub> -HP, MSeO <sub>4</sub> (M = Sr, Pb)	Normal	K <sup>52</sup> , K <sup>61</sup>
<b>sma</b>	γ-CaSO <sub>4</sub>		K <sup>42</sup>
<b>dia-b</b> (ZnS, sphalerite)	MSO <sub>4</sub> (M = Be, Zn)	Normal	K <sup>4</sup>
<b>pts</b> (PtS)	PdXO <sub>4</sub> (X = S, Se)	Normal	K <sup>4</sup>
Ni <sub>2</sub> In (BaF <sub>2</sub> -HP)	M <sub>2</sub> SO <sub>4</sub> (M = Li, Na, K, Rb, Cs, Tl); M <sub>2</sub> SeO <sub>4</sub> (M = K, Cs, Tl)	Anti	K <sup>461</sup> , K <sup>47</sup> , K <sup>65</sup> , K <sup>56</sup> , K <sup>911</sup> , K <sup>(101)</sup>
TiSi <sub>2</sub>	M <sub>2</sub> XO <sub>4</sub> (M = Na, Ag; X = S, Se)	Anti	K <sup>82</sup>
<b>alw</b> (Rh <sub>2</sub> O <sub>3</sub> -HP)	M <sub>2</sub> (SO <sub>4</sub> ) <sub>3</sub> (M = Fe, In, Y, Er); M <sub>2</sub> (SeO <sub>4</sub> ) <sub>3</sub> (M = Fe, Sc, Yb)	Normal	K <sup>4</sup>
<b>cor</b> (α-Al <sub>2</sub> O <sub>3</sub> )	M <sub>2</sub> (SO <sub>4</sub> ) <sub>3</sub> (M = Al, Ga, Cr, Fe, In, Sc)	Normal	K <sup>4</sup>
PbCl <sub>2</sub> (cotunnite)	α-Zr(SO <sub>4</sub> ) <sub>2</sub>	Normal	T <sup>3</sup> , K <sup>4</sup>

[7] (Fig. 4), while 8-coordinated Ca and Hg provide a **pcu-b** underlying net (Fig. 3). At ambient conditions, sulfates and selenates with large alkaline-earth cations adopt a 7,7-coordinated FeB-like motif (Fig. 10) and transform to **pcu-b** only at high temperature. CaSO<sub>4</sub> has 7,7-coordinated underlying nets FeB and RhSi (monazite-like) under high pressure [76]. The high-temperature γ-CaSO<sub>4</sub> is an example of reorganization of the anhydrite cation array (**pcu-b**) to another 6,6-coordinated net with the **sma** topology (Fig. 17). Note that γ-CaSO<sub>4</sub> is obtained by a “soft chemistry” method (heating CaSO<sub>4</sub>·0.5H<sub>2</sub>O, cf. the method of obtaining orthophosphates with the **sma** cation array; Table 10). 4-coordinated Be<sup>2+</sup>, Zn<sup>2+</sup>, and Pd<sup>2+</sup> cations together with 4-coordinated S or Se cations form sphalerite- or PtS-like arrays. The topology is predetermined by the coordination figures of the M and X cations: tetrahedral coordination figures give rise to the sphalerite motif while the rectangle + tetrahedron combination (PdXO<sub>4</sub>) results in the similar PtS (cooperite) array (Fig. 18).

γ = 2:1. Most sulfates and selenates of this type have the 5,6,11-coordinated Ni<sub>2</sub>In-like cation array [16] (Fig. 6). In [7], caesium sulfate and selenate were related to the cotunnite (PbCl<sub>2</sub>) structure type. This is an example of discrepancies between geometrical and topological descriptions obviously caused by the close topologies of the PbCl<sub>2</sub> and Ni<sub>2</sub>In crystal structures. At the same time, the cation array in the high-temperature Na<sub>2</sub>SO<sub>4</sub> phase was assigned to the Ni<sub>2</sub>In type [6] that confirms the conclusion of the periodic-graph approach. At ambient conditions,

**Fig. 18** Topological resemblances between (a) ZnS (sphalerite) net ( $F43m$ ) and  $ZnSO_4$ ; (b) PtS net ( $P4_2/mmc$ ) and  $PdSO_4$



$Na_2SO_4$  (thenardite), as well as the  $Ag_2SO_4$  cation array, adopts the 5,10-coordinated  $TiSi_2$ -like motif [16]. This means that the reported relations between thenardite and the spinel structure type as well as between other  $Na_2SO_4$  modifications and the olivine structure type [6] reflect geometrical similarities of the structure types, but do not take into account all their topological features. As was mentioned in Sect. 3.3.1, the olivine structure type is not topologically equal to the  $Ni_2In$  type, also the  $TiSi_2$  underlying net does not coincide with the spinel-like net. This example demonstrates that visual analysis cannot detect some tiny topological differences, although the general (not strict) similarities of the motifs under consideration are unquestionable. The reader is referred to two chapters of this volume [55, 72] where the structures are analyzed visually, producing discrepancies with the results exposed here.

$\gamma = 2:3$ . Like orthophosphates (Table 10), some sulfates and selenates of this  $\gamma$  ratio adopt two topological types of binary compounds: **alw** and **cor**. The corundum-like cation array typical for this  $\gamma$  ratio is realized for most sulfates of trivalent  $d$ -elements (Fig. 7); however, for large  $M$  cations **alw** is more preferable.

$\gamma = 1:2$ . The only representative of this  $\gamma$  ratio,  $\alpha$ - $Zr(SO_4)_2$ , is related to cotunnite ( $PbCl_2$ ) if one ignores two long (3.65 Å)  $Pb-Cl$  contacts and considers the cotunnite net as 3,4,7-coordinated, not 4,5,9-coordinated.

### 3.3.4 Perchlorates, Perbromates, and Periodates

$\gamma = 1:1$ . There are clear dependences of the underlying net topology on the kind of  $M^+$  cation and  $XO_4^-$  anion (Table 12). For perchlorates, the increase in the  $M^+$  cation size in the row  $Li-Na-K, Rb, Cs$  gives rise to the sequence **nia-pcu-b-FeB** at ambient conditions, while the cation arrays in the high-temperature modification of  $MClO_4$  ( $M = K, Rb, Cs$ ) decrease their topological density and transform to the **pcu-b** type. The **FeB**-like  $NaClO_4$  was obtained by chance in the presence of cucurbit[5]uril ions in the mother solution [77]. Perbromates and periodates prefer to have denser

**Table 12** Underlying nets in perchlorates, perbromates, and periodates

Underlying net	Perchlorates/perbromates/periodates	Correspondence	XO <sub>4</sub> coordination type
<b>pcu-b</b> (NaCl)	MClO <sub>4</sub> (M = Na, K, Rb, Cs, Tl, Ag)	Normal	K <sup>42</sup> , K <sup>06</sup>
<b>nia</b> (NiAs)	LiClO <sub>4</sub>	Normal	K <sup>6</sup>
<b>lsz</b>	CsBrO <sub>4</sub> ; MIO <sub>4</sub> (M = Na, K, Rb, Cs, Tl, Ag)	Normal	K <sup>8</sup> , K <sup>62</sup> , K <sup>44</sup>
FeB	MClO <sub>4</sub> (M = Na, K, Rb, Cs); MBrO <sub>4</sub> (M = K, Tl)	Normal	K <sup>43</sup>
<b>nia-5,5-P2<sub>1</sub>/c</b>	LiIO <sub>4</sub>		K <sup>5</sup>
<b>gfy</b> (UCl <sub>3</sub> )	M(ClO <sub>4</sub> ) <sub>3</sub> (M = La, Ce, Pr, Nd, Sm, Eu, Ho, Er, Tm, Yb)	Normal	T <sup>3</sup>
ReO <sub>3</sub>	M(ClO <sub>4</sub> ) <sub>3</sub> (M = Tm, Yb, Lu)	Normal	T <sup>11</sup>

cation arrays (in particular, 8,8-coordinated scheelite-like **lsz**; Fig. 16c) than the corresponding perchlorates. The data of Table 12 agree with the results of Vegas and Jansen [7] as well as with other known relations between perhalogenates and other classes of oxoacid salts with tetrahedral anions (scheelite-like structures [78] as well as NiAs-like orthophosphates and sulfates [79], cf. Tables 9, 10, and 11).

$\gamma = 1:3$ . This group is represented only by lanthanide perchlorates that exist in two crystalline forms: at ambient conditions the cation array is of the UCl<sub>3</sub> (**gfy**) type [80] (Fig. 9) for all lanthanides except Lu, and the topologically less dense ReO<sub>3</sub>-like Tm(ClO<sub>4</sub>)<sub>3</sub> and Yb(ClO<sub>4</sub>)<sub>3</sub> were obtained at a high temperature [80, 81]. In both cases, the perchlorate anion is tridentate but connects to a different number of metal atoms (3 and 2 for T<sup>3</sup> and T<sup>11</sup> coordination types, respectively) that results in the difference in topological density.

### 3.4 Uniformity of Cation Arrays in Inorganic Oxoacid Salts

The term “eutaxy” as applied to cation arrays means rather ordered, regular arrangement of the cations in the crystal space. In [2, 4], the eutactic placement was treated similarly to a close sphere packing with 12 cations in the vicinity of the given one. However, in the model of cation array the cations should be considered as point charges rather than the rigid bodies touching each other. In this case, the close-packing arrangement could not be a criterion of the “best” placement. In fact, in the most eutactic arrangement the cations should be allocated farthest from each other, i.e., the cation sublattice covers the crystal space most uniformly. The uniformity can be estimated with the formula [82]:

$$\langle G_3 \rangle = \frac{1}{3} \frac{\frac{1}{Z} \sum_{i=1}^Z \int_{VP(i)} R^2 dV_{VP(i)}}{\left\{ \frac{1}{Z} \sum_{i=1}^Z V_{VP(i)} \right\}^{\frac{5}{3}}},$$

where  $Z$  is the number of cations in the asymmetric unit of the array,  $V_{VP(i)}$  is the volume of the Voronoi polyhedron of the  $i$ th cation,  $R$  is the distance between the cation and a point inside its Voronoi polyhedron;  $\langle G_3 \rangle$  is equal to the root-mean-square error of the corresponding space quantizer [83]. The  $\langle G_3 \rangle$  value is computed irrespective of the structure topology; however, the topology of the ion array with a given  $\langle G_3 \rangle$  value can be unambiguously determined from the corresponding packing graph. The least-distorted (i.e., the most uniform) array has the minimum  $\langle G_3 \rangle$ ; in such an array the cation domains (space regions being most close to the corresponding cations) cover the crystal space most economically. The most uniform placement of points in three-dimensional space is the b.c.c. (**bcu-x**) lattice with  $\langle G_3 \rangle = 0.0785433\dots$ , while close packings with  $\langle G_3 \rangle = 0.07875\dots$  [83] are less uniform. This means that the b.c.c. lattice with 14 ( $8 + 6$ ) neighbors surrounding each cation in the array should also be important for eutactic arrangements. According to [15], the  $\langle G_3 \rangle$  value can be used to determine the structure-forming role of the array: the most uniform array makes the main contribution to the Coulomb energy of the ionic structure.

This approach was applied to all kinds of ion arrays in inorganic oxoacid salts  $M_y(LO_3)_z$  [15, 17]: cation (M), (L), (M + L), anion (O), and mixed cation–anion (M + O) arrays. It was shown that usually the most uniform array includes all cations (M + L), and the corresponding packing graph has the **bcu-x** (rarer **fcu**) topology. In general, the uniformity of the cation array increases along with the cation charge and size. For instance, in the series of alkaline carbonates  $M_2CO_3$  the  $\langle G_3 \rangle$  values for the (M) arrays decrease from 0.0876 (M = Li) to 0.0834 (M = Cs) [15]. It was shown [17] that in high-temperature and high-pressure phases the structure-forming cation arrays become more uniform because the ambient factors promote an increase in uniformity and symmetry of the structure-forming array. These results prove the model of cation array but focus the role of the b.c.c. packing along with the close packing motifs.

## 4 General Regularities in the Cation Arrays

The crystal structure data discussed above reveal the following general regularities in the cation arrays perceived as underlying nets of the oxoacid salts.

1. The underlying net usually has rather simple topology corresponding to a well-known topological type. Indeed, of the 569 crystal structures of oxoacid salts considered in this review, only 157 have novel topologies of their cation arrays. The remaining 412 cation arrays belong to 55 topological types of binary compounds or other binodal nets. For a given  $\gamma$  ratio there are a few (one or two) preferable (*default* [31]) underlying nets that frequently occur in nature; the rare nets can be treated as topological distortions of the default nets. The underlying nets can be of three types: (a) quite common (default) for different classes of inorganic compounds (Table 13); (b) typical only for a given class or

**Table 13** Default underlying nets of frequency  $\geq 8$  in 569 crystal structures of inorganic oxoacid salts

Underlying net $A_yX_z$	Coordination number of A/X	No. of structures	Groups of oxoacid salts
$\gamma = 1:1$			
<b>pcu-b</b> (NaCl)	6/6	80	$MLO_3$ (L = B, C, N, S, Se, Cl, Br, I); $MXO_4$ (X = P, S, Se, Cl)
<b>nia</b> (NiAs)	6/6	56	$MLO_3$ (L = B, C, N, Se, I); $MXO_4$ (X = P, As, S, Cl)
<b>msw</b> (zircon)	6/6	25	$MXO_4$ (X = Si, Ge, P, As)
<b>lsz</b> (scheelite)	8/8	22	$MXO_4$ (X = Si, Ge, P, As, Br, I)
<b>bcu-7-P2<sub>1</sub>/c</b> (RhSi, monazite)	7/7	17	$MXO_4$ (X = Si, P, As, S, Se)
FeB	7/7	15	$KNO_3$ ; $MXO_4$ (X = S, Se, Cl, Br)
<b>dia-b</b> (ZnS, sphalerite)	4/4	9	$MXO_4$ (X = P, As, S)
<b>bcu</b> (CsCl)	8/8	8	$MLO_3$ (L = C, N)
$\gamma = 1:2$ (2:1)			
<b>Ni<sub>2</sub>In</b> (BaF <sub>2</sub> -HP)	11/5, 6	24	$M_2CO_3$ ; $M_2XO_4$ (X = Si, Ge, S, Se)
<b>mgc</b> (MgCu <sub>2</sub> )	6/12	15	$M_2XO_4$ (X = Si, Ge)
<b>rtl</b> (TiO <sub>2</sub> , rutile)	6/3	10	$M(LO_3)_2$ (L = Se, I)
<b>pyr</b> (FeS <sub>2</sub> , pyrite)	6/3	9	$M(LO_3)_2$ (L = N, Se)
$\gamma = 2:3$ (3:2)			
<b>alw</b> (Rh <sub>2</sub> O <sub>3</sub> -HP)	6/4	10	$M_2(XO_4)_3$ (X = P, S, Se)
<b>cor</b> ( $\alpha$ -Al <sub>2</sub> O <sub>3</sub> )	6/4	8	$M_3(BO_3)_2$ ; $M_2(SO_4)_3$ ; $Nb_2(PO_4)_3$

closely related compounds, like **mgc** (MgCu<sub>2</sub>), this is often caused by an unusual  $\gamma$  ratio like 5:3 in  $Mn_3^{II}Mn_2^{III}(SiO_4)_3$  [84] or 7:6 in  $Fe_3^{II}Fe_4^{III}(AsO_4)_6$  [85]; (c) occurring occasionally due to special conditions of synthesis (high temperature, pressure, particular experimental methods like “soft chemistry”). All 165 cation arrays with novel topologies belong to types (b) and (c).

- The overall topology of an underlying net is essentially predetermined by the geometrical forms of coordination figures of nodes. For example, if the net has square-planar coordination figures it unlikely corresponds to an oxoacid salt with tetrahedral anions, but can fit a compound with pyramidal anions. The form of the coordination figure depends on the relative sizes of cations and complex anions; the dependence is similar to that for simple ionic compounds [15]. The coordination capability of the oxoanion predetermines the coordination figure; the more flexible such capability the larger number of the overall topologies to which the oxoanion can fit (Figs. 5 and 15).
- The size of cation influences the topological motif of the cation array; this is evident for the most abundant topological types **pcu-b** and **nia**: small or large M cations promote the formation of different underlying nets. Which topological type is realized depends on the nature of the L or X cation.
- In high-pressure modifications, the topological density of the underlying net increases, while high-temperature polymorphs have a less dense underlying net than the title compound at ambient conditions.

5. In some cases, the cation array in an oxoacid salt corresponds to the underlying net of a metal-organic compound; no similar inorganic binary compound has been found so far. This could be a challenge to synthetic chemists to obtain such analog. This fact also shows that underlying nets in inorganic and metal-organic compounds have common topological properties.

The eutactic distribution of cations in the array is a consequence of their tendency to a uniform arrangement in the crystal space. This trend is influenced by the following features of the array:

1. The most preferable topological motifs (packing nets) for the cation arrays are b.c.c. and close packings; in most cases, the b.c.c. motif is the most uniform. Hence, the main structure-forming role in the oxoacid salts belongs to cations; the eutactic oxygen arrays are rather rare.
2. Increase in size and charge of the cations results in an increase in the array uniformity.
3. High temperature and pressure favor increase in the uniformity of the structure-forming (most uniform) cation array.
4. Increase in the uniformity changes the topological motif of the cation array: it tends to be b.c.c. The increase in the uniformity of the structure-forming array accompanies decrease in the uniformity of other ion sublattices [17].

These regularities seem to be valid not only for oxygen-stuffed cation arrays but also for ionic compounds containing other anions [86].

## 5 Concluding Remarks

The periodic-graph approach now is well developed for metal-organic coordination compounds [19] and can give fruitful results when analyzing typical inorganic substances. The main advantages of this approach over visual (even computer-aided) exploration of crystal structures are as follows: (1) its algorithms are formal, strict, and universal, and they are used for any crystal structure according to a common scheme; (2) the topology of an atomic net is unambiguously determined by a set of numerical indices; (3) the concept of the underlying net allows one to easily classify crystal structures of complex compounds by reducing them to simpler topologies and using computer databases of reference nets; (4) the concept of packing net formalizes the analysis of cation arrays: they are classified with the topological indices; and (5) the topological software provides fast processing hundreds and thousands of structures in a reasonable time.

The recent results of the topological analysis of cation arrays in the inorganic crystal structures described in this review underline the importance of the model of cation array and show that the number of preferable (“default”) topological motifs is rather small. We have good cause to believe that this fact, as well as the developed software, opens the door to a comprehensive taxonomy of inorganic

ionic compounds. The experimental data on the high stability of particular topological motifs of cation arrays could be a reliable background for ab initio modeling of new inorganic substances and materials.

**Acknowledgments** This work was partially supported by a Cariplo Fellowship issued by Cariplo Foundation & Landau Network, Centro Volta (Como, Italy). The author thanks Prof. D.M. Proserpio for fruitful discussions of the periodic-graph problems and Dr. A. Vegas for thorough reading of the manuscript and useful comments.

## References

1. Lebedev VI (1972) Foundations of new crystal chemistry. *Int Geol Rev* 14:543–547
2. O’Keeffe M (1977) On the arrangement of ions in crystals. *Acta Crystallogr A* 33:924–927
3. O’Keeffe M, Hyde BG (1981) The role of non-bonded forces in crystals. In: O’Keeffe M, Navrotsky A (eds) *Structure and bonding in crystals*. Wiley, New York
4. O’Keeffe M, Hyde BG (1985) An alternative approach to non-molecular crystal structures. With emphasis on the arrangements of cations. *Struct Bond* 61:77–144
5. Borisov SV (2000) Geometrical laws in inorganic chemistry. *Crystallogr Rep* 45:709–713
6. Vegas A, Grzechnik A, Syassen K (2001) Reversible phase transitions in  $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$  under pressure: a comparison with the cation array in  $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_4$ . *Acta Crystallogr B* 57:151–156
7. Vegas A, Jansen M (2002) Structural relationships between cations and alloys; an equivalence between oxidation and pressure. *Acta Crystallogr B* 58:38–51
8. Krivovichev SV (2009) *Structural crystallography of inorganic oxysalts*. Oxford University Press Inc, New York
9. Santamaría-Pérez D, Vegas A (2003) The Zintl-Klemm concept applied to cations in oxides. I. The structures of ternary aluminates. *Acta Crystallogr B* 59:305–323
10. Santamaría-Pérez D, Vegas A, Liebau F (2005) The Zintl-Klemm concept applied to cations in oxides. II. The structures of silicates. *Struct Bond* 118:121–177
11. Vegas A, García-Baonza V (2007) Pseudoatoms and preferred skeletons in crystals. *Acta Crystallogr B* 63:339–345
12. Vegas A, Martin RL, Bevan DJM (2009) Compounds with a ‘stuffed’ anti-bixbyite-type structure, analysed in terms of the Zintl-Klemm and coordination-defect concepts. *Acta Crystallogr B* 65:11–21
13. Zintl E (1939) Intermetallische Verbindungen. *Angew Chem* 52:1–6
14. Hewaidy IF, Busmann E, Klemm W (1964) Die Struktur der AB-Verbindungen der schweren Alkalimetalle mit Zinn und Blei. *Z Anorg Allg Chem* 328:283–293
15. Blatov VA, Zakutkin YA (2002) Comparative topological analysis of simple anhydrous borates, carbonates and nitrates. *Z Kristallogr* 217:464–473
16. Ilyushin GD, Blatov VA, Zakutkin YA (2004) Orthotetrahedral crystal structures  $\text{M}_y(\text{TO}_4)_z$  (T = Si, Ge, P, As, S, Se, Cl, Br, I): geometrical-topological analysis, quasi-binary representation, and comparison with the  $\text{A}_y\text{X}_z$  compounds by the method of coordination sequences. *Z Kristallogr* 219:468–478
17. Blatov VA, Peskov MV (2006) A comparative crystallochemical analysis of binary compounds and simple anhydrous salts containing pyramidal anions  $\text{LO}_3$  (L = S, Se, Te, Cl, Br, I). *Acta Crystallogr B* 62:457–466
18. Blatov VA (2006) Multipurpose crystallochemical analysis with the program package TOPOS. *IUCr CompComm Newsletter* 7:4–38
19. Blatov VA, Carlucci L, Ciani G, Proserpio DM (2004) Interpenetrating metal-organic and inorganic 3D networks: a computer-aided systematic investigation. Part I. Analysis of the Cambridge structural database. *CrystEngComm* 6:377–395

20. Franci M (2009) Stretching topology. *Nat Chem* 1:334–335
21. Delgado-Friedrichs O, O’Keeffe M (2005) Crystal nets as graphs: terminology and definitions. *J Solid State Chem* 178:2480–2485
22. Blatov VA (2006) A method for hierarchical comparative analysis of crystal structures. *Acta Crystallogr A* 62:356–364
23. Blatov VA (2007) Topological relations between three-dimensional periodic nets. I. Uninodal nets. *Acta Crystallogr A* 63:329–343
24. Chung SJ, Hahn T, Klee WE (1984) Nomenclature and generation of three-periodic nets: the vector method. *Acta Crystallogr A* 40:42–50
25. Klee WE (2004) Crystallographic nets and their quotient graphs. *Cryst Res Technol* 39:959–968
26. Eon J-G (2005) Graph-theoretical characterization of periodicity in crystallographic nets and other infinite graphs. *Acta Crystallogr A* 61:501–511
27. Thimm G (2009) Crystal topologies - the achievable and inevitable symmetries. *Acta Crystallogr A* 65:213–226
28. Delgado-Friedrichs O, O’Keeffe M (2003) Identification of and symmetry computation for crystal nets. *Acta Crystallogr A* 59:351–360
29. Blatov VA, O’Keeffe M, Proserpio DM (2010) Vertex-, face-, point-, Schläfli-, and Delaney-symbols in nets, polyhedra and tilings: recommended terminology. *CrystEngComm* 12: 44–48
30. Baburin IA, Blatov VA (2007) Three-dimensional hydrogen-bonded frameworks in organic crystals: a topological study. *Acta Crystallogr B* 63:791–802
31. Ockwig NW, Delgado-Friedrichs O, O’Keeffe M, Yaghi OM (2005) Reticular chemistry: occurrence and taxonomy of nets and grammar for the design of frameworks. *Acc Chem Res* 38:176–182
32. Blatov VA (2001) Topological analysis of ionic packings in crystal structures of inorganic sulfides: the method of coordination sequences. *Z Kristallogr* 216:165–171
33. Wells AF (1954) The geometrical basis of crystal chemistry. Part 1. *Acta Crystallogr* 7:535–544
34. Delgado-Friedrichs O, O’Keeffe M, Yaghi OM (2007) Taxonomy of periodic nets and the design of materials. *Phys Chem Chem Phys* 9:1035–1043
35. O’Keeffe M, Peskov MA, Ramsden SJ, Yaghi OM (2008) The reticular chemistry structure resource (RCSR) database of, and symbols for, crystal nets. *Acc Chem Res* 41:1782–1789
36. Hyde ST, Delgado Friedrichs O, Ramsden SJ, Robins V (2006) Towards enumeration of crystalline frameworks: the 2D hyperbolic approach. *Solid State Sci* 8:740–752
37. Blatov VA, Proserpio DM (2009) Topological relations between three-periodic nets. II. Binodal nets. *Acta Crystallogr A* 65:202–212
38. Serezhkin VN (2007) Some features of stereochemistry of U(VI). In: Krivovichev SV, Burns PC, Tananaev IG (eds) *Structural chemistry of inorganic actinide compounds*, 1st edn. Elsevier, Amsterdam
39. Bevan DJM, Rossmann E, Mylrea DK et al (2002) On the structure of aragonite – Lawrence Bragg revisited. *Acta Crystallogr B* 58:448–456
40. Antao SM, Hassan I (2007) BaCO<sub>3</sub>: high-temperature crystal structures and the Pmcn → R3m phase transition at 811°C. *Phys Chem Miner* 34:573–580
41. Ono S, Kikegawa T, Ohishi Y, Tsuchiya J (2005) Post-aragonite phase transformation in CaCO<sub>3</sub> at 40 GPa. *Am Mineral* 90:667–671
42. Holl CM, Smyth JR, Laustsen HMS et al (2000) Compression of witherite to 8 GPa and the crystal structure of BaCO<sub>3</sub>II. *Phys Chem Miner* 27:467–473
43. Wang J, Becker U (2009) Structure and carbonate orientation of vaterite (CaCO<sub>3</sub>). *Am Mineral* 94:380–386
44. Dinnebier RE, Vensky S, Jansen M, Hanson JC (2005) Crystal structures and topological aspects of the high-temperature phases and decomposition products of the alkali-metal oxalates M<sub>2</sub>[C<sub>2</sub>O<sub>4</sub>] (M = K, Rb, Cs). *Chem Eur J* 11:1119–1129



45. Swainson IP, Dove MT, Harris MJ (1995) Neutron powder diffraction study of the ferroelastic phase transition and lattice melting in sodium carbonate,  $\text{Na}_2\text{CO}_3$ . *J Phys Condens Matter* 7: 4395–4417
46. Leger JM, Haines J, Atouf A et al (1995) High-pressure x-ray- and neutron-diffraction studies of  $\text{BaF}_2$ : An example of a coordination number of 11 in  $\text{AX}_2$  compounds. *Phys Rev B* 52: 13247–13256
47. Goubin F, Montardi Y, Deniard P et al (2004) Optical properties of  $\text{CeBO}_3$  and  $\text{CeB}_3\text{O}_6$  compounds: first-principles calculations and experimental results. *J Solid State Chem* 177: 89–100
48. Vegas A (1985) New description of the  $\text{Ca}_3(\text{BO}_3)_2$  structure. *Acta Crystallogr C* 41: 1689–1690
49. Seifert-Lorenz K, Hafner J (2002) Crystalline intermetallic compounds in the K-Te system: the Zintl-Klemm principle revisited. *Phys Rev B* 66:094105-1-094105-15
50. Chen X, Xue H, Chang X et al (2006) Syntheses and crystal structures of the  $\alpha$ - and  $\beta$ -forms of zincorthoborate,  $\text{Zn}_3\text{B}_2\text{O}_6$ . *J Alloys Compd* 425:96–100
51. Sastry PUM, Rajagopal H, Sequeira A (1994) Thallous nitrate(III); a single-crystal neutron study. *Acta Crystallogr C* 50:1854–1857
52. Weil M (2002) Preparation and crystal structures of two new modifications of mercury(II) selenite(IV),  $\text{HgSeO}_3$ , and the mixed-valent mercury(II) selenite(IV) selenide(-II),  $(\text{HgSeO}_3)_3\text{HgSe}$ . *Solid State Sci* 4:1153–1162
53. Koskenlinna M, Valkonen J (1995) Mercury(II) selenite. *Acta Crystallogr C* 51:1040–1042
54. Casas JS, Castellano EE, Ellena J et al (2008) Lead(II)-induced formation and coordination of 3, 4-dihydro-3-thioxo-1, 2, 4-triazin-5(2H)-one. *Inorg Chem Commun* 11:423–426
55. Vegas A (2011) Missing links in two structural journeys: From stuffed-wurtzite to  $\text{MoSi}_2$ . From stuffed-tridymite to  $\text{Ba}_2\text{SnO}_4$ . *Struct Bond*
56. Wontcheu J, Schleid T (2003)  $\text{Sc}_2\text{Se}_3\text{O}_6$ : Scandium(III) oxoselenate(IV) according to  $\text{Sc}_2(\text{SeO}_3)_3$  with a hexagonal “lone-pair” channel structure. *Z Anorg Allg Chem* 629:1463–1465
57. Alexandrov EV, Blatov VA, Kochetkov AV, Proserpio DM (2010) Underlying nets in coordination frameworks: topology, taxonomy, prediction, and computer-aided analysis of the Cambridge Structural Database. *CrystEngComm*, submitted
58. Natarajan S (2004) Synthesis and structure of a three-dimensional organically templated zinc ethylenediphosphonate,  $[\text{NH}_3(\text{CH}_2)_2\text{NH}_3][[\text{Zn}_3\{\text{O}_3\text{P}(\text{CH}_2)_2\}_4]$ . *Z Anorg Allg Chem* 630: 291–295
59. Steinhauser G, Luef C, Wildner M, Giester G (2006) Syntheses and crystal structures of  $\text{Pb}(\text{SeO}_3)_2$  and two modifications of  $\text{Sn}(\text{SeO}_3)_2$ . *J Alloys Compd* 419:45–49
60. Sorokina NI, Ilyukhin VV, Pakhomov VI, Belov NV (1979) About the crystal structure of sodium iodate. *Dokl Akad Nauk SSSR* 249:613–616
61. Li J, Guo H-Y, Carey JR et al (1994) Synthesis and crystal structure of a new alkaline-earth metal chalcogenide: barium ditelluride. *Mater Res Bull* 29:1041–1048
62. Zemva B, Lutar K, Jesih A et al (1991) Silver trifluoride: preparation, crystal structure, some properties, and comparison with  $\text{AuF}_3$ . *J Am Chem Soc* 113:4192–4198
63. Phanon D, Mosset A, Gautier-Luneau I (2007) New materials for infrared non linear optics. Syntheses, structural characterisations, second harmonic generation and optical transparency of  $\text{M}(\text{IO}_3)_3$  metallic iodates. *J Mater Chem* 17:1123–1130
64. Schellenberg L, Jorda JL, Muller J (1985) The rhodium-silicon phase diagram. *J Less Common Met* 109:261–274
65. Tanaka K, Nawata K, Inui H, Yamaguchi M, Koiwa M (2001) Refinement of crystallographic parameters in refractory metaldisilicides. *Mater Res Soc Symp Proc* 646:N4.3.1–N4.3.5
66. Glum R, Reehuis M, Stuesser N et al (1996) Neutron diffraction study of the nuclear and magnetic structure of the  $\text{CrVO}_4$  type phosphates  $\text{TiPO}_4$  and  $\text{VPO}_4$ . *J Solid State Chem* 126:15–21
67. Masse R, Durif A (1985) Etude structurale de la forme haute temperature du monophosphate debismuth  $\text{BiPO}_4$ . *Compt Rend Heb Seances Acad Sci* 300:849–851

68. Zhang FX, Lang M, Ewing RC et al (2008) Pressure-induced zircon-type to scheelite-type phase transitions on  $\text{YbPO}_4$  and  $\text{LuPO}_4$ . *J Solid State Chem* 181:2633–2638
69. Cao G, Afeworki M, Kennedy GJ (2007) Crystal structure of an aluminophosphate EMM-8: a multi-technique approach. *Acta Crystallogr B* 63:56–62
70. Graetsch H (2000) Two Forms of aluminium phosphate tridymite from X-ray powder data. *Acta Crystallogr C* 56:401–403
71. Song Y, Zavaliu PY, Suzuki M, Whittingham MS (2002) New iron(III) phosphate phases: crystal structure and electrochemical and magnetic properties. *Inorg Chem* 41:5778–5786
72. Vegas A (2011)  $\text{LiFePO}_4$ : Dissection of a crystal structure. The parts and the whole. *Struct Bond*. doi:10.1007/430\_2010\_35
73. Shannon RD, Prewitt CT (1970) Synthesis and structure of a new high pressure form of  $\text{Rh}_2\text{O}_3$ . *J Solid State Chem* 2:134–136
74. Stock N, Frey SA, Stucky GD, Cheetham AK (2000) Synthesis and characterization of two manganese phosphonocarboxylates:  $\text{Mn}_3(\text{O}_3\text{PCH}_2\text{COO})_2$  and  $\text{Mn}_3(\text{O}_3\text{PCH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{COO})_2$ . *J Chem Soc Dalton Trans* 4292–4296
75. Emmerling F, Idilbi M, Roehr C (2002) Neue Oxopnictate  $\text{A}_3\text{M}^{\text{V}}\text{O}_4$ : Darstellung und Kristallstruktur von  $\text{A}_3\text{AsO}_4$  ( $\text{A} = \text{K}, \text{Rb}, \text{Cs}$ ) und  $\text{K}_3\text{BiO}_4$ . *Z Naturforsch B Chem Sci* 57:599–604
76. Crichton WA, Parise JB, Antao SM, Grzechnik A (2005) Evidence for monazite-, barite-, and  $\text{AgMnO}_4$  (distorted barite)-type structures of  $\text{CaSO}_4$  at high pressure and temperature. *Am Mineral* 90:22–27
77. Zhang G-L, Li Y-T, Wu ZY, Song Y-L (2006) Sodium perchlorate in the space group  $Pnma$ . *Acta Crystallogr E* 62:i150–i151
78. Kalman A, Cruickshank DWJ (1970) Refinement of the structure of  $\text{NaIO}_4$ . *Acta Crystallogr B* 26:1782–1785
79. Wickleder MS (2003) Crystal structure of  $\text{LiClO}_4$ . *Z Anorg Allg Chem* 629:1466–1468
80. Pascal JL, Favier F, Cunin F et al (1998) Crystalline and molecular structures of anhydrous lanthanide perchlorates  $\text{Ln}(\text{ClO}_4)_3$  with  $\text{Ln} = \text{La}, \text{Ce}, \text{Pr}, \text{Sm}, \text{Eu}, \text{Ho}, \text{Er}, \text{Tm}, \text{and Lu}$ . *J Solid State Chem* 139:259–265
81. Favier F, Pascal JL, Cunin F (1998) Thermal behavior and X-ray powder diffraction structures of two polymorphic phases of anhydrous  $\text{Yb}(\text{ClO}_4)_3$ . *Inorg Chem* 37:1776–1780
82. Blatov VA (2004) Voronoi-Dirichlet polyhedra in crystal chemistry: theory and applications. *Cryst Rev* 10:249–318
83. Conway JH, Sloane NJA (1988) Sphere packings, lattices and groups. Springer, New York
84. Arlt T, Armbruster T, Miletich R et al (1998) High pressure single-crystal synthesis, structure and compressibility of the garnet  $\text{Mn}_3^{2+}\text{Mn}_2^{3+}(\text{SiO}_4)_3$ . *Phys Chem Miner* 26:100–106
85. Weil M (2004)  $\text{Fe}_3^{\text{II}}\text{Fe}_4^{\text{III}}(\text{AsO}_4)_6$ , the first arsenate adopting the  $\text{Fe}_7(\text{PO}_4)_6$  structure type. *Acta Crystallogr E* 60:i139–i141
86. Peskov MV, Blatov VA (2004) Comparative crystal-chemical analysis of binary compounds and  $d$ -metal halides containing tetrahedral anions. *Russ J Inorg Chem* 49:1042–1050

# FeLi[PO<sub>4</sub>]: Dissection of a Crystal Structure

## The Parts and the Whole

Angel Vegas

**Abstract** The structures of the dimorphic FeLi[PO<sub>4</sub>] phosphate are analysed on the basis of their cation arrays. At ambient conditions, the compound, known as the mineral triphylite, is olivine type (*Pnma*) (CaMg[SiO<sub>4</sub>]) and transforms into the olivine-related NaCaVO<sub>4</sub>-type (*Cmcm*) structure, at high temperature and high pressure. This phase transition takes place with an exchange in the positions of the Li and Fe atoms, both filling octahedral voids. This feature, impossible to explain with the traditional model of cation-centred anion polyhedra, can be understood in the light of the extended Zintl–Klemm concept (EZKC) which contemplates as possible the electron transfer even between “cations”. A detailed dissection of both structures leads to the conclusion that the observed phase transition triphylite → β-LiFe[PO<sub>4</sub>] is controlled by the [FeP] cation subarrays which undergo a PbO-type → NiAs-type transition at high pressure. In addition to this relevant feature, it is shown that the [FeP] subarray, PbO type in triphylite, exits in the delithiated phase FePO<sub>4</sub>. The EZKC allows that LiFe[PO<sub>4</sub>] can be written with the pseudo-formula Li<sup>+</sup>[Ψ-FeSO<sub>4</sub>], so that the [FeP] subarray is converted into Ψ-[FeS], whose structure coincides with that of real FeS. The significant result is that the structure of FeS persists in the pseudoarrays Ψ-[FeS] of both Fe[PO<sub>4</sub>] and LiFe[PO<sub>4</sub>]. The “autopsy” also reveals that several substructures, formed by different pairs of atoms, co-exist with those of the PbO type and NiAs type, in triphylite and β-LiFe[PO<sub>4</sub>], respectively. Fragments of metallic lithium, layers of metallic iron and the rocksalt LiCl are some of the structures that can be revealed through the dissection process. The conclusion is that the formation of any structure implies that several substructures need to be satisfied simultaneously. These multiple substructures act as if they were resonance structures which cooperate to the stabilization of the whole network.

**Keywords** Alloys · Cation arrays · Crystal chemistry · Phase transitions · Resonance structures · Zintl phases

---

A. Vegas  
Instituto de Química Física “Rocasolano”, CSIC, C/ Serrano 119, 28006 Madrid, Spain  
e-mail: avegas@iqfr.csic.es

## Contents

1	Introduction .....	68
2	Description of the Triphylite FeLi[PO <sub>4</sub> ] Structure .....	70
2.1	Olivine FeLi[PO <sub>4</sub> ] and the Ni <sub>2</sub> In Structure .....	71
2.2	FeLi[PO <sub>4</sub> ] and the AIB <sub>2</sub> Structure .....	71
2.3	The FeLiP Subarray and NiAs·FeLi[PO <sub>4</sub> ] and Li[ClO <sub>4</sub> ] .....	72
2.4	FeLiP, and FeLi[PO <sub>4</sub> ]: The Extended Zintl–Klemm Concept .....	74
2.5	The Li Subarray and the Structures of Elemental Li .....	76
3	The High Pressure Phase β-FeLi[PO <sub>4</sub> ] .....	78
3.1	Relationships of β-FeLi[PO <sub>4</sub> ] with Fe[SO <sub>4</sub> ] and Li[ClO <sub>4</sub> ] .....	79
3.2	The Exchange of Li and Fe in the Transition Triphylite → β-FeLi[PO <sub>4</sub> ] .....	80
4	FeLi[PO <sub>4</sub> ] and the High Temperature Phases of Na <sub>2</sub> [SO <sub>4</sub> ] .....	80
4.1	FeLi[PO <sub>4</sub> ], Ψ-Mg[SO <sub>4</sub> ] and Ψ-Fe[SO <sub>4</sub> ] in the Light of the EZKC .....	81
4.2	The Olivine-Like Structures and the PbO-Type Blocks .....	84
4.3	The Co-existing Structures FeS/Fe[SO <sub>4</sub> ], LiCl/Li[ClO <sub>4</sub> ] and FeLiP/FeLi[PO <sub>4</sub> ] .....	85
5	Conclusions .....	89
	References .....	90

Daß hier ein gemeinsames Prinzip und kein Zufall herrscht, ist wegen der sehr starken Analogie wahrscheinlich.

It is probable that this is not a casual coincidence but the strong analogies must obey a General Principle.

Wondratschek, Merker & Schubert, 1964

## 1 Introduction

The compound FeLi[PO<sub>4</sub>] is one of the many quaternary olivine-like compounds. In common with many Li-containing oxides, it has been widely studied due to its potential use as anode batteries. The compound is dimorphic. At ambient conditions, the stable phase is the mineral triphylite whose structure was first determined by Yakubovich et al. [1]. It is olivine-like (*Pnma*) and hence, isostructural to forsterite, Mg<sub>2</sub>[SiO<sub>4</sub>], and more properly to sinhalite AlMg[BO<sub>4</sub>] (also CaMg[SiO<sub>4</sub>]). At high temperature and pressure (around 80 GPa and 1,100 K), a metastable β-phase, with the NaCaVO<sub>4</sub>-type structure (*Cmcm*), was synthesized in a belt-type apparatus [2].

The two phases of FeLi[PO<sub>4</sub>] are isostructural with two high temperature phases of Na<sub>2</sub>[SO<sub>4</sub>] which are obtained when the room temperature phase, V-Na<sub>2</sub>[SO<sub>4</sub>] (the mineral thenardite), is heated. By increasing temperature, the observed transition sequence is thenardite V-(*Fddd*) → III-*Cmcm* → II-*Pnma* → I-*P6<sub>3</sub>/mmc* [3]. Both, III-Na<sub>2</sub>[SO<sub>4</sub>] (*Cmcm*) (Na<sub>2</sub>[CrO<sub>4</sub>] type) and II-Na<sub>2</sub>[SO<sub>4</sub>] (*Pnma*) (Mg<sub>2</sub>[SiO<sub>4</sub>] type) are the phases related to those of FeLi[PO<sub>4</sub>].

The three high temperature phases of Na<sub>2</sub>SO<sub>4</sub>, i.e. *Cmcm*, *Pnma* and *P6<sub>3</sub>/mmc*, present strong topological similarities [3, 4], and their cation arrays are all of the Ni<sub>2</sub>In type [5]. In case of the two phases of FeLi[PO<sub>4</sub>], the [FeLiP]-arrays can also be considered of the Ni<sub>2</sub>In type, but the two phases (*Cmcm* and *Pnma*) differ in an

important aspect, i.e. the positions of the Li and Fe atoms are exchanged [2]. Other aspects of the structures, like the octahedral coordination of both Li and Fe atoms and the tetrahedral coordination of the P atoms, remain unaltered in the HP phase and provide new examples of compounds, which undergo the olivine → spinel transition, where the coordination number of cations does not increase with pressure.

As it is well known, these coordination features, together with the interatomic distances, defining the cation-centred coordination polyhedra, are the unique structural data commonly used to study, describe and even “understand” crystal structures. It should be outlined that in many instances, the term “description” is inadequately used as an equivalent of “understanding”. Following this tendency, the olivine-like structures are described as distorted *hcp* arrays of O atoms, with one half of the octahedral voids occupied by the big cations (e.g. Mg, Li, Fe) and one fourth of the tetrahedral voids occupied by the small cations (Si, P, B, etc.). In the case of ternary oxides, like Mg<sub>2</sub>[SiO<sub>4</sub>] (forsterite, *Pnma*), all the Mg atoms occupy octahedral voids but are splitted into two distinct Wyckoff positions. The Si atoms in forsterite, also located at *4c*, occupy tetrahedral holes.

When triphylite, LiFe[PO<sub>4</sub>], is compared with forsterite (Mg<sub>2</sub>[SiO<sub>4</sub>]), one sees that the Li and Fe atoms, both occupying octahedral voids, are separated in the two Wyckoff positions *4a* (0, 0, 0) and *4c* (*x*, ¼, *z*), respectively. This separation, irrelevant in forsterite, becomes enigmatic in triphylite, as well as in other isostructural compounds such as CaMg[SiO<sub>4</sub>] and sinhalite AlMg[BO<sub>4</sub>]. If we assume the tendency of both Li and Fe atoms to occupy octahedral voids, one might expect a random distribution of both atomic species, indistinctly, in the two Wyckoff positions, just as if they were the Mg atoms in Mg<sub>2</sub>[SiO<sub>4</sub>].

These features are indicative that the old crystal-chemical model, based mainly on closed packed arrays of anions, where cations are contemplated as “isolated charged spheres”, is unable to give a satisfactory explanation of the principles governing crystal structures. It is also generally admitted that the derived rule, which attributes to the ionic size effects, a main role in determining the structure, has failed in explaining even most simple structures. The main conclusion is that the classical model can not account for the separation of both types of cations (Li and Fe) in triphylite.

Alternative approaches accounting for unexpected structural features have been reported by O’Keeffe and Hyde [5]. These authors realized that the oxygen subarrays showed a great irregularity (the O–O distances in FeLiPO<sub>4</sub> range from 2.40 to 3.74 Å), and also that, in a great amount of oxides, the cation arrays adopted structures of either elements or simple alloys. In view of these coincidences, the authors proposed to describe the structures as oxygen-stuffed alloys [5].

In the case of the olivine-like compounds (Mg<sub>2</sub>[SiO<sub>4</sub>] and FeLi[PO<sub>4</sub>]), the Mg<sub>2</sub>Si (FeLiP) subarrays are in fact orthorhombic distortions of the hexagonal Ni<sub>2</sub>In type. As it will be discussed in Sect. 4, the cation array in olivine is not properly of the Ni<sub>2</sub>In type (*P6<sub>3</sub>/mmc*), but it is an orthorhombic distortion (*Pnma*) which is rather related to a stuffed NiAs-type structure. These features are in agreement with the topological analysis carried out by Blatov et al. [6, 7] which considers the cation array in olivine, not as Ni<sub>2</sub>In type, but as a 4,5,9-*T11* coordinated three-periodic net, following the *TOPOS* nomenclature [8]. The hexagonal structure appears uniquely

in some compounds such as the hexagonal I-Na<sub>2</sub>SO<sub>4</sub> phase and the HT-Ca<sub>2</sub>[SiO<sub>4</sub>] (also *P*6<sub>3</sub>/mmc). The reader can find additional information in [9].

At this point, it is worth mentioning that the O’Keeffe and Hyde’s approach had only a descriptive purpose and that, when applied, new questions arise, i.e. why is the Ni<sub>2</sub>In-type structure that precisely adopted by the cation arrays of olivines? Of course, this is a new way of formulating the question asked above, that is, why cations occupy these special voids? Attempts for answering these questions have been advanced in the case of Na<sub>2</sub>[SO<sub>4</sub>] [4, 10, 11].

The findings of O’Keeffe and Hyde [5] were, in fact, a generalization of an unexpected structural relationship, found earlier by Wondratschek, Merker and Schubert [12], between the cation array [Ca<sub>5</sub>P<sub>3</sub>] of fluoroapatite (Ca<sub>5</sub>P<sub>3</sub>O<sub>12</sub>F) and the Mn<sub>5</sub>Si<sub>3</sub> alloy. At that time, this similarity was considered as an important matter, as deduced from the authors words (translated from German): “It is probable that this is not a casual coincidence but the strong analogies must obey a General Principle”. Unfortunately, this important observation was ignored by inorganic chemists during more than 20 years.

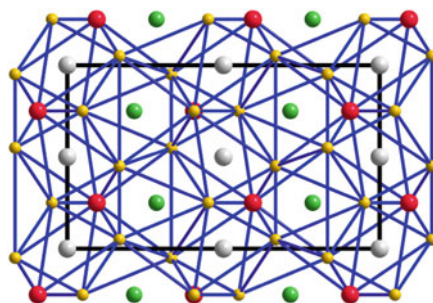
Several articles have been published in the last few years aiming to deep in the understanding of this phenomenon [4, 11, 13–15]. In most cases, the structural similarities have been established from direct observation of the structures. For this reason, in recent papers, Blatov and co-workers [6–9] have provided a great number of examples substantiating the model of cation arrays by means of automatized computer crystallochemical analysis that allows for a systematic crystal-chemical analysis of complete sets of structures. This computer-aided comparison has given support to most of the already established relationships between alloys and cation arrays, leading so to many other so far unknown relationships. Even if they provide new insights of great interest in crystal chemistry, it should be emphasized that the relationships remain at a topological level.

Our idea, already expressed in earlier works [4, 14, 15], is that any topological relationship should be contemplated as the result of chemical interactions and should be explained in chemical terms. So, our aim in this work is to do a profound “dissection” of the two structures of FeLi[PO<sub>4</sub>] in the light of the extended Zintl–Klemm concept (EZKC). We intend to find new structural correlations which can help us to answer the two crucial questions quoted above, that is, why the Li and Fe atoms separate in triphylite and to account for the exchange of positions of the Li and Fe atoms in the high pressure β-phase. These kind of questions are “rarely asked” in crystallographic publications and, as far as we know, have ever been satisfactorily answered.

## 2 Description of the Triphylite FeLi[PO<sub>4</sub>] Structure

As said above, the cation array of triphylite Fe[LiPO<sub>4</sub>] (olivine-like) is an orthorhombic distortion of the hexagonal Ni<sub>2</sub>In-type structure. The complete structure is represented in Fig. 1 where it is shown how the octahedral cations (Fe and Li) are

**Fig. 1** The structure of the olivine-like FeLi[PO<sub>4</sub>] projected on the *ab* plane. The colour codes are: *green* (Fe), *grey* (Li), *violet* (P) and *yellow* (O). This projection shows the *hcp* array of O atoms connected by blue lines



not distributed at random but separated in two different sets. The Li atoms are at  $4a$  (0, 0, 0) and Fe atoms at  $4c$  ( $x$ ,  $\frac{1}{4}$ ,  $z$ ). This separation is an important aspect which is normally ignored in the crystal-chemical discussions. Because it is generally admitted that size effects play an essential role in the type of voids occupied by each cation, here the question is of special interest because both Li and Fe atoms are at octahedral voids, and there would be no reason for this precise observed splitting. The complete structure is shown in Fig. 1, which shows the great irregularity of the *hcp* array of O atoms. It has been suggested [5] that the irregularity implies that the classical description of structures based on closed packed array of anions should be considered as inadequate.

As mentioned above, our description will be based on the cation array which, in the case of olivine-like compounds, is of Ni<sub>2</sub>In type. It should be remarked that even a simple structure, like the Ni<sub>2</sub>In type, admits multiple descriptions which will be considered in the following sections.

## 2.1 Olivine FeLi[PO<sub>4</sub>] and the Ni<sub>2</sub>In Structure

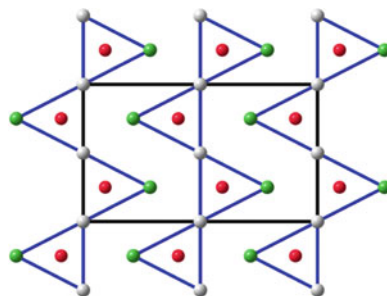
The most frequent description of the Ni<sub>2</sub>In structure consists of chains of trigonal prisms, formed by the (Li, Fe) atoms, which are centred by the P atoms. Thus, FeLi [PO<sub>4</sub>] can be described as an O-stuffed [FeLiP] alloy whose structure is of the distorted Ni<sub>2</sub>In type [5]. The cation array is represented in Fig. 2, after omitting the O atoms, which were drawn in Fig. 1.

## 2.2 FeLi[PO<sub>4</sub>] and the AlB<sub>2</sub> Structure

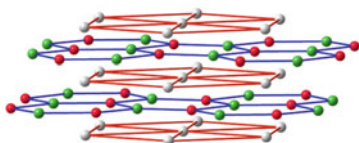
A second description relates olivine to the AlB<sub>2</sub>-type structure. More precisely, Ni<sub>2</sub>In has been described as a superstructure of the AlB<sub>2</sub> type [16]. This relationship has also applied to hexagonal structures of related compounds, such as KZnP, which have been the object of theoretical calculations [17].

The AlB<sub>2</sub> structure consists of the  $3^6$  planar nets of Al atoms alternating with  $6^3$  graphite-like layers of B atoms. In the hexagonal Ni<sub>2</sub>In structure ( $P6_3/mmc$ ), the  $3^6$

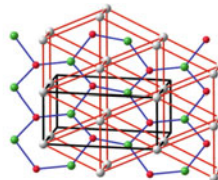
**Fig. 2** The cation array of the triphylite  $\text{FeLi}[\text{PO}_4]$  structure, after omitting the O atoms. The  $\text{FeLiP}$  subarray forms a  $\text{Ni}_2\text{In}$ -like structure, with the Li and Fe atoms forming the trigonal prisms which are centred by the  $\text{PO}_4$  groups. Colour codes: Fe (green), Li (light grey) and P (red-violet)



**a**



**b**



**Fig. 3** (a) Alternative description of a  $\text{Ni}_2\text{In}$  type as a superstructure of the  $\text{AlB}_2$ -type. The Li atoms form the  $hcp$   $3^6$  layers whereas the P and Fe atoms compose the graphite-like layers. (b) The same arrangement viewed along the  $b$  axis, almost perpendicular to the layers, to show the irregularity of the Fe–P graphite-like  $6^3$  nets. Colour codes as in Fig. 2

planar nets, formed by the Ni(1) atoms, alternate with the graphite-like layers formed by both Ni(2) and In atoms (Fig. 3a). It should be outlined that in both  $\text{AlB}_2$  and  $\text{Ni}_2\text{In}$ , the graphite-like layers (B and NiIn, respectively) are completely regular, whereas in the olivine-like  $[\text{FeLiP}]$  subarray, the  $6^3$  planar nets show an orthorhombic distortion as seen in Fig. 3b. The distortion can be quantified by the values of the three Fe–P contacts (3.18, 3.23 and 2.89 Å).

If the atoms would be either C or Si atoms (Group 14 elements), this distortion would lead to a loss of the aromatic character, consistent with the formation of one double bond (2.89 Å) and two single ones with distances of 3.18 and 3.23 Å. It should be recalled that this bonding scheme is the only way of maintaining the four valences for each atom in a planar net. This argument, however, is difficult to extrapolate to the mixed FeP nets, even if we consider them as a III–V compound, like AlP for example, which normally adopt structures of the Group 14.

### 2.3 The $\text{FeLiP}$ Subarray and $\text{NiAs}\cdot\text{FeLi}[\text{PO}_4]$ and $\text{Li}[\text{ClO}_4]$

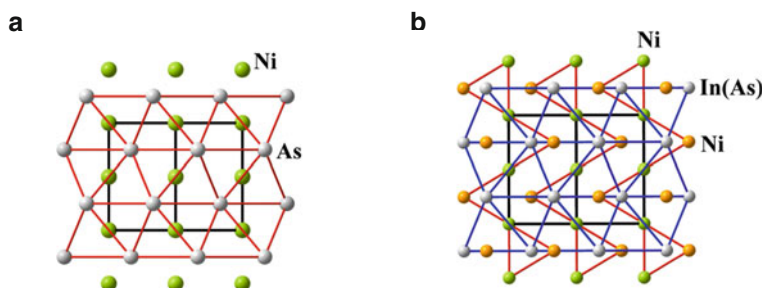
A third description of the subarray derives from the NiAs-type structure. This relationship was already used to rationalize the  $\text{Ni}_2\text{In}$  structure in terms of the EZKC [4]. This concept establishes that, like in the Zintl phases [18, 19], the



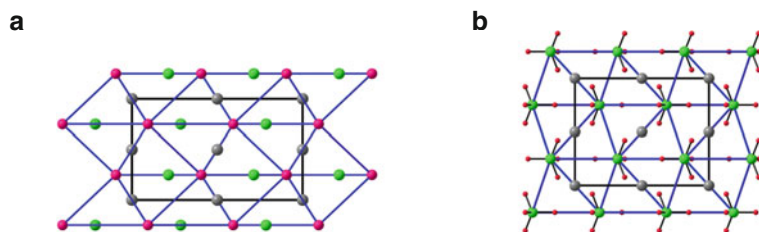
inorganic structures can be rationalized by assuming that electron transfer can also occur between any pair of cations, even if they are of the same kind [4].

By applying this concept to the Ni<sub>2</sub>In structure, the Ni(1) atom transfers two electrons to the In atom, so that the Ni(1)<sup>2+</sup> becomes a pseudo-Fe atom ( $\Psi$ -Fe) and the In<sup>2-</sup> becomes  $\Psi$ -Sb. Thus, Ni<sub>2</sub>In converts into  $\Psi$ -Fe[Ni $\Psi$ -Sb], where the [Ni $\Psi$ -Sb] substructure is of the NiAs type. Note that the real NiSb compound is also of NiAs type! Consequently, Ni<sub>2</sub>In can be described as a Ni-stuffed NiAs structure. The stuffing Ni(1) atoms occupy the centre of trigonal bipyramids, as seen in Fig. 4.

When this model is applied to FeLi[PO<sub>4</sub>], we see that the *hcp* array is now formed by the P atoms, and the octahedra are filled by Li atoms. In this case, the Fe atoms are at the centre of the trigonal bipyramids, acting simultaneously as donor and stuffing agents. This is illustrated in Fig. 5, where the distortion of the *hcp* array of P atoms is made evident. The P octahedral network (Fig. 5a) is very irregular and flattened.



**Fig. 4** (a) The NiAs structure viewed along [110]. Red lines connect the As atoms (grey circles) which form an *hcp* array with all octahedra filled with the Ni atoms (green). (b) The Ni<sub>2</sub>In structure viewed along [110]. The Ni(1) atoms (dark yellow spheres) are stuffing the [Ni $\Psi$ -Sb] subarray to form the NiAs (NiSb) structure. The blue contacts form the Sb octahedra. The red lines mark the trigonal prisms of Ni atoms which are occupied by the As atoms. Note that the NiAs structure is implicit in Ni<sub>2</sub>In



**Fig. 5** (a) The FeLiP array in the ambient pressure phase of FeLiPO<sub>4</sub> (triphylite), showing the existence of a latent NiAs-type structure formed by both the P (red-violet) and Li (light grey) atoms. Blue lines connect the P atoms (*hcp* array) to depict the octahedral holes which are occupied by the Li atoms. The Fe atoms are at the centre of triangular faces. Colour codes as in previous figures. (b) The structure of LiClO<sub>4</sub>, showing its similarity with the isoelectronic (LiPO<sub>4</sub>)<sup>2-</sup>. Grey spheres represent Li atoms. Green and red spheres represent the ClO<sub>4</sub> groups

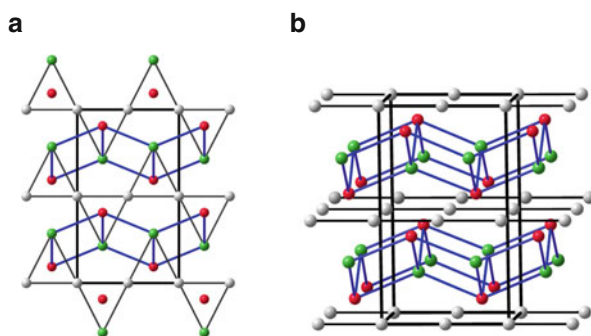
This interpretation as a Fe-stuffed (LiP) array could be admitted if the charge transfer from Fe to P atoms is considered as reasonable. In this case, the compound should be formulated as pseudo- $\text{Fe}^{2+}[\Psi\text{-LiClO}_4]$ . On the contrary, a charge transfer from Fe to the Li atoms seems to be poorly founded. This transfer would give rise to the pseudo-formula  $\text{Fe}^{2+}[\Psi\text{-BPO}_4]$ . Even if the two Fe electrons are distributed on both Li and P atoms, the pseudo-formula  $\text{Fe}^{2+}[\Psi\text{-BeSO}_4]$  is obtained.

Our proposal is that the two last pseudo-formulae should be discarded because neither  $\text{Be}[\text{SO}_4]$  nor  $\text{B}[\text{PO}_4]$  are known to have cation arrays of the NiAs-type structure which, on the other hand, exists with heavier elements like in  $\text{Mg}[\text{SO}_4]$  [20]. However, the pseudo-formula  $[\text{Li}\Psi\text{-ClO}_4]$  is physically meaningful because the real compound  $\text{Li}[\text{ClO}_4]$ , recently synthesized [21, 22], is isostructural to  $\text{Cu}[\text{SO}_4]$  ( $\text{MgSO}_4$ ) type ( $Pnma$ ), with a  $[\text{Li}\Psi\text{-Cl}]$  subarray of the NiAs type, as represented in Fig. 5b. It should be remarked that this interpretation seems more “plausible” because the real halide  $\text{LiCl}$  crystallizes in the strongly related rocksalt structure. However, the strong distortion of the *hcp* array of P atoms in triphylite (Fig. 5a) in comparison with the real  $\text{Li}[\text{ClO}_4]$  structure (Fig. 5b) is a clear indication that other interpretations of the structure might be more appropriate, as it will be shown later.

## 2.4 *FeLiP*, and *FeLi[PO<sub>4</sub>]*: The Extended Zintl–Klemm Concept

In the above section, we have seen the difficulties of finding a coherent interpretation of the  $[\text{FeLiP}]$  subarray on the basis of the Fe–P pair of atoms. The unique rational issue was the formation of the hugely distorted array of Fig. 5a, which could be related to the distortion of the graphite-like Fe–P layers drawn in Fig. 3.

However, if instead of drawing the Fe–P contacts running parallel to the *a* axis, we connect the same atoms with the blue lines drawn in Fig. 6a, then a new pattern



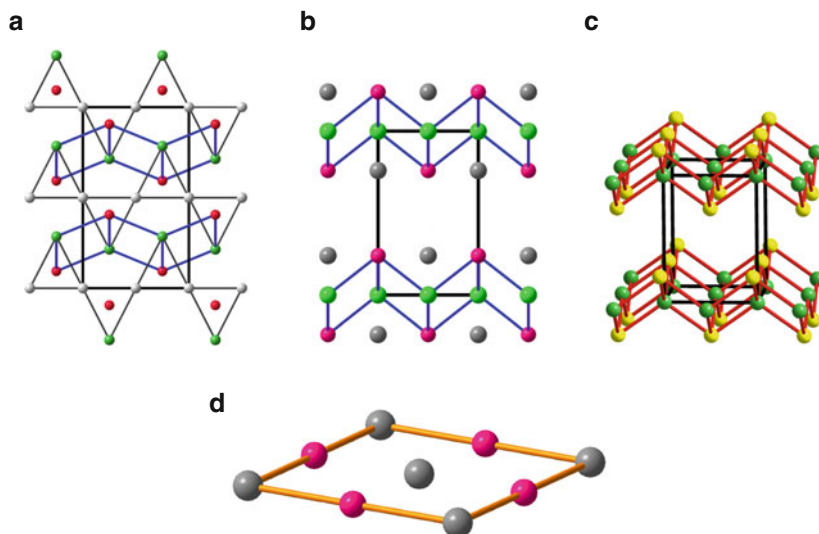
**Fig. 6** (a) The  $[\text{FeLiP}]$  subarray of  $\text{FeLi}[\text{PO}_4]$  projected on the *ac* plane. The drawing outlines the two views of the structure, i.e. the chains of trigonal prisms marked with *black lines* and also the new description in terms of blocks of the  $\text{PbO}$ -type drawn with *blue lines* connecting the Fe and P atoms (*green* and *red-violet spheres*, respectively). (b) A perspective view of the  $[\text{FeLiP}]$  subarray showing the four-connected skeleton of the Fe and P atoms

appears. If the Li atoms (grey spheres) are neglected, the remaining Fe and P atoms form a four-connected skeleton of the PbO type which alternate with the Li layers along the  $a$  axis. A perspective view of these blocks is represented in Fig. 6b. This PbO-type structure is also adopted by III–V compounds such as InBi [23].

The goodness of this interpretation becomes evident by applying the EZKC. The Li atom acts as donor, transferring its valence electron to the P atom which becomes  $\Psi$ -S, so that the [FeP] subarray can be formulated as [Fe $\Psi$ -S]. The marvellous feature is that this is the structure of one of the phases of real FeS itself! The Li atoms have produced the conversion of the [FeP] subarray (Fe $\Psi$ -S) into a true FeS structure.

Another feature which must be remarked upon is that the FeLiP subarray of triphylite (FeLi[PO<sub>4</sub>]) adopts the same structure as the Zintl phase FeLiP [24], in which the [FeP] subarray is also of the PbO type. The three structures, i.e. FeLi[PO<sub>4</sub>] [2], FeLiP [24] and the HT phase of FeS [25], are shown in Fig. 7 for comparison.

However, the most intriguing feature is how the FeS substructure is maintained when we add the Li atoms in the Zintl phase FeLiP, and even when four additional oxygens are inserted into the structure of the FeLi[PO<sub>4</sub>] oxide (triphylite). *It is intriguing that such a structural motif remains when more and more atoms are added to the structure.* These compounds represent new examples of two general trends observed in many oxides. On the one hand, their cation arrays maintain the structures of their respective alloys [11]. On the other hand, the **ZKC** can be successfully applied to explain the cation arrays in oxides [4].



**Fig. 7** (a) The cation array of FeLi[PO<sub>4</sub>] (triphylite) showing its similarities with the structure of the Zintl phase FeLiP, drawn in (b) and with the FeS structure which is of the PbO type (c). In (d), we have separated one of the planar nets formed by the Li and P atoms in (b). They correspond to {100} planes of the rocksalt LiCl

When Fig. 7a (FeLi[PO<sub>4</sub>]) is compared with Fig. 7b (FeLiP), it is advisable that the FeLiP subarray of triphylite differs slightly from the structure of the Zintl phase FeLiP. The differences reside in the location of the Li atoms. Thus, in the Zintl phase (Fig. 7b) the Li atoms are coplanar with the P atoms, forming so square planar nets, like those shown in Fig. 7d. However, in FeLi[PO<sub>4</sub>] (Fig. 7a), the same atoms are not anymore coplanar, probably due to the presence of the O atoms which produce a greater separation of the Li layers.

On the contrary, in FeLiP (Fig. 7b), the application of the Zintl–Klemm concept [18, 19] would explain that if the Fe atoms act as donors, would convert the P atoms into  $\Psi$ -Cl, forming so fragments of the rocksalt structure of real LiCl. These planes, similar to (100) planes of the LiCl unit cell, are shown in Fig. 7d.

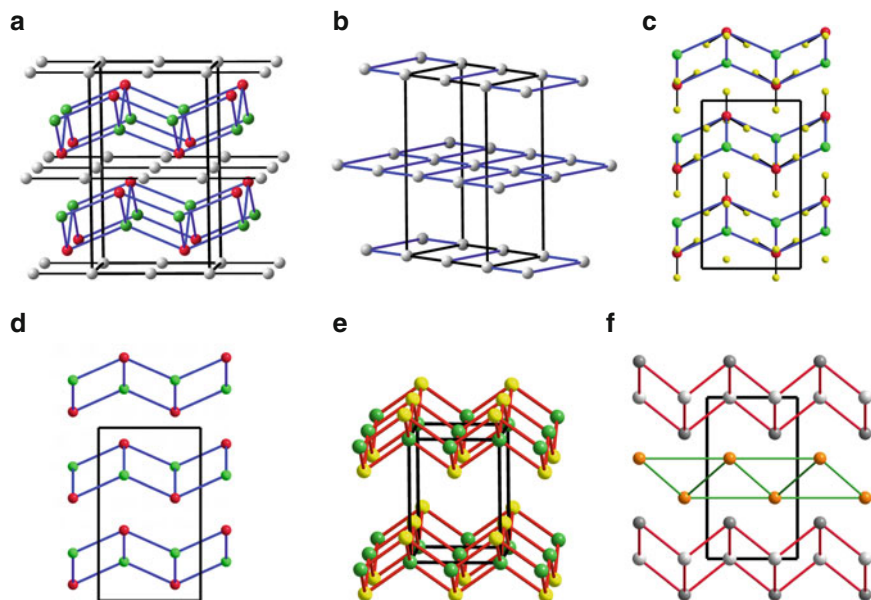
The above discussion shows another interesting aspect of our dissection. It gives support to the recent approach of Vegas, Martin and Bevan [15] which suggests that, in any compound, any pair of atoms try to satisfy its structural requirements as much as possible. The fragments of the LiCl structure illuminates this important structural aspect because even the dimensions of the rocksalt structure of LiCl ( $a = 5.13 \text{ \AA}$ ) are preserved in the Zintl phase FeLiP ( $a' = 5.21 \text{ \AA}$ ) (Fig. 7d). In the same manner, the Fe–P distances,  $4 \times 2.34 \text{ \AA}$ , in the Zintl phase FeLiP are comparable to those of  $4 \times 2.25 \text{ \AA}$  in the high temperature phase of FeS (Fig. 7c). We will return later on this interesting aspect of crystal structures.

## 2.5 The Li Subarray and the Structures of Elemental Li

The Li subarray of triphylite FeLi[PO<sub>4</sub>] merits a special consideration. Fig. 8a repeats the representation of the cation subarray [FeLiP] of triphylite. It shows both the four-connected [FeP]-network and the intercalated Li layers. In Fig. 8b, the [FeP] network has been omitted to show how the Li subarray forms rectangular planar nets of dimensions  $3.00 \times 4.69 \text{ \AA}$ . These nets can be thought as fragments of the structures of elemental Li. Thus, in *fcc*-Li ( $a = 4.32 \text{ \AA}$ ,  $d_{\text{Li-Li}} = 3.05 \text{ \AA}$ ), the (1 1 0) planes contain rectangles of similar dimensions ( $3.05 \times 4.32 \text{ \AA}$ ), whereas in the *hcp*-Li structure ( $a = 3.11$  and  $c = 5.09 \text{ \AA}$ ), the (1 0 0) planes of the hexagonal cell contain similar rectangles of dimensions  $3.11 \times 5.09 \text{ \AA}$ .

These data clearly show that the Li subnet in triphylite FeLiPO<sub>4</sub> is formed by infinite planar nets comparable to the real crystallographic planes of both, *fcc*- and *hcp*-Li. In fact, the average dimensions of the rectangles in the elemental phases ( $3.08 \times 4.70 \text{ \AA}$ ) almost equal the values of  $3.00 \times 4.69 \text{ \AA}$  in triphylite. As it has been reported elsewhere [13], the fact that the metal structures are preserved so accurately in the compounds continues being a challenge for theoretical chemistry.

Besides the structural features, just discussed, triphylite shows a surprising chemical behaviour, i.e. FeLi[PO<sub>4</sub>] can be delithiated, giving rise to a new phase of Fe[PO<sub>4</sub>] which preserves the *Pnma* space group in both the crystal [26] and magnetic [27] structures. The important issue here is that the Fe[PO<sub>4</sub>] substructure of triphylite remains unaltered in the delithiated phase! (Fig. 8a, c).



**Fig. 8** (a) Perspective view of the triphylite FeLiP subunit, showing the Li layers intercalated between the four-connected FeP network. (b) The Li layers showing the rectangular nets comparable to those existing in *hcp*-Li and *fcc*-Li. (c) The delithiated Fe[PO<sub>4</sub>] structure, projected on the *ab* plane. The O atoms are represented with *dark yellow spheres*. The Fe and P atoms are represented as in (a). (d) The same structure without the O atoms to show clearly its similarity with the FeS structure represented in (e) where the four connectivity is made evident. (f) The structure of the NaAlSi Zintl phase showing the PbO-like structure of the [AlSi]<sup>−</sup> polyanion

This recurrent framework could be, in principle, associated with the fact that in the Li-free compound, the FeP subunit corresponds to a (III)–(V) compound. Remember that the same skeleton is found in the Zintl phase NaAlSi [28], where the [AlSi]<sup>−</sup> Zintl polyanion, the (IV)–(IV) Ψ-Si array, is forming the same framework as represented in Fig. 8f. Equivalent isostructural oxides, constituted by either, (III)–(V) or (II)–(VI) cation arrays, are In[PO<sub>4</sub>], Ti[PO<sub>4</sub>], Cr[PO<sub>4</sub>] and Mn[SO<sub>4</sub>], among others.

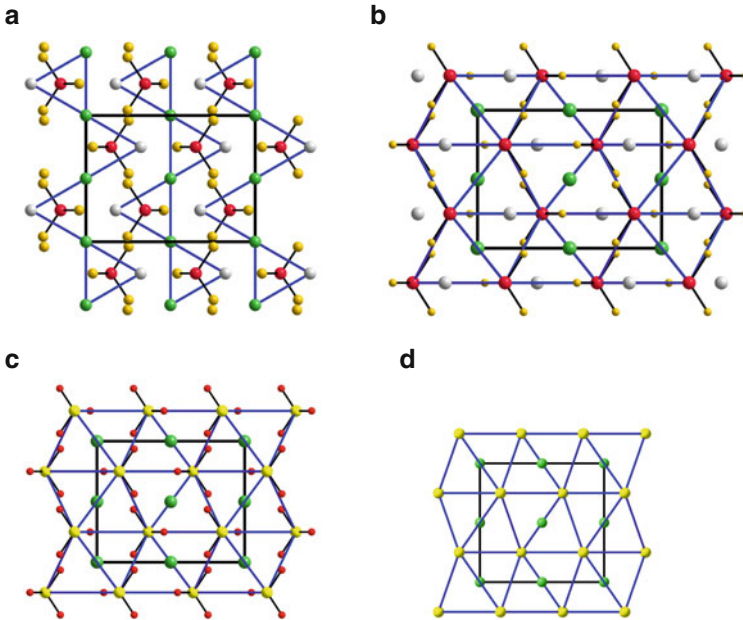
The last compound, Mn[SO<sub>4</sub>] [29], will serve us to illustrate how the EZKC can account for the observed structure in the delithiated Fe[PO<sub>4</sub>] phase. Thus, the Li extraction takes place through a redox process where the Li<sup>+</sup> cations are reduced at expenses of the oxidation of Fe<sup>2+</sup> to Fe<sup>3+</sup>. This means that the oxidized [Fe<sup>III</sup>P] subunit becomes isoelectronic with MnS, and hence the iron phosphide could be formulated as Ψ-MnS. Consequently, Fe[PO<sub>4</sub>], isoelectronic to Mn[SO<sub>4</sub>], could also be formulated as Ψ-Mn[SO<sub>4</sub>], in view of the fact that the room temperature phase of Fe[PO<sub>4</sub>] [27] adopts the same structure as real Mn[SO<sub>4</sub>] [29].

The above interpretation can be correlated with the fact that the sulphide MnS undergoes the NaCl → ZnS (blende) transition at 473K [30, 31]). It has been suggested on the basis of theoretical calculations [32] that this transition could

take place through an intermediate PbO-like phase. This intermediate phase, which has ever been reported for the binary compound FeP, could be a metastable arrangement stabilized in Fe[PO<sub>4</sub>] as a consequence of the role played by the O atoms in forming high pressure phases of the alloys [11].

### 3 The High Pressure Phase $\beta$ -FeLi[PO<sub>4</sub>]

In this section, we will describe the structure of  $\beta$ -FeLi[PO<sub>4</sub>], synthesized at high temperature and pressure [2]. Two important structural features distinguish this  $\beta$ -phase from the triphylite structure. The first one is a change in symmetry, from the space group *Pnma* of triphylite to the supergroup *Cmcm* in the HP phase  $\beta$ -FeLi[PO<sub>4</sub>]. The second one is that the Li and Fe atoms exchange their position in the structure as it can be observed by comparing Fig. 9a with both Figs. 2 and 6a.



**Fig. 9** (a) The structure of the high pressure phase of  $\beta$ -FeLi[PO<sub>4</sub>] (*Cmcm*) showing the exchange of the Li and Fe atoms with respect to the olivine-like phase (*Pnma*) of triphylite (compare with Fig. 2). *Blue lines* highlight the trigonal prisms centred by the PO<sub>4</sub> groups. (b) The same structure in which the *hcp* array of P atoms (*red-violet spheres*) has been depicted. All the octahedral holes are occupied by the Fe atoms in contrast to the triphylite structure represented in Fig. 5a. (c) The structure of the *Cmcm* structure of FeSO<sub>4</sub> to show its similarity with that of Fe[PO<sub>4</sub>] subarray represented in (b). (d) The structure of the orthorhombic phase of FeS (*Cmcm*), a distortion of the NiAs type, to show its coincidence with both the Fe[PO<sub>4</sub>] subarray (b) and the Fe[SO<sub>4</sub>] structure drawn in (c)

Our discussion will be focused on the similarity of the cation arrays with the Ni<sub>2</sub>In-type structure (Fig. 9a) and more precisely with the NiAs-type skeleton which is implicit in it. Special emphasis will be given to the characteristics defining each phase.

The differences between the cation arrays of both phases of FeLiPO<sub>4</sub> are simple. As discussed above, triphylite FeLi[PO<sub>4</sub>] was described as a Fe-stuffed [LiΨ-Cl] array of the NiAs type in which the P atoms (Ψ-Cl) form a *hcp* array with all the octahedral voids filled by the Li atoms (Fig. 5a). Remember also that the pseudo-structure of Ψ-Li[ClO<sub>4</sub>] in triphylite showed a great distortion with respect to that of real Li[ClO<sub>4</sub>] [21, 22]. On the contrary, in β-FeLi[PO<sub>4</sub>], the octahedra of the *hcp* array of P atoms are now filled by the Fe atoms, forming so a Li-stuffed [FeP] subarray (Fig. 9b).

### 3.1 Relationships of β-FeLi[PO<sub>4</sub>] with Fe[SO<sub>4</sub>] and Li[ClO<sub>4</sub>]

If the EZKC [4] is applied to β-FeLiPO<sub>4</sub>, the structure can be rationalized by assuming the one-electron transfer from the Li atom to the P atom which is converted into a Ψ-S. In this way, β-FeLiPO<sub>4</sub> should be formulated either as Li<sup>+</sup>[FeP]<sup>-</sup> or as (Ψ-He)[FeΨ-S]. The result is that the cation array of the β-phase would contain, in fact, a Ψ-FeS substructure of the NiAs type [25]. In this arrangement, the Li atoms are located in trigonal bipyramids, as the Fe atoms did in triphylite. Consequently, β-FeLi[PO<sub>4</sub>] can then be formulated as a Li-stuffed Ψ-Fe[SO<sub>4</sub>] structure. This view of the structure is represented in Fig. 9b.

By examining the structure of Fe[SO<sub>4</sub>] [33], also Cmcm, one sees that, once more, the structure of the pseudo-formula (Fig. 9b) coincides with that of real Fe[SO<sub>4</sub>], which is represented in Fig. 9c. Moreover, if in both compounds the O atoms are neglected, the FeS subarrays of both compounds are identical to the high temperature phase of real FeS (also Cmcm) [34]. Again, the structure, as well as the space group, is maintained in FeS, Fe[SO<sub>4</sub>] and Ψ-Fe[SO<sub>4</sub>]. The three structures are shown in Fig. 9c, b and a, respectively.

The lack of similarity between the two phases, triphylite and β-FeLi[PO<sub>4</sub>], becomes evident by comparing Fig. 9b with Fig. 5a (the colour code is the same in both figures). Although both drawings represent Li-stuffed NiAs-type structures, the important issue is that in β-FeLi[PO<sub>4</sub>] (Fig. 9b) the [FePO<sub>4</sub>] subarray has formed a NiAs-type arrangement which is much more regular than that formed by the [LiPO<sub>4</sub>] subarray in triphylite (compare with Fig. 5a). Thus, although both structures are formed by an *hcp* array of PO<sub>4</sub> groups, the chemical nature of the stuffing atoms (Fe and Li, respectively) seem to play a decisive role in the formation of a “true” NiAs-type structure; that is, the structure is close to the hexagonal regularity in β-FeLi[PO<sub>4</sub>] (Fig. 9b) but is highly distorted in triphylite (Fig. 5a). The reasons for these differences will be discussed below.

### 3.2 *The Exchange of Li and Fe in the Transition Triphylite $\rightarrow$ $\beta$ -FeLi[PO<sub>4</sub>]*

The questions that arise now are: Does the exchange of Fe and Li atoms have any physical meaning? Why the exchange takes place under pressure? To answer these questions, we must return to the interpretation of the structures in terms of the EZKC. In a first attempt, the exchange was thought to be a consequence of the inversion of the charge transfer between Li and Fe. However, we must remember that the approach which considered the triphylite FeLi[PO<sub>4</sub>] structure (olivine-like) an Fe-stuffed  $\Psi$ -Be[SO<sub>4</sub>] (or  $\Psi$ -B[PO<sub>4</sub>]), with the Fe atoms acting as donors, was later left as inadequate.

The detailed analysis of both structures reveals that the important feature is that the structures of the respective [FeP] subarrays ( $\Psi$ -FeS) should be coincident with structures of real phases of the FeS sulphide, that is, the PbO type in triphylite and NiAs type in  $\beta$ -FeLiPO<sub>4</sub>. Thus, by assuming the expected electron transfer from Li to Fe and/or P atoms, both skeletons can be explained in a rational way. Even more, differences in the structures of [FeP] subarrays would indicate that the PbO-type structure (Fig. 6a) existing in the ambient pressure phase (triphylite) is converted into the NiAs-type structure of  $\beta$ -FeLi[PO<sub>4</sub>] under pressure. This transition, undergone by the [ $\Psi$ -FeS] subarray, must be correlated with the fact that real FeS, zinkblende at ambient conditions undergoes, under compression, the transitions ZnS  $\rightarrow$  PbO  $\rightarrow$  NaCl (NiAs).

The important result is not only the PbO  $\rightarrow$  NiAs transition but also that when the Li atom transforms the FePO<sub>4</sub> subarray of  $\beta$ -FeLi[PO<sub>4</sub>] into a  $\Psi$ -Fe[SO<sub>4</sub>]; this transformation is not only formal, but Fe[PO<sub>4</sub>] reproduces the structure of real Fe[SO<sub>4</sub>] itself, whose [FeS] subarray is, in turn, identical to the NiAs-type phase of FeS. These ideas are clearly expressed in Fig. 9.

Now, we can give a satisfactory explanation of why the Fe and Li atoms exchange their positions. At ambient pressure (triphylite), both Fe and P atoms must form the PbO-type structure characteristic of FeS. At high pressure, the same atoms must form a high pressure phase of FeS, that is, the NiAs-type structure. In both cases, however, stable structures of  $\Psi$ -FeS are satisfied.

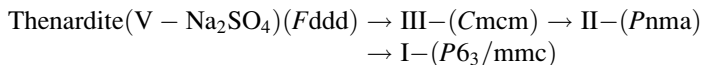
In support of our interpretation is the fact that when the Fe atoms are considered as donors, the LiP subarray (NiAs type) of triphylite forms the irregular, extremely flattened octahedra (Fig. 5a), which contrast with the regularity of Li[ClO<sub>4</sub>] (Fig. 5b). On the contrary, if Li acts as donor, forming the  $\Psi$ -Fe[SO<sub>4</sub>], represented in Fig. 9c, the structure drawn in Fig. 5a becomes useful and the two structures of FeLi[PO<sub>4</sub>], interpreted as in Figs. 8a and 9b, for triphylite and the  $\beta$ -phase, respectively, become physically meaningful.

## 4 FeLi[PO<sub>4</sub>] and the High Temperature Phases of Na<sub>2</sub>[SO<sub>4</sub>]

It has been mentioned above that the two phases of FeLi[PO<sub>4</sub>] (*Pnma* and *Cmcm*) are isostructural with two high temperature phases of Na<sub>2</sub>[SO<sub>4</sub>]. It must be recalled



that the ambient pressure phase thenardite V-Na<sub>2</sub>[SO<sub>4</sub>] undergoes, by increasing temperature, the following transitions sequence [3]:



When these structures were described on the basis of their cation arrays [6, 7]), it was thought that the three phases could be contemplated as slight variants of the most symmetrical I-Na<sub>2</sub>[SO<sub>4</sub>] (**P6<sub>3</sub>/mmc**) whose cation subarray (Na<sub>2</sub>S) is of the Ni<sub>2</sub>In type (also **P6<sub>3</sub>/mmc**). This can be easily understood by looking at Fig. 10b, e, h. Recall that in the O’Keeffe and Hyde’s approach [5], the cation array of olivine, Mg<sub>2</sub>[SiO<sub>4</sub>], isostructural to II-Na<sub>2</sub>SO<sub>4</sub> (**Pnma**), was considered of the Ni<sub>2</sub>In type.

In connection with this relationship, it was shown later [4] that the two structures, III- and II-Na<sub>2</sub>[SO<sub>4</sub>] (**Cmcm** and **Pnma**, respectively), should really be regarded as intermediate steps in a longer “structural transition” which ends in the Ni<sub>2</sub>In-type structure (**P6<sub>3</sub>/mmc**) formed by Na<sub>2</sub>S in the hexagonal I-Na<sub>2</sub>[SO<sub>4</sub>] (**P6<sub>3</sub>/mmc**). Thus, FeLi[PO<sub>4</sub>] and Na<sub>2</sub>[SO<sub>4</sub>], with their two common phases (**Cmcm** and **Pnma**), follow, in part, a similar structural behaviour.

Recall that these features are in agreement with the topological analysis carried out by Blatov et al. reported in this volume [9].

#### 4.1 *FeLi[PO<sub>4</sub>], Ψ-Mg[SO<sub>4</sub>] and Ψ-Fe[SO<sub>4</sub>] in the Light of the EZKC*

We must recall that the [Na<sub>2</sub>S] subarray in I-Na<sub>2</sub>[SO<sub>4</sub>] (**P6<sub>3</sub>/mmc**) was interpreted, following the EZKC, as Na<sup>+</sup>[Ψ-MgS], where the [Ψ-MgS] subarray was formed by completely regular graphite-like layers like those represented in Fig. 10a [4]. The reader is also referred to Fig. 3 to recall its relationship with the AlB<sub>2</sub>-type structure.

If we wish to deep in the application of the EZKC, Na<sub>2</sub>SO<sub>4</sub> can be formulated as Na<sup>+</sup>[Ψ-MgSO<sub>4</sub>] if we admit that one Na atom transfers its valence electron to the other one, converting it into pseudo-magnesium (Ψ-Mg) and [NaSO<sub>4</sub>]<sup>1-</sup> into Ψ-Mg[SO<sub>4</sub>]. The consequence is that the structure of Mg[SO<sub>4</sub>] itself should necessarily appear in Na<sub>2</sub>[SO<sub>4</sub>].

The impressive outcome is that Mg[SO<sub>4</sub>], dimorphic, with a **Cmcm** phase, stable at ambient conditions, and a high temperature phase of **Pnma** symmetry [20] are just the structures of both the III- and II-Na<sub>2</sub>[SO<sub>4</sub>] phases (Fig. 10). The correlation is much more far reaching, i.e. in the pseudo-structure Ψ-Mg[SO<sub>4</sub>] as well as in real Mg[SO<sub>4</sub>], the [MgS] subarray is a slightly distorted NiAs-type structure, reproducing at the same time, the NiAs structure of a metastable phase of MgS, obtained in thin films [35]. Recall that bulky MgS crystals are of the NaCl-type, a structure that is related to the NiAs-type. Thus, MgS, Mg[SO<sub>4</sub>] and Ψ-Mg[SO<sub>4</sub>] all have a NiAs-type arrangement as clearly shown in Fig. 10c, f, i, p. In Fig. 10p, the structure of Fe[SO<sub>4</sub>],

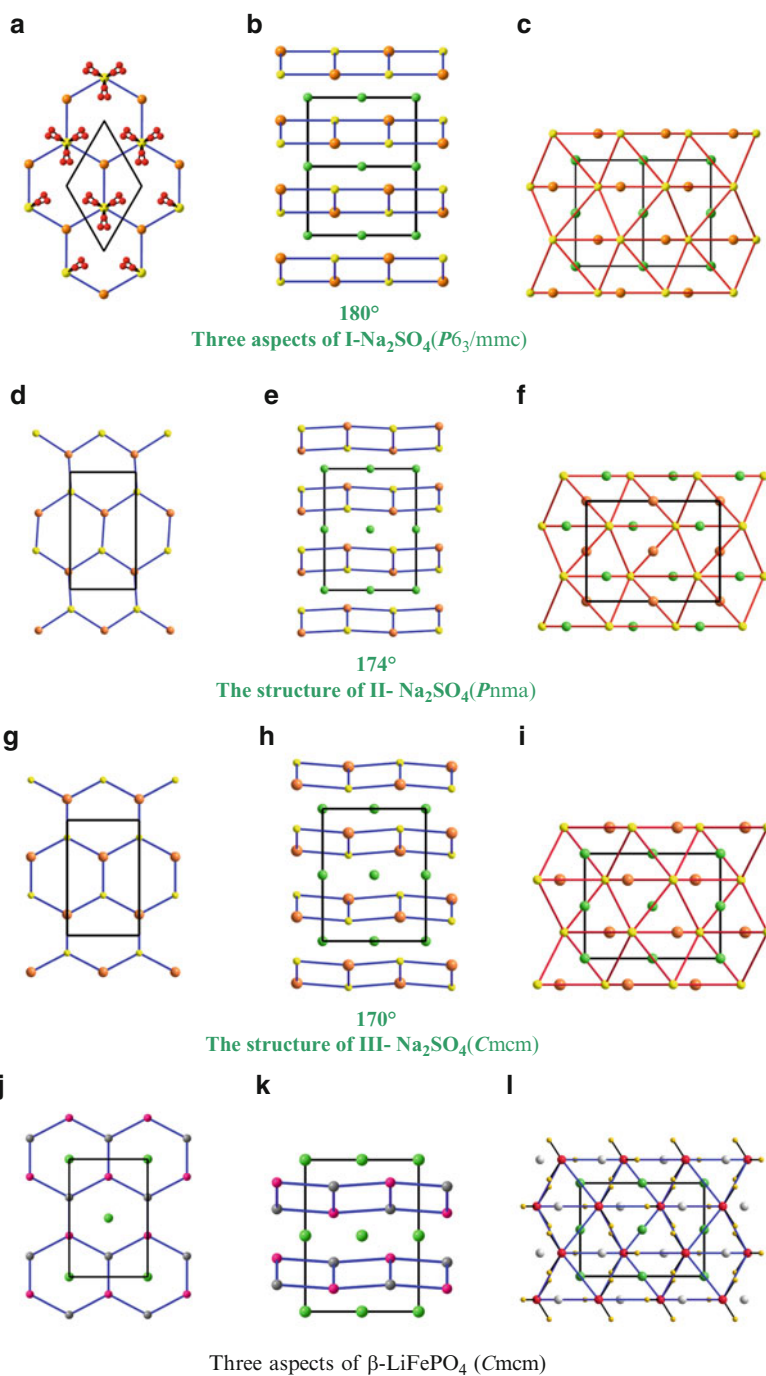
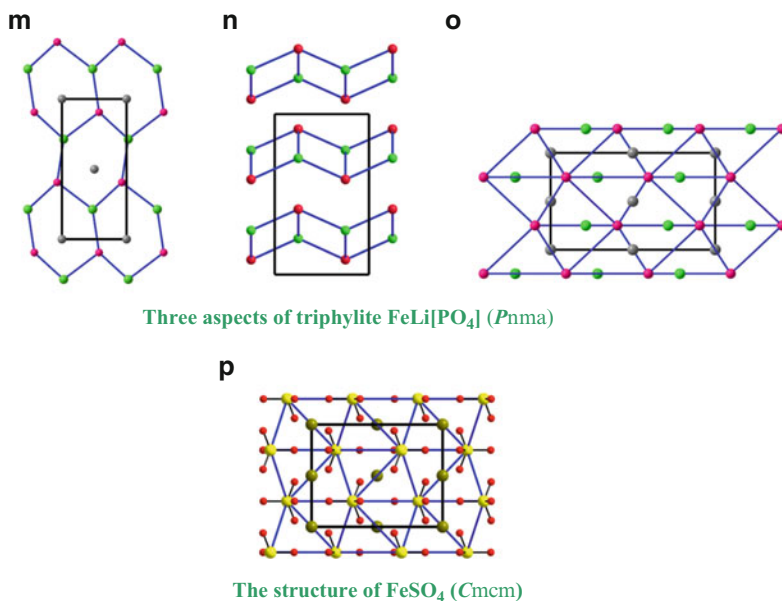


Fig. 10 (continued)



**Fig. 10** Evolution of the structures of both Na<sub>2</sub>[SO<sub>4</sub>] and FeLi[PO<sub>4</sub>], all of them considered as olivine-like compounds. The first row shows three aspects of the structure of I-Na<sub>2</sub>[SO<sub>4</sub>] (*P6<sub>3</sub>/mmc*). In (a) the regular 6<sup>3</sup> layers are represented, formed by both S and Na atoms. The O atoms show clearly the rotational disorder. In (b) the structure is projected on the (110) plane to show the linear [NaS] blocks, with an S–Na–S angle of 180°. In (c) the Na-stuffed NiAs-type structure is drawn. The second row contains the similar drawings for II-Na<sub>2</sub>[SO<sub>4</sub>] (*Pnma*). Note the small distortion of the graphite-like layers in (d), the lack of linearity in the [Na-S] blocks (angle of 174°) (e) and the rather regular NiAs-type structure in (f). The *third arrow* corresponds to III-Na<sub>2</sub>[SO<sub>4</sub>] (*Cmcm*). Note the greater distortion of the hexagonal layers in (g) as well as the lower value of the S–Na–S angle (170°) in (h). The NiAs-type arrangement is also rather regular (i). The *fourth arrow* contains the same views of the high pressure β-FeLiPO<sub>4</sub>. Note the irregularity of the [LiP] hexagons and the almost linear [FeP] blocks represented in (j) and (k), respectively. These distortions make that this HP phase (*Cmcm*) should be better conceived as a Li-stuffed NiAs-type structure as drawn in (l). The *fifth arrow* collects the three views of the triphylite FeLi[PO<sub>4</sub>] (*Pnma*, olivine-like). The irregular [FeP] graphene-like layers are depicted in (m). In (n), the [FeP] blocks of the PbO type are clearly outlined. The great distortion of the Fe-stuffed NiAs-type structure represented in (o) clearly indicates that this phase should be contemplated as a Li-stuffed FeP array [Ψ-FeS] of the PbO type, as shown in Fig. 8. In (p), the NiAs-type structure of the two phases of Mg[SO<sub>4</sub>] to be compared with the corresponding Na<sup>+</sup>Ψ-Mg[SO<sub>4</sub>] structures drawn in (c), (f) and (i)

isostructural to Mg[SO<sub>4</sub>], has been represented as a reference for the Ψ-Mg[SO<sub>4</sub>] shown in Fig. 10c, f, i.

As already discussed, the hexagonal I-Na<sub>2</sub>[SO<sub>4</sub>] (*P6<sub>3</sub>/mmc*) is obtained at higher temperatures, leading to a Ψ-[MgS] subarray which forms the graphite-like layers depicted in Fig. 10a. These 6<sup>3</sup> nets might be regarded as a pseudo-[(II)–(VI)] compound which are forming a network characteristic of a (IV–IV) structure, like

C or Si. This feature should be related to the adamantane structures found in other (II)–(VI) compounds, such as ZnS, BeO and BeS (blende and wurtzite).

The regularity of the [ $\Psi$ -MgS]  $6^3$  layers might be related to the aromatic structure of graphite itself, in such a way that in each Na-S contact would be involved 1.5 electrons. This has been correlated with the rotational disorder of the  $\text{SO}_4$  groups, whose O atoms try to capture a pair of electrons. Because the electrons are delocalized around the aromatic rings [4], this would provoke the simultaneous rotation of the sulphate groups. Looking at Fig. 10a, d, g, j, m, it is noteworthy that such a hexagonal phase has only been observed in  $\text{Na}_2[\text{SO}_4]$ , but neither in  $\text{Mg}[\text{SO}_4]$  nor in  $\text{FeLi}[\text{PO}_4]$ .

## 4.2 The Olivine-Like Structures and the PbO-Type Blocks

We have analysed so far the graphite-like layers. However, the alternative  $\Psi$ -MgS skeletons, derived from a PbO-type array, merit a special comment. Thus, the skeletons in III-, II- and I- $\text{Na}_2[\text{SO}_4]$  represented in Fig. 10b, e, h form a continuous sequence of images, which will be discussed next.

In the III-phase ( $Cmcm$ ) (Fig. 10h), the  $\Psi$ -[MgS] subarray forms a distorted PbO-type structure with an S–Na–S angle of  $170^\circ$ , greater than in FeS ( $118^\circ$ ) (Fig. 8e). By increasing the temperature, the angle becomes closer to linearity,  $174^\circ$  in the II-phase ( $Pnma$ ) and becomes linear ( $180^\circ$ ) in I- $\text{Na}_2[\text{SO}_4]$  ( $P6_3/mmc$ ), where simultaneously the graphite-like layers become regular hexagons (Fig. 10a, b).

If the sequence is completed with Fig. 10n and k, corresponding to  $\text{FeLi}[\text{PO}_4]$ , one can obtain a view of all intermediate steps in the complete transition from PbO to NiAs. Thus, the PbO-type structure is stabilized in the ambient pressure phase of triphylite  $\text{FeLi}[\text{PO}_4]$  (Fig. 10n) and becomes closer to the NiAs type in the high temperature, high pressure,  $\beta$ - $\text{FeLi}[\text{PO}_4]$  [2]. It is also worth mentioning the simultaneous regularity of the PbO-type array in triphylite  $\text{FeLi}[\text{PO}_4]$  (Fig. 10n) with the strong distortion of its NiAs-type structure represented in Fig. 10o, and how the regularity and distortion are inverted in  $\beta$ - $\text{FeLi}[\text{PO}_4]$ , as shown in Fig. 10k, l.

A question that arises is why the PbO-type subarray has not been observed in  $\text{Na}_2[\text{SO}_4]$ . A possible reason for this is that  $\text{Na}_2[\text{SO}_4]$  tries to reproduce the structure of pseudo-compounds derived from this composition. Thus, the only possibility should be  $\Psi$ - $\text{Mg}[\text{SO}_4]$ , as observed in the mentioned  $Cmcm$ - and  $Pnma$ -phases (III- and II- $\text{Na}_2[\text{SO}_4]$ ), showing arrangements like that of Fig. 10p. This is equivalent to say that  $\text{Fe}(\text{LiPO}_4)$  could also be formulated as  $\text{Fe}^{2+}(\text{LiPO}_4)^{2-}$ , equivalent to a Fe-stuffed  $\Psi$ - $\text{Mg}[\text{SO}_4]$  structure. Surprisingly, the structure shown in Fig. 10l is that of  $\text{Mg}[\text{SO}_4]$  itself (Fig. 10p) [20].

In principle, a PbO-type array should not be discarded because, as far as we know, no systematic HT study has been carried out on  $\text{Mg}[\text{SO}_4]$ . If stable, such a phase should be obtained at very high temperatures.

Another interesting question arising from the above discussion is why triphylite  $\text{FeLi}[\text{PO}_4]$  transforms into the  $\beta$ -phase ( $Cmcm$ ) without reaching the  $P6_3/mmc$ ,

like Na<sub>2</sub>[SO<sub>4</sub>] does. A possible explanation is that the transition occurs at high temperature and high pressure, and that such a second transition to a hexagonal phase could take place at even higher temperatures and/or pressures. Even if the Ni<sub>2</sub>In-type structure has not been observed in FeLiP, other related compounds, such as KZnP, adopt this hexagonal structure [36] where regular 6<sup>3</sup> graphenes are formed by both the Zn and P atoms. This feature is consistent with the Zintl–Klemm concept, making that KZnP can be formulated, either as K<sup>+</sup>[Ψ-GaP] or as K<sup>+</sup>[Ψ-ZnS]. In any case, the pseudo-formulae correspond to (III)–(V) and (II)–(VI) compounds, respectively, which normally adopt structures of the Group 14. The fact that real ZnS forms the adamantane structure and the pseudo-compound [Ψ-ZnS] forms graphite-like layers gives support to our previous interpretations.

Although discussed above, a remarkable feature of the HP-HT-phase (β-FeLi[PO<sub>4</sub>]) is that in the *Pnma*-phase (Fig. 10l), the P atoms form a much more regular array than in the *Cmcm* phase (Fig. 10o). In the latter, the P octahedra are almost identical to the S-octahedra present in real *Cmcm*-Fe[SO<sub>4</sub>] [33]. In our opinion, this could indicate that at HP the Li atoms produce the stabilization of a real Fe[SO<sub>4</sub>] structure, adopting even the same space group (*Cmcm*).

Moreover, in both FeLi[PO<sub>4</sub>] and Fe[SO<sub>4</sub>], the respective FeP (Ψ-FeS) and FeS subarrays (NiAs type) coincide with the structure of FeS itself! Recall that in the olivine-like phase, the FeP arrays (PbO type) were also similar to another phase of FeS with this type of structure. It is also interesting to remark that in the *Cmcm* phase the PbO-like blocks are formed by both Li and P atoms, and that they are more flattened than in the *Pnma*-phase where the same blocks are formed by the Fe–P pairs (compare Fig. 10k and n).

The impression is that the phase transition, undergone by FeLi[PO<sub>4</sub>], involves a clear phase transition of the FeP subarray which seems to control the structure, adopting in both cases stable structures of FeS. The fact that in the olivine-like phase the P octahedra are filled by the Li atoms (and not by the Fe atoms) is a clear indication of the control exerted by the Fe–P pair of atoms, which form, on the other hand, the PbO-type array.

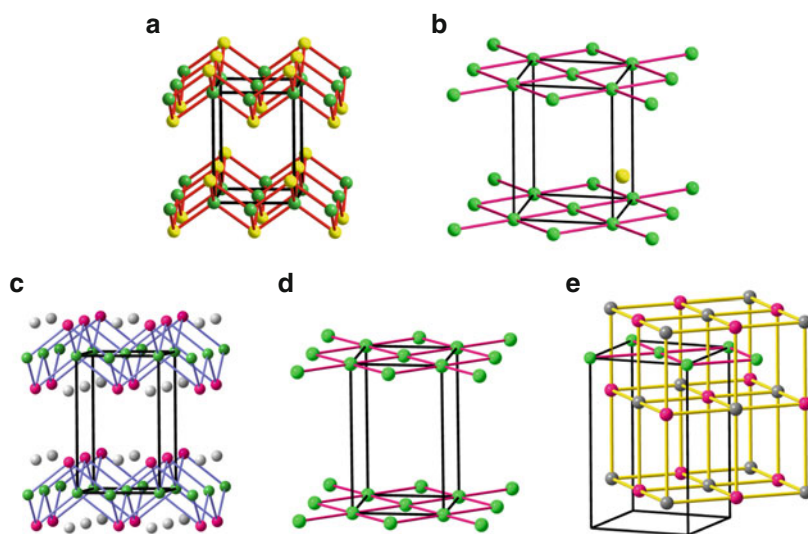
### 4.3 The Co-existing Structures FeS/Fe[SO<sub>4</sub>], LiCl/Li[ClO<sub>4</sub>] and FeLiP/FeLi[PO<sub>4</sub>]

The PbO-type arrangements, present in the two phases of FeLi[PO<sub>4</sub>], have been widely discussed along this chapter. However, there remain some aspects, concerning the metric of the structures, which were not discussed in deep, but which provide additional data to gain an insight into the challenge underlying in this approach as it was advanced earlier [4], i.e. why the substructures are preserved when more and more atoms are added to form a given compound?

The magnitudes, shown in Table 1, together with the drawings represented in Fig. 11 allow us to discover novel and unexpected structural features.

**Table 1** The unit cell dimensions and interatomic distances of some of the substructures existing in the two phases of  $\text{FeLi}[\text{PO}_4]$ 

Compound	Unit cell (Å)	$d(\text{Fe}-\text{Fe})$ (Å)	$d(\Psi\text{-LiCl})$ $d(\text{LiCl})$	Figures
fcc-Fe	$a = 3.65$	2.58		
FeS (PbO type)	$a = 3.67$ $c = 5.04$	2.61		11a, b
FeLiP ( $\Psi$ -FeS)	$a = 3.69$ $c = 6.02$	2.61		11c
FeLiP ( $\Psi$ -LiCl)	$a = 5.22$ $c = 6.02$ mean $a = 5.49$	2.61	2.61, 2.89, 3.13	11d, e
LiCl	5.14		2.57	



**Fig. 11** (a) The PbO-type structure of FeS showing the tetra-connectivity of both Fe and S atoms. (b) The Fe subnet of FeS showing the  $4^4$  planar nets formed by the Fe atoms. They are equal to the (1 0 0) planes of *fcc*-Fe. (c) Perspective view of the structure of the Zintl phase FeLiP, showing that the  $\Psi$ -FeS subarray is identical to the FeS represented in (a). (d) The  $4^4$  planar nets formed by the Fe atoms in FeLiP. They coincide in topology and dimensions with those of (b). (e) The LiP subarray in FeLiP. It can be considered as a  $\Psi$ -LiCl structure (rocksalt) where alternate layers of cubes are occupied by the Fe atoms

In this section, we will focus on the structure of tetragonal FeS, represented in Fig. 11a. It can be considered as a (II)–(VI) compound, adopting consequently a four-connected such as PbO type in which both atomic species are four-connected, like in the Group 14 structures. Recall the  $[\text{AlSi}]^{1-}$  subarray in the Zintl phase  $\text{NaAlSi}$  [28] (Fig. 8f).

If, in the FeS structure of Fig. 11a, the S atoms are omitted, one obtains the Fe subarray represented in Fig. 11b. It is formed by square  $4^4$  planar nets, coincident with (1 0 0) planes of *fcc*-Fe. At the bottom of Fig. 11b, one of S atoms has been maintained to show how they are capping the squares of the Fe subnet. As seen in Table 1, the dimensions of the  $4^4$  planar nets are almost equal in both *fcc*-Fe and FeS. Thus, the insertion of S atoms occurs without any alteration of the fragments of the *fcc*-Fe structure.

If we consider now the structure of the Zintl phase FeLiP [24], represented in Fig. 11c, we see that the Li atoms, acting as donors, convert the FeP subarray into  $\Psi$ -FeS, adopting so the structure of real FeS (Fig. 11a). Within this structure, there are two remarkable features.

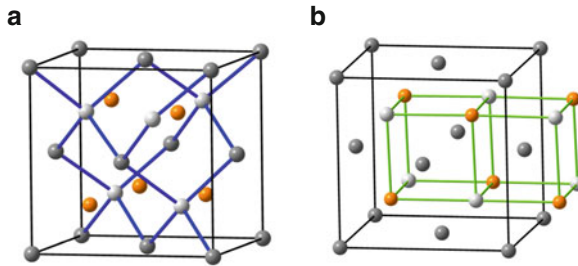
The first one is the Fe subarray drawn in Fig. 11d. If both Li and P atoms are omitted in Fig. 11c, we obtain an array identical to the one existing in FeS (Fig. 11b). The most important outcome is that the  $4^4$  planar nets are identical in both compounds, as shown in Table 1. Thus, the Fe fragments are identical in *fcc*-Fe, FeS and FeLiP. Even the topology is maintained in triphylite FeLi[PO<sub>4</sub>] (Fig. 8a).

The second aspect refers to the LiP subarray, which was considered above as a  $\Psi$ -LiCl arrangement. It was shown that the planar nets represented in Fig. 7d were in fact (1 0 0) faces of a LiCl structure. However, considering the whole unit cell of FeLiP, represented in Fig. 11e, it can be seen that the resemblance with the LiCl structure is even greater. Thus, both Li and P atoms are forming a slightly tetragonally distorted structure like that of LiCl. The dimensions of this unit cell, quoted in Table 1, clearly show their similarity with the real LiCl structure.

Within this NaCl-type structure, the Fe atoms are filling all the cubes of one layer, alternating with layers of empty cubes. This leads not only to the iron  $4^4$  planar nets, but also to the formation of the PbO-type blocks with the P atoms. If the same Fe atoms would occupy alternate cubes in all layers, then the FeP subarray would form a Li-stuffed  $\Psi$ -FeS array with the zinkblende type which was reported for FeS itself [37].

At this point, it seems convenient to discuss some differences existing between the NaAlSi type (Fig. 8f) and FeLiP (Fig. 11c) structures. In NaAlSi, the AlSi subarray is forming a  $\Psi$ -Si Zintl polyanion of the PbO type, whereas the Na atoms form bilayers located between the AlSi blocks. Said in other words, the Na atoms are not coplanar with the Al atoms as do the Li atoms in FeLiP. From a geometrical point of view, there would be no reason for the Na atoms centre the squares of Si atoms, as do the Li atoms in the LiP planes (Fig. 11c). Thus, by applying the EZKC, a hypothetical electron transfer from Al to Si would convert the Si atoms into  $\Psi$ -Cl. The distances between these  $\Psi$ -Cl are 5.84 Å, in such a way that if the Na atoms were coplanar with the Si atoms, both would produce pseudo-planar net of  $\Psi$ -NaCl, whose dimensions (5.84 Å) would be comparable to the unit cell of real NaCl (5.63 Å).

Because there is no steric hindrance for such an array, the explanation for the formation of the Na blocks, in NaAlSi, might well be electronic; that is, the Al atoms are not able to convert the NaAlSi Zintl phase into a pseudo  $\Psi$ -Ne[ $\Psi$ -NaCl] containing  $\Psi$ -NaCl planar nets. Thus, this pseudo-structure would not contribute to



**Fig. 12** The [NaAlSi] subarray of the high temperature phase of  $\text{NaAlSiO}_4$  (carnegieite). (a) Drawing of the diamond-like skeleton formed by both Al (light grey) and Si (dark grey) atoms. Brown spheres represent Na atoms. (b) Drawing of the fluorite-like structure formed by the Na and Al atoms when filling the tetrahedral voids of the fcc-Si array. Both Na and Al atoms form the cubes which are filled alternately by the Si atoms

the formation of the NaAlSi structure. The result is that the Al atoms are forming, like Fe in FeLiP,  $4^4$  planar nets of dimensions  $2.92 \text{ \AA}$ , similar to the (1 0 0) faces of fcc-Al, with Al-Al distances of  $2.86 \text{ \AA}$ , whereas the Na blocks form fragments of bcc-Na, whose dimensions of  $a = 4.13$ ,  $d = 3.43 \text{ \AA}$ , are in agreement with those of the elemental Na with  $a = 4.21$ ,  $d = 3.64 \text{ \AA}$  [38].

The conclusion is that in the absence of any compatible NaSi phase, the Na atoms form blocks of their own structure. Thus, NaAlSi is thus the result of the simultaneous existence of Al metal, Na metal and the  $\Psi$ -Si structures. On the contrary, in FeLiP, Fe metal, LiCl and FeS co-exist in a “synergic” way.

The interpretation we have just made of the NaAlSi structure probably needs additional support, which can be provided by the related oxide  $\text{NaAlSiO}_4$  and, specially, by its high temperature phase, the mineral carnegieite [39]. The structure is represented in Fig. 12a in which the O atoms have been omitted for clarity. The structure is cubic ( $P2_13$ ,  $a = 7.30 \text{ \AA}$ ) and the AlSi subarray is forming an adamantane skeleton with the O atoms midway between the Al and Si atoms. Thus, the structure can be described as Na-stuffed cristobalite-like structure, with the [AlSi] subarray forming a  $\Psi$ -Si structure, as deduced from the ZKC.

In Fig. 12b, we have represented the same structure but where its relationship with the fluorite structure has been emphasized. The Na and Al atoms are filling all the tetrahedral voids of the fcc-Si array, so that when the Na and Al atoms are connected, they form the cubes characteristic of the  $\text{CaF}_2$  structures.

Two features are worthy of mention, i.e. the first one is that this array is that of the related Zintl phase LiAlSi. The second one is that high carnegieite is a metastable phase which can be maintained up to 963 K. The structure was determined at 1,023 K [39].

The conclusion we can extract is that, like in NaAlSi, also in  $\text{NaAl}[\text{SiO}_4]$ , the Al and Si atoms are forming the corresponding four-connected network. The alternative interpretation, consisting in that the Na-Si pair of atoms forms a NaCl-type structure, with Si at (0,0,0) and Na at  $(\frac{1}{2}, 0, 0)$  does not take place. Also in this case, the reason is that the Al atoms are not capable of transforming the Si atoms into  $\Psi$ -Cl. Instead, both



Na and Al atoms, behaving as an average  $\Psi$ -Mg, form the pseudo-structure  $\Psi$ -Mg<sub>2</sub>Si with the antifluorite structure, just like Mg<sub>2</sub>Si itself ( $a = 6.35 \text{ \AA}$ ). The important consequence here is that such antifluorite-type structure has ever been obtained by heating the olivine-like Mg<sub>2</sub>[SiO<sub>4</sub>] at elevated temperatures, although it has been obtained with NaAl[SiO<sub>4</sub>] which is its pseudo-compound  $\Psi$ -Mg<sub>2</sub>[SiO<sub>4</sub>].

The case of the related compound LiCs[SO<sub>4</sub>] is also very illustrative, also supporting our interpretation. Thus, the [CsS] subarray forms a NaCl-type structure which can be interpreted as the result of the one-electron transfer from Li to S, converting it into  $\Psi$ -CsCl. On the other hand, if the transfer would occur from Cs to Li, then the subarray [LiS] would be converted into  $\Psi$ -BeS forming so a zinkblende structure in agreement with the structure of BeS itself. The structures of similar compounds such as LiMgP and LiAlP also agree with this approach.

## 5 Conclusions

Resulting from the detailed analysis given above, a profound analysis of the cation arrays of the inorganic structures provides many keys for the understanding of crystal structures. In many aspects, our results coincide with many of the topological similarities reported by Blatov and which are collected in this volume [9].

The main thesis, which has been published on several occasions [4, 14, 15], can be formulated in the following way: “The Extended Zintl–Klemm Concept, applied to any cation array, appears as the most useful tool for both, description and understanding of the structures”. This statement leads to a second conclusion: “When a crystal structure is analysed in this way, one discovers that several structures co-exist simultaneously as if they would behave as resonance structures”.

Focusing our discussion on FeLi[PO<sub>4</sub>], we see that in triphylite, the FeLiP subarray forms a distorted Ni<sub>2</sub>In-like structure. The Ni<sub>2</sub>In array has implicit a distorted graphite-like network formed by the FeP pair of atoms. The same FeP subarray converted into  $\Psi$ -FeS forms, at the same time, blocks of the PbO type (like in both, Cu<sub>2</sub>Sb and NaAlSi), identical to one of the phases of FeS itself. Within this FeS substructure, infinite 4<sup>d</sup> planar nets of metallic Fe persist in the structure. Considering the [LiP] subarray, we discover a tetragonally distorted rocksalt structure, where fragments of real LiCl are formed. In this rocksalt structure, one half of the cubes are filled by Fe in alternate layers. If the Fe atoms were distributed in alternate cubes in the whole structure, they would form a zinkblende structure instead of the occurring PbO-type skeleton. In both cases, however, the rocksalt  $\Psi$ -LiCl exists!

In  $\beta$ -FeLi[PO<sub>4</sub>], the dissection leads to similar conclusions. The [FeLiP] subarray also forms a distorted Ni<sub>2</sub>In-type structure. Within this subarray, if the Li atoms act as donors, the FeP pair of atoms, converted into  $\Psi$ -FeS, convert the compound into a Li-stuffed  $\Psi$ -Fe[SO<sub>4</sub>], forming an NiAs-type array, identical to that of real Fe[SO<sub>4</sub>] and also identical to another phase of FeS!

Another important conclusion is that this compound represents a new and significant example of what has previously been reported concerning the

maintenance of the alloy structures in their respective oxides [11, 13, 14]. Thus, the structure of FeS (NiAs) remains when the O atoms are added to form Fe[SO<sub>4</sub>] and persists, in FeLi[PO<sub>4</sub>], when the Li atoms are present. Through this dissection, it is evident that the structures are not a mere set of spheres, mainly dominated by their size, but atoms arrange in a concerted manner so that each atom provokes (influences) the formation of the structures of the others, always leading to structures of recognizable simpler compounds.

The phase transition triphylite  $\rightarrow$   $\beta$ -FeLi[PO<sub>4</sub>] can now be understood by the need of a PbO-type  $\rightarrow$  NiAs transition in the [FeP] subarray. Once again, we can state that cations govern the structures and that they undergo their own phase transitions, even in the presence of “foreign atoms”, as previously reported [4]. In view of this, we feel necessary to claim again for the statement of Wondratschek, Merker and Schubert [12] heading this article. The principle seems to be the EZKC.

**Acknowledgements** I am indebted to my colleagues David Santamaría-Pérez and Javier García for their patient reading of the manuscript and valuable suggestions.

## References

1. Yakubovich OV, Simonov MA, Belov NV (1977) The crystal structure of a synthetic triphylite LiFe(PO<sub>4</sub>). Dokl Akad Nauk SSSR 235:93–95
2. García-Moreno O, Álvarez-Vega M, García-Alvarado F, García-Jaca J, Gallardo-Amores JM, Sanjuán ML, Amador U (2001) Influence of the structure on the electrochemical performance of lithium transition metal phosphates as cathodic materials in rechargeable lithium batteries: a new high-pressure form of LiMPO<sub>4</sub> (M = Fe and Ni). J Mater Chem 13:1570–1576
3. Rasmussen SE, Jorgensen JE, Lundtoft B (1996) Structures and phase transitions of Na<sub>2</sub>SO<sub>4</sub>. J Appl Crystallogr 29:42–47
4. Vegas A, García-Baonza V (2007) Pseudoatoms and preferred skeletons in crystals. Acta Crystallogr B 63:339–345
5. O’Keeffe M, Hyde BG (1985) An alternative approach to non-molecular crystal structures. With emphasis on the arrangement of cations. Struct Bond 61:77–144
6. Ilyushin GD, Blatov VA, Zakutkin YuA (2004) Orthotetrahedral crystal structures M<sub>y</sub>(TO<sub>4</sub>)<sub>z</sub> (T = Si, Ge, P, As, S, Se, Cl, Br, I): geometrical-topological analysis, quasi-binary representation, and comparison with the A<sub>y</sub>X<sub>z</sub> compounds by the method of coordination sequences. Z Kristallogr 219:468–478
7. Blatov VA, Peskov MV (2006) A comparative crystallochemical analysis of binary compounds and simple anhydrous salts containing pyramidal anions LO<sub>3</sub> (L = S, Se, Te, Cl, Br, I). Acta Crystallogr B 62:457–466
8. Blatov VA (2009) <http://www.topos.ssu.samara.ru>
9. Blatov VA (2011) Crystal structures of inorganic oxoacid salts perceived as cation arrays: a periodic-graph approach. Struct Bond. doi:10.1007/430\_2010\_34
10. Vegas A, Grzechnik A, Syassen K, Loa I, Hanfland M, Jansen M (2001) Reversible phase transitions in Na<sub>2</sub>S under pressure: a comparison with the cation array in Na<sub>2</sub>SO<sub>4</sub>. Acta Crystallogr B 57:151–156
11. Vegas A, Jansen M (2002) Structural relationships between cation arrays and alloys; an equivalence between oxidation and pressure. Acta Crystallogr B 58:38–51

12. Wondratschek H, Merker L, Schubert K (1964) Beziehungen zwischen der Apatit- struktur und der Struktur der Verbindungen vom Mn<sub>5</sub>Si<sub>3</sub>-(D8<sub>8</sub>)-typ. *Z Kristallogr* 120:393–395, erratum correction: 478
13. Vegas A (2000) Cations in inorganic solids. *Crystallogr Rev* 7:189–283
14. Santamaría-Pérez D, Vegas A, Liebau F (2005) The Zintl-Klemm concept applied to cations in oxides. II. The structures of silicates. *Struct Bond* 118:121–177
15. Vegas A, Martin RL, Bevan DJM (2009) Compounds with a “stuffed” anti-bixbyite- type structure, analysed in terms of the Zintl-Klemm and coordination-defect concepts. *Acta Crystallogr B* 65:11–21
16. Zheng C, Hoffmann R (1989) Conjugation in the 3-connected net. The AlB<sub>2</sub> and ThSi<sub>2</sub> structures and their transition metals derivatives. *Inorg Chem* 28:1074–1080
17. Miller GJ (1996) Structure and bonding at the Zintl border. In: Kauzlarich SM (ed) *Chemistry, structure and bonding of Zintl phases and ions*. VCH, New York
18. Zintl E (1939) Intermetallische Verbindungen. *Angew Chem* 52:1–100
19. Klemm W (1958) Centenary lecture. Metalloids and their compounds with alkali metals. *Proc Chem Soc London, Issue* 12:329–341
20. Coing-Boyat J (1962) Structure de la forme haute temperature du sulfate anhydre de magnesium, β-MgSO<sub>4</sub>. *C R Acad Sci Paris* 255:1962–1964
21. Wickleder MS (2003) Crystal structure of LiClO<sub>4</sub>. *Z Anorg Allg Chem* 629:1466–1468
22. Henderson WA, Brooks NR (2003) Crystals from concentrated glyme mixtures. The single-crystal structure of LiClO<sub>4</sub>. *Inorg Chem* 42:4522–4524
23. Makarov ES (1948) Crystal structure of InBi. *Dokl Akad Nauk SSSR* 59:899–899
24. Juza R, Langer K (1968) Ternäre Phosphide und Arsenide des Lithiums mit Eisen, Cobalt oder Chrom im Cu<sub>2</sub>Sb-Typ. *Z Anorg Allg Chem* 361:58–73
25. King HE Jr, Prewitt CT (1982) High-pressure and high-temperature polymorphism of iron sulfide. *Acta Crystallogr B* 38:1877–1887
26. Andersson AS, Kalska B, Haggstrom L, Thomas JO (2000) Lithium extraction/insertion in LiFePO<sub>4</sub>: an X-ray diffraction and Mossbauer spectroscopy study. *Solid State Ionics* 130:41–52
27. Rouse G, Rodriguez-Carvajal J, Patoux S, Masquelier C (2003) Magnetic structures of the triphylite LiFePO<sub>4</sub> and of its delithiated form FePO<sub>4</sub>. *Chem Mater* 15:4082
28. Westerhaus W, Schuster HU (1979) Darstellung und Struktur von NaAlSi und NaAlGe. *Z Naturforsch B* 34:352–353
29. Coing-Boyat J (1959) Mailles cristallines et groupes d'espace des sulfates anhydres de Co(II) et de Mn(II). *C R Acad Sci* 248:2109–2111
30. Mehmed F, Haraldsen H (1938) Das magnetische Verhalten der allotropen Modifikationen des Mangan(II)-Sulfides. *Z Anorg Allg Chem* 235:193–200
31. Kennedy SW, Harris K, Summerville E (1980) Mechanism of thermal transformation of zinc blende to NaCl in MnS crystals. *J Solid State Chem* 31:355–359
32. Catti M (2002) First-principles study of the orthorhombic mechanism for the B3/B1 phase transition of ZnS. *Phys Rev B* 65:224115
33. Samaras D, Coing-Boyat J (1970) Refinement of the structure of α-FeSO<sub>4</sub>. *Bull Soc Fr Miner Cristallogr* 93:190–190
34. Yamamoto A, Nakazawa H (1982) Modulated structure of the NC-type (N = 5.5) pyrrhoite, Fe<sub>1-x</sub>S. *Acta Crystallogr A* 38:79–86
35. Mittendorf H (1965) Röntgenographische und optische untersuchungen aufgedampfter Schichten aus Erdalkalichalkogenide. *Z Phys* 183:129
36. Savelsberg G, Schaefer H (1978) Ternary pnictides and chalcogenides of alkali-metals and Ib-IIb elements. *Z Naturforsch B* 33:370–373
37. Wintenberger M, Buevoz JL (1978) Magnetic structure of zinc blend type iron sulphide FeS. *Solid State Commun* 27:511–513
38. Smith HG, Berliner R, Jorgensen JD, Trivisonno J (1991) Pressure effects on the martensitic transformations in metallic sodium. *Phys Rev B* 43:4524–4526
39. Barth FW, Posnjak E (1932) Silicate structures of the cristobalite type. I. The structure of α-carnegeite, NaAlSiO<sub>4</sub>. *Z Kristallogr* 81:135–141

# Rationalization of the Substructures Derived from the Three Fluorite-Related $[\text{Li}_6(\text{M}^{\text{V}}\text{Li})\text{N}_4]$ Polymorphs: An Analysis in Terms of the “Bärnighausen Trees” and of the “Extended Zintl–Klemm Concept”

D.J.M. Bevan, R.L. Martin, and Ángel Vegas

**Abstract** The crystallographic, group and subgroup relationships are explored for mixed transition metal nitrides of the type:  $\text{Li}_7\text{M}^{\text{V}}\text{N}_4$ . The hypothetical parent  $\text{M}_8\text{N}_4$  should have the anti-fluorite structure with the space group  $Fm\bar{3}m$ . However, the corresponding mixed-cation nitride  $[\text{Li}_7\text{V}]\text{N}_4$  is actually tri-morphic comprising one tetragonal phase SG:  $P4_2/nmc$  ( $\alpha$ ) and two cubic phases with space groups:  $Pa\bar{3}$  ( $\beta$ ) and  $P\bar{4}3n$  ( $\gamma$ ), respectively. These three polymorphs are clearly subgroups arising from lowering of symmetry of the parent space group,  $Fm\bar{3}m$ . Further decomposition of the pathways (or Bärnighausen Trees) reveals a rich variety of compounds derived from the subgroups and supergroups of the anti-fluorite parent structure. The most important outcome is that all the structures analysed in this work, which derive from the parent  $Fm\bar{3}m$  space group of fluorite, can be identified as partial substructures in the three phases of  $\text{Li}_7\text{VN}_4$ . All these substructures can be rationalized as pseudo-compounds by assuming the appropriate electron transfer between the atoms forming the nitride, following the extended Zintl–Klemm concept (EZKC) that implies charge transfer between atoms, even if they are of the same kind.

---

D.J.M. Bevan (✉)

The Flinders University of South Australia, School of Chemical and Physical Sciences, Bedford Park, South Australia, Australia  
e-mail: judge.bevan@flinders.edu.au

R.L. Martin

Monash University, School of Chemistry, Clayton, Victoria, Australia  
e-mail: Ray.Martin@sci.monash.edu.au

Á. Vegas

Instituto de Química-Física “Rocasolano”, CSIC, C/ Serrano 119, 28006 Madrid, Spain

**Keywords** Bärnighausen trees · Bixbyite · Crystal chemistry · Fluorite · Group/subgroup relationships · High pressure · Inorganic structures · Lithium nitrides · Molecular nitrogen · Sodalite · Zintl–Klemm concept

## Contents

1	Introduction .....	94
2	Group/Subgroup Relationships: The Bärnighausen Tree .....	95
3	The Gamma Phase of $\text{Li}_7\text{V}^{\text{V}}\text{N}_4$ .....	98
3.1	Substructures in the Space Group $Pm\bar{3}n$ .....	98
3.2	Substructures in the Space Group $P\bar{4}3n$ .....	105
3.3	Substructures in the Space Group $I\bar{4}3m$ .....	112
3.4	Substructures in the Space Group $Pn\bar{3}n$ (222) .....	114
3.5	Substructures in Space Group $F\bar{4}3c$ .....	116
4	The $\beta$ -Phase of $\text{Li}_7\text{V}^{\text{V}}\text{N}_4$ .....	118
4.1	Substructures in the Space Group $Pa\bar{3}$ .....	120
4.2	Substructures in the Space Group $Ia\bar{3}$ .....	123
4.3	Substructures in Space Group $Fm\bar{3}$ .....	125
5	The Alpha Phase of $\text{Li}_7\text{V}^{\text{V}}\text{N}_4$ .....	125
5.1	$\text{Li}_6\text{MoN}_4$ , $\text{Li}_6\text{WN}_4$ , $\text{Li}_6\text{ZnO}_4$ and $\text{Li}_6\text{CoO}_4$ .....	125
5.2	Tetragonal Zirconia .....	128
6	Conclusions .....	129
	References .....	129

## Abbreviations

CD	Coordination defect
EZKC	Extended Zintl–Klemm concept
fcc	Face-centred cubic
SG	Space group

## 1 Introduction

In a recent paper [1], the structures of  $\text{Li}_3\text{AlN}_2$  and  $\text{Li}_3\text{ScN}_2$  were explored in terms of the extended Zintl–Klemm concept (EZKC) [2, 3] and the coordination defect (CD) theories [4]. These compounds were described as Al(Sc)-stuffed anti-bixbyites, the “stuffing” atoms, Al(Sc), filling the cation vacancies,  $\square$ , of the hypothetical, anti-fluorite structure,  $\text{Li}_3\square\text{N}_2$ , which are the  $16c$  sites of the space group  $Ia\bar{3}$ . These are also the Si sites of the high-pressure  $\gamma$ -Si phase. Clearly, the essentially anti-fluorite lattice of  $\text{M}_4\text{N}_2$  has been decomposed by the reduction in symmetry from  $Fm\bar{3}m$  to  $Ia\bar{3}$  into two sub-lattices or frameworks, namely those of anti-bixbyite,  $\text{Li}_3\text{N}_2$ , and of  $\gamma$ -Si, which can then be described as substructures of the parent. This outcome was first reported by Niewa et al. [5].

In that same paper [1], we extended this approach to the related but more complex compounds with the composition,  $\text{Li}_7\text{M}^{\text{V}}\text{N}_4$ , where  $\text{M}^{\text{V}} = \text{P}, \text{Mn}, \text{V}, \text{Nb}$

and Ta. Compounds of this composition are not altogether unexpected since a dimer of  $\text{Li}_3\text{AlN}_2$  would have the composition  $\text{Li}_6[\text{Al}^{\text{III}}]_2\text{N}_4$ , which is isoelectronic with  $\text{Li}_6[\text{Li}^{\text{I}}\text{P}^{\text{V}}]\text{N}_4$ . Moreover, it is worth noting that if a tetramer of the anti-fluorite structure,  $\text{Li}_2\text{O}$ , were written as  $\text{Li}_7[\text{Li}]\text{O}_4$ , we could apply the *EZKC* to have each O atom donating one electron to the single Li atom, yielding  $\text{Li}_7[\text{Li}^{-4}][\text{O}^{+1}]_4$ ; i.e.  $\text{Li}_7[(\Psi\text{-N})^{\text{V}}](\Psi\text{-N})_4$ , which is the N analogue of the known phosphorus, vanadium, manganese, niobium and tantalum compounds,  $\text{Li}_6[\text{Li}^{\text{I}}\text{M}^{\text{V}}]\text{N}_4$ . Our conclusion to that paper stated that “. . . a given compound might result from multiple resonance structures, which implies a partial delocalization of electrons. When these are distributed over all the atoms, the electron-count requirements for each structure are fulfilled.” What we did not recognize at that time was that, in fact, the space group of each of the resonance structures discussed was a subgroup of the parent anti-fluorite-type space group,  $Fm\bar{3}m$ . In this chapter, we now extend this concept of substructures by exploring crystallographic group/subgroup relationships.

## 2 Group/Subgroup Relationships: The Bärnighausen Tree

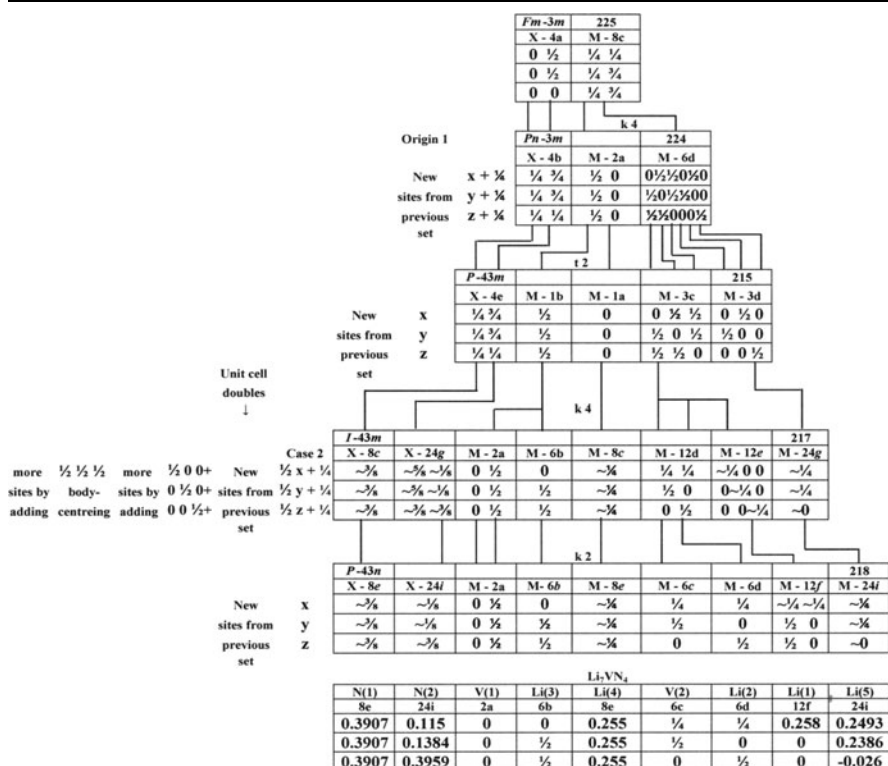
The compound  $\text{Li}_7\text{VN}_4$  is tri-morphic, and Niewa et al. [6] have described in some detail the high-temperature preparation of the *alpha* (tetragonal), *beta* (cubic) and *gamma* (cubic) polymorphs from the starting materials  $\text{Li}_3\text{N}$  and VN. Juza and co-workers [7, 8] had reported both the cubic  $\beta$ - and  $\gamma$ -phases as early as 1959; these were subsequently explored in more detail by a number of crystallographers (see below). The  $\beta$ -phase crystallizes in the space group  $P\bar{a}3$ , with  $Z = 8$ , and its crystal structure has been explored recently in terms of the *EZKC* [1]. The compounds  $\text{Li}_6[\text{LiNb}]\text{N}_4$  [9] and  $\text{Li}_6[\text{LiTa}]\text{N}_4$  [10] are both isostructural with  $\beta\text{-Li}_6[\text{LiV}]\text{N}_4$ . The  $\gamma\text{-Li}_7\text{V}^{\text{V}}\text{N}_4$  phase is also cubic ( $P\bar{4}3n$ ) with  $Z = 8$ , and the isostructural compounds  $\text{Li}_7\text{Mn}^{\text{V}}\text{N}_4$  [7] and  $\text{Li}_7\text{P}^{\text{V}}\text{N}_4$  [11] have been reported. The tetragonal  $\alpha$ -phase ( $P4_2/nmc$ ,  $Z = 2$ ) was first identified by Niewa et al. [6].

These same workers have studied the thermal behaviour and phase transitions between the three phases of  $\text{Li}_7\text{VN}_4$ , which seem to be related by reconstructive phase transitions because the observed transitions occurred only very slowly, although the differences in lattice energy must be quite small. They also point out that the three space groups involved are not related directly through a “Bärnighausen Tree” [6, 12] – a defining property for reconstructive phase transitions. However, all three compounds have space groups which are subgroups of the parent anti-fluorite-type space group  $Fm\bar{3}m$ .

Perhaps, the most fascinating aspect of these and many other observations is that so many structures derive from the parent fluorite-type or anti-fluorite-type structures. Niewa et al. [6] have already published three pathways (“Bärnighausen Trees”) by which the three polymorphs of  $\text{Li}_7\text{V}^{\text{V}}\text{N}_4$  are derived from the parent anti-fluorite-type structure of  $\text{Li}_2\text{O}$ . Now, thanks to the recent publication of International Tables for Crystallography, Vol. A1 [13], it has become relatively



**Table 2** The full Bärnighausen Tree for Case 3



Notwithstanding, it is clear that each pathway has one of the four immediate supergroups of the space group  $P\bar{4}3n$  (218), two *klassengleiche* and two *translationengleiche*, as its immediate precursor: these are  $I\bar{4}3m$  (217),  $Pn\bar{3}n$  (222),  $Pm\bar{3}n$  (223), and  $F\bar{4}3c$  (219), and each is a likely source for substructures within the  $\gamma$ -Li<sub>7</sub>V<sup>V</sup>N<sub>4</sub> structure.

In Table 2, the captions between the linked formatted tables define the nature of the transition – **k** for *klassengleiche* and **t** for *translationengleiche*, with the following number indicating the order, while those captions to the left of the tables indicate both changes in unit cell size and how the Wyckoff sites of each subgroup are derived from the immediate supergroup.

Table 2 illustrates just how we can use the group/subgroup relationships to explore the existence of substructures in Li<sub>7</sub>V<sup>V</sup>N<sub>4</sub>, and this inevitably brings to the fore the question “what is a crystal structure?” Chemists have usually thought of structure in terms of the chemical compound involved, and so we talk of “the rock-salt structure”, “the fluorite structure”, etc. From the purely crystallographic point of view, however, a structure is simply a set of occupied sites pertaining to the



underlying symmetry of a particular space group, *regardless of the chemical nature of the occupancy*. At issue in this context is the question whether or not any particular, derived substructure makes chemical sense. The pure crystallographer might take the view that this question is irrelevant.

### 3 The Gamma Phase of $\text{Li}_7\text{V}^{\text{V}}\text{N}_4$

The lattice sites occupied in the cubic compound  $\gamma\text{-Li}_7\text{V}^{\text{V}}\text{N}_4$ , space group  $\overline{P4}3n$ , are listed below (see also Table 2):

Li(1) in  $12f$  at  $(x, \frac{1}{2}, \frac{1}{2})$ ; Li(2) in  $6d$  at  $(\frac{1}{4}, 0, \frac{1}{2})$ ; Li(3) in  $6b$  at  $(0, 0, \frac{1}{2})$ .

Li(4) in  $8e$  at  $(x, x, x)$ ; Li(5) in  $24i$  at  $(x, y, z)$ ; V(2) in  $6c$  at  $(\frac{1}{4}, \frac{1}{2}, 0)$ .

V(1) in  $2a$  at  $(0,0,0)$ ; N(1) in  $8e$  at  $(x, x, x)$  and N(2) in  $24i$  at  $(x, y, z)$ .

The actual arithmetic data are given in Table 2.

Hence, the question then arises as to whether there are some compounds in  $\overline{P4}3n$  or in its immediate supergroups whose atoms occupy *some* of the above sites, and if so, whether there is a rational chemical argument as to why there should be this correspondence.

#### 3.1 Substructures in the Space Group $\overline{Pm}3n$

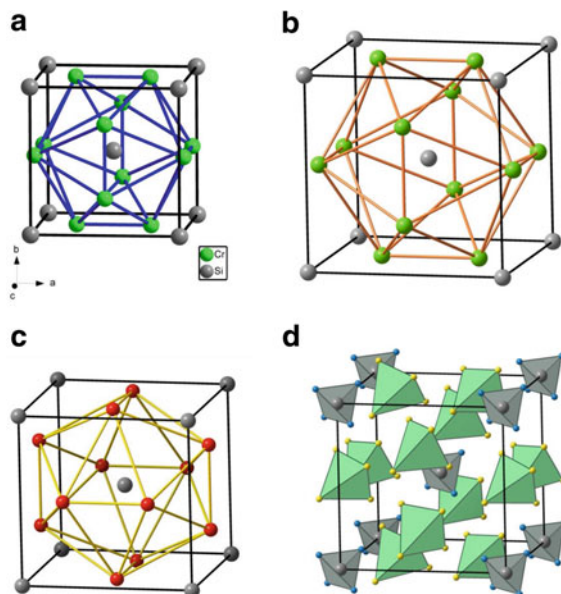
##### 3.1.1 The A15-Type Structure

We begin this discussion by recalling the comment by Schnick and Luecke [11] on the structure of the isomorphic compound,  $\text{Li}_7\text{PN}_4$ , as determined by them: "... distribution of P atoms in the cubic unit cell of  $\text{Li}_7\text{PN}_4$  ( $a = 936.48(3)$  pm) resembles a  $\beta$ -tungsten analogous arrangement (A15-type) as illustrated ...". The archetypal A15 structure is that of the alloy  $\text{Cr}_3\text{Si}$ , and indeed the arrangements of P atoms in  $\text{Li}_7\text{PN}_4$  and of V atoms in  $\gamma\text{-Li}_7\text{V}^{\text{V}}\text{N}_4$  conform to the A15 type. This compound,  $\text{Cr}_3\text{Si}$  (and many like it), crystallizes in the S.G.  $\overline{Pm}3n$ , which immediately precedes  $\overline{P4}3n$  in Cases 10 and 12 of Table 1. The Cr atoms are in site  $6c$  at  $(\frac{1}{4}, 0, \frac{1}{2})$  and the Si atoms are in site  $2a$  at  $(0, 0, 0)$ . However, these sites correspond to the sites  $2a$  and  $6d$  of  $\overline{P4}3n$ , occupied by V(1) and Li(2), respectively, *not* V(1) and V(2) as implied by Schnick and Luecke [11]. Nevertheless, as we shall see, the V(1) and Li(2) arrangement is complementary to that of V(1) and V(2). The complete table of site equivalences, as given in [13], is shown in Table 3.

Thus, the pattern of the  $\text{Cr}_3\text{Si}$  structure is present in the structures of both  $\gamma\text{-Li}_7\text{VN}_4$  and  $\text{Li}_7\text{PN}_4$ , although these latter patterns are considerably expanded with respect to the actual  $\text{Cr}_3\text{Si}$  structure: this derives from the fact that the cell edge of  $\text{Cr}_3\text{Si}$  is approximately half that of  $\gamma\text{-Li}_7\text{VN}_4$ . Nevertheless, the patterns are the same, despite the bond lengths being very different, as is seen in identical views (near the [100] projection) in Fig. 1a, b, where the respective linkages define icosahedra in the same orientation. If we now depict the V(2) linkages in  $\gamma\text{-Li}_7\text{VN}_4$

**Table 3** Site equivalences between space groups  $Pm\bar{3}n$  and  $P4\bar{3}n$

$Pm\bar{3}n$	$P4\bar{3}n$
2a	2a
6b	6b
6c	6d
6d	6c
8e	8e
12f	12f
24j	24j



**Fig. 1** (a) The A15 structure of the Frank–Kasper phase  $\text{Cr}_3\text{Si}$  ( $a = 4.666 \text{ \AA}$ ). Cr atoms – green, Si atoms – grey, Cr–Cr bonds – blue,  $d(\text{Cr–Cr})$  centring the faces are  $2.28 \text{ \AA}$ ,  $d(\text{Cr–Cr})$  interfacial bonds are  $2.79 \text{ \AA}$ . (b) Partial structure of  $\text{Li}_7\text{VN}_4$  ( $a = 9.6064 \text{ \AA}$ ) showing the pattern formed by Li(2) atoms – green, and V(1) atoms – grey. Li(2)–Li(2) bonds – orange.  $d(\text{Li–Li})$  interfacial bonds are  $5.88 \text{ \AA}$ .  $d(\text{Li–Li})$  centring the faces are  $4.80 \text{ \AA}$ . (c) The pattern formed by the V(1) and V(2) atoms in  $\text{Li}_7\text{VN}_4$ . V(1) atoms – grey, V(2) atoms – red. V(2)–V(2) bonds – yellow.  $d(\text{V–V})$  interfacial bonds are  $5.88 \text{ \AA}$ ;  $d(\text{V–V})$  centring the faces are  $4.80 \text{ \AA}$ . (d) the  $\text{Cr}_3\text{Si}$ -type structure formed by the sub-array of the Li(2)N(1)<sub>4</sub> tetrahedra – green and the V(1)N<sub>4</sub> tetrahedra – grey in  $\text{Li}_7\text{VN}_4$  ( $a = 9.606 \text{ \AA}$ ). N(1) atoms – blue, N(2) atoms – yellow

in a precisely identical view, it is apparent that these also form an icosahedron, but one rotated by  $90^\circ$  with respect to the others. This is shown in Fig. 1c. Both icosahedra are centred by the V(1) atom, and we conclude that, in either orientation, both structures involving the pairs V(1)/Li(2) and V(1)/V(2) constitute substructures of the  $\text{Cr}_3\text{Si}$  (A15) type (as listed in Section 3).

It emerges from an inspection of Fig. 1a that the unit cell of  $\text{Cr}_3\text{Si}$  comprises a body-centred cube of composition  $\text{Si}_2$  in which is inscribed an icosahedron of

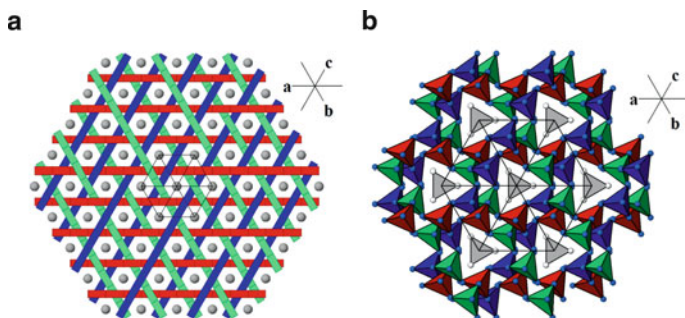
composition  $\text{Cr}_6$ . Likewise, Fig. 1b reveals that the structure of  $\gamma\text{-Li}_7\text{VN}_4$  contains an identical substructure comprising a body-centred cube of composition  $[\text{V}(1)]_2$  with an inscribed icosahedron of composition  $\text{Li}(2)_6$ . However, in this case there is also an alternative inscribed icosahedron of composition  $\text{V}(2)_6$  which is arranged at  $90^\circ$  to the first. Taken together, these two icosahedra combine with the body-centred cube to form a body-centred cuboctahedron of composition  $\text{V}(1)_2[\text{V}(2)_6][\text{Li}(2)_6]$ . Not surprisingly, these structural patterns can be identified in all the substructures to be discussed below.

These discrepancies can be resolved very satisfactorily. In the case of  $\gamma\text{-Li}_7\text{VN}_4$ , the moieties comparable with the Si and Cr atom sites in  $\text{Cr}_3\text{Si}$  are the  $\text{V}(1)\text{N}_4$  and the  $\text{Li}(2)\text{N}_4$  tetrahedra, respectively, as shown in Fig. 1d: the discrete  $\text{V}(1)\text{N}_4$  and  $\text{Li}(2)\text{N}_4$  tetrahedra act in place of the single Si and Cr atoms, respectively, but have a much larger volume, which accounts for the difference in the cell sizes. We are equating Si atoms with  $\text{V}(1)\text{N}(1)_4$  tetrahedra and Cr atoms with  $\text{Li}(2)\text{N}(2)_4$  tetrahedra, these tetrahedra acting as pseudo-atoms. The composition of the substructure in the  $\gamma\text{-Li}_7\text{VN}_4$  cell  $[\text{Li}_{56}\text{V}_8\text{N}_{32}]$  is then simply  $[\text{Li}(2)\text{N}_4]_6 [\text{V}(1)\text{N}_4]_2$ , leaving the remaining 50 Li atoms and 6 V atoms as the “stuffing”.

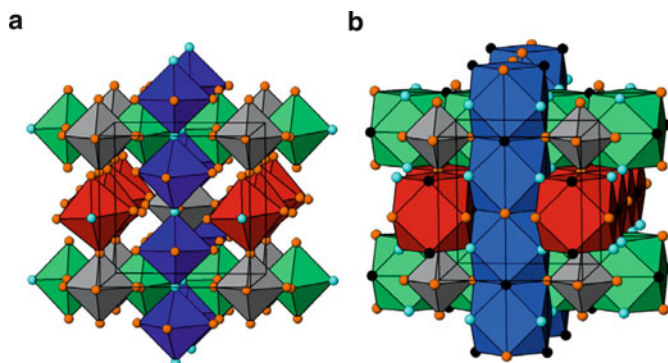
We are reminded of the well-known situation with the compound  $\text{K}_2\text{PtCl}_6$  – there is a similar discrepancy between the cubic cell parameters for this compound and  $\text{K}_2\text{O}$ . If the  $\text{PtCl}_6$  octahedron is considered as a single entity, we have the anti-fluorite-type structure with the larger  $\text{PtCl}_6$  octahedron centred on the  $4a$  site of space group  $Fm\bar{3}m$  (225) and the K atoms in the  $8c$  site.

As an aside, we know that the  $\text{Cr}_3\text{Si}$  alloy structure has been described previously as rod packing, i.e. rods of interweaving, strongly bonded Cr atoms in all three cubic directions, with Si atoms in the interstices between these rods [14, 15]. This is shown in Fig. 2a, drawn in the [111] projection, with different colours used to differentiate the three  $\langle 100 \rangle$  cubic directions. Figure 2b shows the comparable drawing of rods of  $\text{Li}(2)\text{N}_4$  tetrahedra in  $\gamma\text{-Li}_7\text{VN}_4$ .

We have explored further this rod relationship between the structures of  $\text{Li}_7\text{VN}_4$  and  $\text{Cr}_3\text{Si}$  by considering only the cations of the former, bearing in mind that every



**Fig. 2** (a) Rod packing in  $\text{Cr}_3\text{Si}$ . Cr–Cr rods interweave in all three cubic directions. Si atoms (grey) occupy the interstices. (b) Rod packing of  $\text{Li}(2)\text{N}_4$  tetrahedra. Isolated  $\text{V}(1)\text{N}_4$  tetrahedra – grey



**Fig. 3** (a) Corner-sharing rods of  $\text{Li}(2)\text{N}_4$ -centred octahedra: vertices are  $\text{Li}(4)$  atoms – light blue,  $\text{Li}(1)$  atoms – brown, isolated  $\text{V}(1)\text{Li}(1)_6$  octahedra – grey. (b) Corner-sharing rods of  $\text{Li}(2)$ -centred cuboctahedra: vertices are  $\text{V}(2)$  atoms – black,  $\text{Li}(4)$  atoms – light blue,  $\text{Li}(1)$  atoms – brown. Corner-shared  $\text{V}(1)\text{Li}(1)_6$  octahedra – grey

such cation lies at the centre of a  $\text{Li}(\text{V})\text{N}_4$  tetrahedron whose vertices are common always to eight such tetrahedra as a consequence of the anti-fluorite-type structure of  $\text{Li}_7\text{VN}_4$ . The  $\text{Li}(2)\text{N}_4$  tetrahedra, shown in Fig. 2b, are themselves each at the centre of an octahedron of other  $\text{LiN}_4$  tetrahedra: Fig. 3a shows only the central  $\text{Li}(4)$ ,  $\text{Li}(3)$  and  $\text{Li}(1)$  atoms of these peripheral tetrahedra, which are the vertices of the octahedra. Again, the rod structure is clearly shown, but now these octahedral rods share corners along the three cubic axes (delineated by red, blue and green), leaving the isolated  $\text{V}(1)\text{Li}(1)_6$  octahedra, shown in grey, occupying the interstices between the rods. And we can take this approach still further to consider the polyhedron (Fig. 3b) centred by each of the rod octahedra: it is a cuboctahedron whose vertices are also  $\text{LiN}_4$  tetrahedra (but not shown as such, only as the centreing  $\text{Li}$  atoms). These cuboctahedra now share corners, completely filling the unit cell, but leaving the  $\text{V}(1)\text{Li}(1)_6$  octahedra in the interstices. The  $\text{V}(1)\text{Li}(1)_6$  octahedra (grey) are no longer isolated but share corners with the cuboctahedra. Thus, the complete structure of  $\text{Li}_7\text{VN}_4$  is now represented as cuboctahedral rods with isolated octahedra in the interstices, just as in the structure of  $\text{Cr}_3\text{Si}$ .

Although the chemical meaning of this structure will be described in Sect. 2.3.3, we can put forward a possible explanation as to why this structure type is chosen by the  $\text{Li}(2)$  and  $\text{V}(1)$  atoms of  $\gamma\text{-Li}_7\text{VN}_4$  (and also by the  $\text{V}(2)$  and  $\text{V}(1)$  atoms). We treat here the respective  $\text{Li}(2)\text{N}_4$  and  $\text{V}(2)\text{N}_4$  tetrahedra as pseudo-atoms. If we take the parent structure as  $\text{Li}_{56}[\text{V}_2\text{Nb}_6]\text{N}_{32}$  rather than  $\text{Li}_{56}[\text{V}_2\text{V}_6]\text{N}_{32}$ , then in Fig. 4d, the grey tetrahedra are still  $\text{VN}_4$  but the red tetrahedra are now  $\text{NbN}_4$ . We rewrite the parent formula as  $\text{Li}_{56}[(\text{V}_2\text{N}_8)(\text{Nb}_6\text{N}_{24})]$ .

By applying the Zintl–Klemm concept, we first convert the N atoms to  $[\Psi\text{-O}]$ , each N atom accepting one electron from a Li atom which then becomes  $[\Psi\text{-He}]$ : now we have the compound  $\text{Li}_{24}(\text{V}_2[\Psi\text{-O}]_8)(\text{Nb}_6[\Psi\text{-O}]_{24}) + 32 [\Psi\text{-He}]$ . It should be added that the 6 of the 24 Li atoms are occupying a similar position as the 6 Nb atoms. Now we have the formula  $\text{Li}_{18}[(\text{V}_2[\Psi\text{-O}]_8)(\text{Nb}_6[\Psi\text{-O}]_{24}[\text{Li}_6])] + 32 [\Psi\text{-He}]$ .

The 18 Li, which are now filling the  $[(V_2[\Psi-O]_8)(Nb_6[\Psi-O]_{24}(Li_6))]$  skeleton, can donate 18 electrons which can be transferred to any of the other cations, i.e. 6 Li(2), 6 Nb or 2 V(2) atoms, allowing a redistribution of the electrons which can give rise to  $\Psi$ -Be, -B, -C, -Cr, -Mo, -Nb, -Ti, etc. All these pseudo-atoms are consistent with the fact that the compounds  $Ta_3Sn$ ,  $Ta_3Pb$ ,  $Ta_3Si$ ,  $Cr_3Pt$ ,  $Nb_3Pt$ ,  $Mo_3Pt$ ,  $Mo_3Ge$ ,  $Mo_3Al$ ,  $Nb_3Al$  and  $Ti_3Sb$  all have the A15 structure type ( $Cr_3Si$ ) which is the structure built by the moieties  $Nb_6V(2)_2$  and  $Li(2)_6V(2)_2$ . Note that the Li(2) atoms are the atoms capable of being converted into  $\Psi$ -B etc. In a wider sense, these pseudo-atoms are the lighter analogues of Al, Si, Ge, etc., with the same number of valence electrons.

Alternatively, we can take  $Na_7VN_4$  as our parent structure and proceed in several different ways as follows:  $Na_7VN_4 \rightarrow Na_{28}V_4N_{16} \rightarrow Na_{28}V_3N_{16}P$ . The single P atom donates 1e to 1 V atom to give  $[\Psi-Cr]$  and  $[\Psi-Si]$ , leaving 2 V atoms which then give rise to formula  $\Psi-[CrV_2Si]$ , a compound existing as the result of the mutual solubility of the Frank–Kasper phases  $Cr_3Si$  and  $V_3Si$  (A15-type).

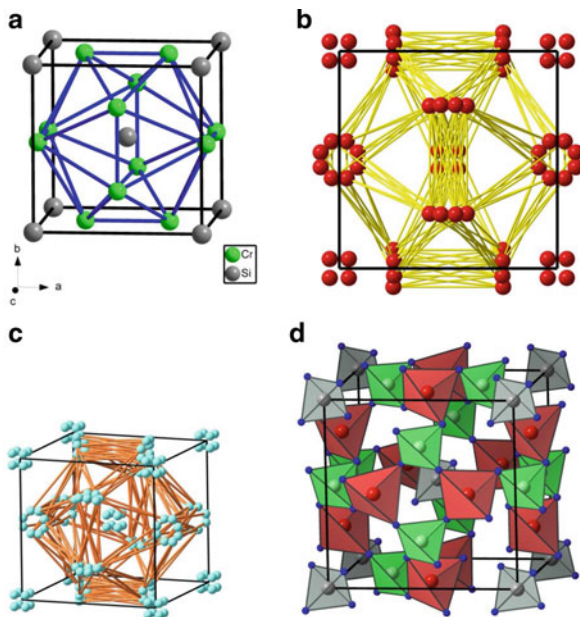
An alternative explanation results from considering groups of atoms. Thus, each of the 6  $\Psi$ - $[NbO_4]$  tetrahedra has a total electron count of  $32 + 41 = 73$ , and this is the total electron count of the element Ta. In similar fashion, the electron count for each  $VN_4$  tetrahedron is  $23 + 28 = 51$ , which is the electron count for Sb. The result is the pseudo-compound Li-stuffed  $\Psi$ - $[Ta_3Sb]$  with the  $Cr_3Si$ -type structure, just like  $Ta_3Sb$  itself. Of course, this is not unexpected because  $Ta_3Sb = [Ta_2^{1-}TaSb^{2+}] = \Psi-[W_2TaIn]$  whose electron count is an average of that of the Frank–Kasper phases  $Nb_3In$ ,  $W_3Si$ ,  $Ta_3Sn$ ,  $Nb_3Ge$  or  $(Nb,Mo)_3(Sn,Si)$ .

Although this interpretation leaves 32 Li atoms (including the 6 Li(2) atoms) as filling atoms, we do not consider it as mere coincidence that the above electron counting yields the pseudo-formula  $\Psi$ - $Ta_3Sb$ , in which elements of Group 15 are involved. We cite the fact that molecular  $N_2$  at 4.9 GPa also adopts the  $Cr_3Si$ -type structure [16]. The A15 structure is shown in Fig. 4 for both  $\gamma$ - $O_2$  and HP- $N_2$ , and Fig. 4d shows the equivalent arrangements of the  $LiN_4$  and  $VN_4$  tetrahedra.

Moreover, as it will be discussed later, this coincidence between the arrangement of pseudo-atoms (in the form of  $MN_4$  tetrahedra) and that of Group 15 elements occurs in other structure types, and indeed, we see it as entirely reasonable to equate these pseudo-atoms in  $Li_7VN_4$  and like compounds (such as  $Li_7PN_4$ ) with  $N_2$  molecules.

### 3.1.2 $CaPd_3O_4$

We have now looked further in space group  $Pm\bar{3}n$  [17, 18] and found the compound  $CaPd_3O_4$  [19], with Ca in  $2a$  at 0,0,0; Pd in  $6c$  at  $\frac{1}{4}$ , 0,  $\frac{1}{2}$  and O in  $8e$  at (0.25, 0.25, 0.25). The corresponding sites in  $\gamma$ - $Li_7VN_4$  are V(1) at 0,0,0; Li(2) in  $6d$  at  $\frac{1}{4}$ , 0,  $\frac{1}{2}$ ; and Li(4) in  $8e$  at 0.255, 0.255, 0.255. Again, it is useful to compare the atoms in  $CaPd_3O_4$  and the corresponding tetrahedra, V(1) $N_4$  and those centred by Li(2) and Li(4). The drawings are shown below in Fig. 5a, b,

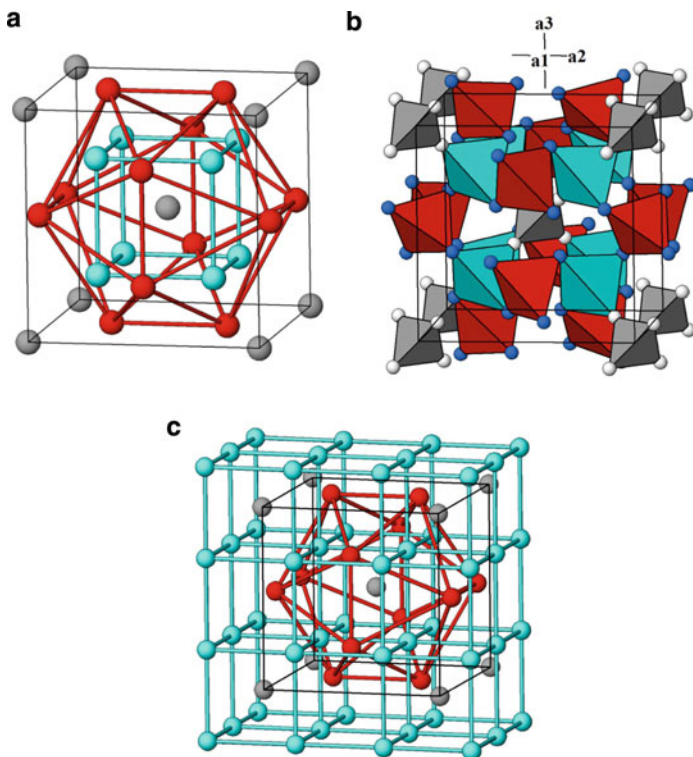


**Fig. 4** (a) The A15 structure of the Frank–Kasper phase  $\text{Cr}_3\text{Si}$ . (b) The structure of  $\gamma\text{-O}_2$  projected on (100). The  $\text{O}_2$  molecules show rotational disorder, as shown by the multitude of intermolecular contacts, drawn in yellow. (c) A perspective view of the same array for the same structure of HP- $\text{N}_2$  (4.9 GPa). In (d) the  $\text{Li}_7\text{VN}_4$  substructure, comprising the  $\text{Li}(2)\text{N}_4$  (green), the  $\text{V}(1)\text{N}_4$  (grey) and the  $\text{V}(2)\text{N}_4$  tetrahedra (red), is drawn. The two tetrahedral pairs, green–grey and red–grey, form two coexisting and interpenetrating  $\text{Cr}_3\text{Si}$ -type substructures, the latter pair corresponding to the  $\Psi\text{-Ta}_3\text{Sb}$  compound when  $\text{V}(2)$  is replaced by Nb (see text above)

from which it is evident that the structure can be described as a body-centred cube of composition  $\text{Ca}_2$  with an inscribed  $\text{Pd}_6$  icosahedron containing an encapsulated  $\text{O}_8$  cube.

### 3.1.3 $\text{Pt}_3\text{O}_4$ and $\text{FeGeV}_2$

In similar fashion, we can relate the  $\text{Pt}_3\text{O}_4$  structure to the above arrangement of  $\text{LiN}_4$  tetrahedra, omitting the  $\text{V}(1)\text{N}_4$  tetrahedra, since the  $\text{Pt}_3\text{O}_4$  [20] structure is the same as that of  $\text{CaPd}_3\text{O}_4$  [19] with the Ca atoms missing, i.e. a  $\text{Pt}_6$  icosahedron housing an  $\text{O}_8$  cube. An elegant way of justifying the formation of the  $\text{Pt}_6$  icosahedron is as follows: If we rewrite the formula as  $\text{Pt}_6\text{O}_8$  and assume that each O atom can formally accept two electrons, then we have  $[\text{Pt}_6]^{+16}[\text{O}^{-2}]_8$ , which implies the coexistence of 4 Pt(II) + 2 Pt(IV). This partitioning of the oxidation states, alone, cannot justify the structure but, if instead, we assume oxidation states of 4 Pt(IV) + 2 Pt(II), then, the Pt atoms donate  $20e^-$  and the formula becomes  $(2e^-)(2e^-)[\text{Pt}_6]^{+20}[\text{O}^{-2}]_8$ . Of them, only 16 electrons can be accepted by the eight



**Fig. 5** (a) The structure of  $\text{CdPd}_3\text{O}_4$  ( $a = 5.747\text{\AA}$ ) to be compared with that of  $\text{Li}_7\text{VN}_4$ . Ca atoms – grey, Pd atoms – red, O atoms – light blue. (b) The structure of  $\text{Li}_7\text{VN}_4$  ( $a = 9.6064\text{\AA}$ ).  $\text{V}(1)\text{N}_4$  tetrahedra – grey,  $\text{Li}(2)\text{N}_4$  tetrahedra – red,  $\text{Li}(4)\text{N}_4$  tetrahedra – light blue. (c) The insertion of the  $\text{A15 CdPd}_3$  structure into an extended array of O atoms (light blue cubes) only partially occupied by Ca atoms – grey

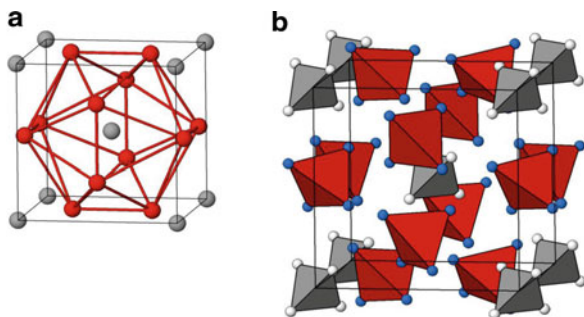
O atoms, and the four remaining electrons could be then located as Lewis Pairs at the  $2a$  sites  $(0, 0, 0; \frac{1}{2}, \frac{1}{2}, \frac{1}{2})$ , giving rise to the pseudo-formula  $\Psi\text{-(Os}_2\text{W}_4)\text{Ne}_4 + (2e^-)_2$ . The two electron pairs (Lewis pairs) would occupy the  $2a$  positions at  $(0, 0, 0; \frac{1}{2}, \frac{1}{2}, \frac{1}{2})$ , like the Si atoms in the  $\text{Cr}_3\text{Si}$ . Because Pt(IV) and Pt(II) are equivalent to  $\Psi\text{-}[\text{}^{74}\text{W}]$  and  $\Psi\text{-}[\text{}^{76}\text{Os}]$ ,  $\text{Pt}_6\text{O}_4$  should be equivalent to an  $\text{O}_8$ -stuffed  $\Psi\text{-Os}_2\text{W}_4\text{O}_2$ , a compound which has not been reported so far but which is close to the existing  $\text{W}_3\text{O}$  [21] which can be reformulated as  $\Psi\text{-W}_2\text{W}_4\text{O}_2 = \Psi\text{-W}_2\text{W}_4(2e^-)_2$ .

An alternative explanation would imply the existence of six Pt(IV) atoms donating a total of 24 electrons. Because only 16 can be accepted by the O atoms, the 8 remaining electrons would play the role of either  $2 \Psi\text{-}^4\text{Be}$  (with a total of four electrons) or  $2 \Psi\text{-Si(Ge)}$ , with four valence electrons (Si, Ge). The difficulty of this model resides in the impossibility of locating four electrons at the same site. However, it is noteworthy how both pseudo-elements,  $\Psi\text{-}^4\text{Be}$  and  $\Psi\text{-Si(Ge)}$ , lead to the pseudo-formulae which agree with those of real compounds having the  $\text{A15}$  structure, i.e.  $\text{Mo}_3\text{Be}$  and  $\text{W}_3\text{Ge}$ , respectively.

In favour of the hypothesis of a mixed valence compound is the existence of the compound  $\text{Ca}_{0.5}\text{Pd}_3\text{O}_4$ , which is a defective  $\text{CaPd}_3\text{O}_4$ -type structure with one half of the Ca positions empty. In this way, we have the series  $\text{CaPd}_3\text{O}_4$ ,  $\text{Ca}_{0.5}\text{Pd}_3\text{O}_4$  and  $\text{Pt}_3\text{O}_4$  where the fully occupied Ca positions in  $\text{CaPd}_3\text{O}_4$  become empty in the platinum oxide.

Then there is the alloy structure  $\text{FeGeV}_2$  ( $a = 4.687 \text{ \AA}$ ) [22], shown below on the left, with the corresponding metal-centred tetrahedra of  $\text{Li}_7\text{VN}_4$  ( $a = 9.606 \text{ \AA}$ ) shown on the right (Fig. 6a, b). The derivation is straightforward, i.e. if the Fe atom donates one electron to each V atom, the compound becomes  $\Psi\text{-Cr}_3\text{Ge}$  ( $\text{Cr}_3\text{Si}$ -type).

**Fig. 6** (a) The structure of  $\text{FeGeV}_2$  ( $a = 4.687 \text{ \AA}$ ). Ge atoms – grey; Fe/V atoms – red. (b)  $\text{Li}_7\text{VN}_4$  ( $a = 9.606 \text{ \AA}$ ). V(1) $\text{N}_4$  tetrahedra – grey, Li(2) $\text{N}_4$  tetrahedra – red



## 3.2 Substructures in the Space Group $P\bar{4}3n$

### 3.2.1 $\text{Ag}_3\text{PO}_4$

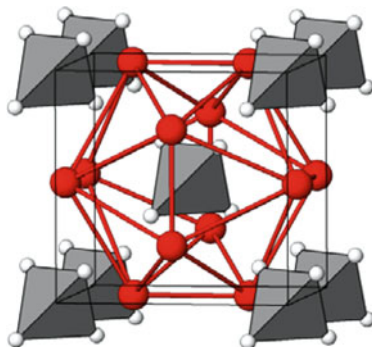
A further search of the databases [17, 18] reveals the compound  $\text{Ag}_3\text{PO}_4$  in space group  $P\bar{4}3n$  [23]: it has Ag atoms occupying the site  $6d$  ( $1/4, 0, 1/2$ ), which corresponds to the Li(2) site in  $\text{Li}_7\text{VN}_4$ . The O atoms occupy the  $8e$  site, with coordinates  $(x, x, x)$  (with  $x = 0.1486$ ). There are two other reported structures for  $\text{Ag}_3\text{PO}_4$  [24, 25]. Both these determinations give the O sites as  $8e$   $(x, x, x)$  (with  $x \sim 0.35$ ). We note that 0.35 is simply  $0.5 - 0.15$ , and these determinations simply have the effect of inverting the  $\text{VO}_4$  tetrahedra at the origins (Fig. 6a).

The topology of the  $\text{Ag}_3\text{PO}_4$  structure and the substructure  $\text{V}(1)_2\text{Li}(2)_6\text{N}_{32}$  of  $\text{Li}_7\text{VN}_4$  is the same. Figure 7a, b illustrates this: the grey  $\text{V}(1)\text{N}_4$  tetrahedra of  $\text{Li}_7\text{VN}_4$  correspond to the actual  $\text{PO}_4$  tetrahedra in  $\text{Ag}_3\text{PO}_4$ , while the red  $\text{Li}(2)\text{N}_4$  tetrahedra represent the Ag atoms, and are the reason for the much larger cell edge –  $9.6064 \text{ \AA}$  for  $\text{Li}_7\text{VN}_4$  compared with  $6.06 \text{ \AA}$  for  $\text{Ag}_3\text{PO}_4$ . Once again, inspection of Fig. 7 reveals that the unit cell of  $\text{Ag}_3\text{PO}_4$  is actually comprised of a body-centred cube of composition  $(\text{PO}_4)_2$  in which is inscribed an icosahedron of composition  $\text{Ag}_6$ .

The structures of both  $\text{Li}_7\text{PN}_4$  and  $\text{Ag}_3\text{PO}_4$  show another similarity when we are comparing Ag atoms with the whole  $\text{Li}(2)\text{N}(1)_4$  tetrahedra as pseudo-atoms.



**Fig. 7** Comparison of the structures of  $\text{Ag}_3\text{PO}_4$  and  $\text{Li}_7(\text{P},\text{V})\text{N}_4$ . The structure of  $\text{Ag}_3\text{PO}_4$ , viewed along  $[100]$  ( $a = 6.06 \text{ \AA}$ ). Ag atoms – red,  $\text{PO}_4$  tetrahedra – grey. Compare with the  $\text{Li}_7\text{VN}_4$  ( $a = 9.606 \text{ \AA}$ ) represented in Fig. 6b



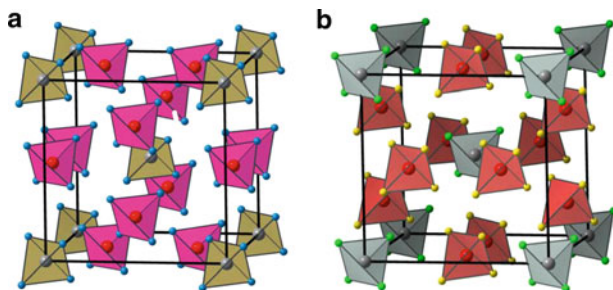
The composition of the equivalent pseudo-structure in the isomorphous  $\text{Li}_7\text{PN}_4$  cell is then simply  $[\text{P}(1)\text{N}_4]_2[\text{P}(2)\text{N}_4]_6$ . We can easily transform the 2  $\text{P}(1)\text{N}_4$  tetrahedra to 2  $\text{P}\{\Psi\text{-O}\}_4$  by donation from Li atoms of one electron to each N atom in each  $\text{P}(1)\text{N}_4$  tetrahedron, and so we have the required phosphate groups. The sub-array then becomes  $[\text{P}(1)\text{O}_4]_2[\text{P}(2)\text{O}_4]_6$ , leaving 18 Li atoms as “stuffing”. Now the electron count for each  $\Psi\text{-}[\text{P}(2)\text{O}_4]$  tetrahedron is 47, corresponding to the element Ag, so the sub-array can now be written as  $\Psi\text{-Ag}_6(\text{PO}_4)_2$ , with the observed structure.

It should be added that the existence of the complementary substructure  $\Psi\text{-Li}_3\text{PO}_4$  could be seen as normal because another alkali phosphate,  $\text{Na}_3\text{PO}_4$ , is isostructural with the HT-phase of  $\text{Ag}_3\text{PO}_4$  [23]. Both compounds have a cation array of the  $\text{BiF}_3$  type which, surprisingly, is also adopted by several alkali-metal pnictides, such as the HP-phase of  $\text{Na}_3\text{As}$  [26]. Surprisingly, this structure is preserved in the HT-phase of  $\text{Na}_3\text{AsO}_4$  [27]. Thus, in the same manner that  $\text{Na}_3\text{As}$ ,  $\text{Na}_3\text{AsO}_4$ ,  $\text{Na}_3\text{PO}_4$  and HT- $\text{Ag}_3\text{PO}_4$  are related by their common  $\text{BiF}_3$ -type structure, the existence of a  $(\text{Li}/\text{Na})_3\text{PO}_4$  phase with the  $\text{Ag}_3\text{PO}_4$  structure should not be discarded. In fact, it is implicit in  $\text{Li}_7\text{PN}_4$  and  $\gamma\text{-Li}_7\text{VN}_4$ .

### 3.2.2 $\text{RuO}_4$ and $\text{OsO}_2\text{F}_2$

Figure 4d depicts both the tetrahedral pairs  $\text{V}(1)\text{N}_4/\text{Li}(2)\text{N}_4$  and  $\text{V}(1)\text{N}_4/\text{V}(2)\text{N}_4$ . The arrangement of the first pair is also the topological equivalent of one form of the structure of  $\text{RuO}_4$  [28], shown in Fig. 8a, while that of the second pair represents the  $\text{OsO}_2\text{F}_2$  structure [29]. All the Li atoms are now missing from the depicted  $\text{Li}_7\text{VN}_4$  substructure, a total of 56; so we have an alternative description of the full structure as “Li-stuffed  $\text{RuO}_4$ -type”. In this compound, the body-centred cube comprises two  $\text{Ru}(1)\text{O}_4$  tetrahedra with six  $\text{Ru}(2)\text{O}_4$  completing the inscribed icosahedron.

Again, we can rationalize this  $\text{RuO}_4$ -type structure: we take as the parent  $\text{Li}_{56}[\text{M}^{\text{V}}]_8\text{N}_{32}$  structure the compound  $\text{Li}_{56}[\text{Nb}_2\text{Nb}_6]\text{N}_{32}$ . The Li atoms donate one electron to each of the 32 N atoms, converting them to  $\Psi\text{-O}$ , and three electrons



**Fig. 8** (a) The structure of  $\text{RuO}_4$  ( $a = 8.509 \text{ \AA}$ ).  $\text{Ru}(1)\text{O}_4$  tetrahedra – brown,  $\text{Ru}(2)\text{O}_4$  tetrahedra – pink, O atoms – blue. (b)  $\text{OsF}_2\text{O}_2$  ( $a = 8.595 \text{ \AA}$ ).  $\text{Os}(2)\text{F}_4$  tetrahedra – grey,  $\text{Os}(1)(\text{F/O})_4$  tetrahedra – red, F atoms – green, F/O atoms – yellow

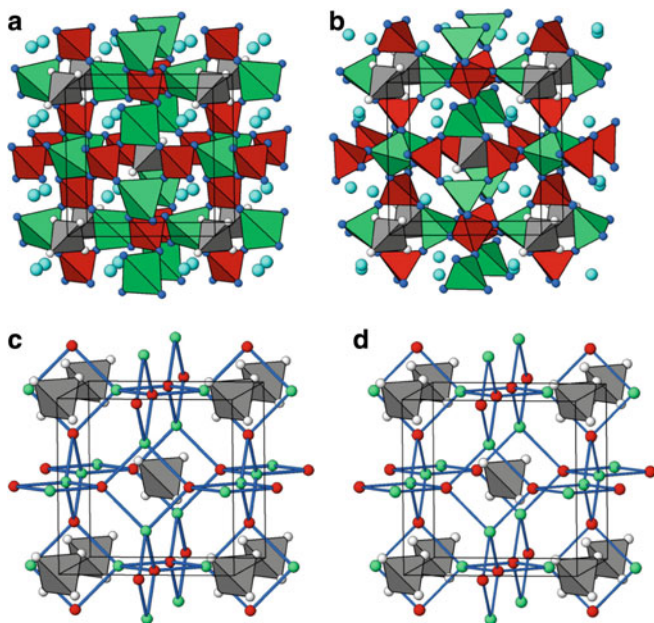
to each of the eight Nb atoms to give  $[\Psi\text{-He}]_{56}$  and  $[(\text{Nb}^{-3})_2 (\text{Nb}^{-3})_6][\Psi\text{-O}]_{32}$ .  $\text{Nb}^{-3}$  is  $\Psi\text{-Ru}$ , and so we have  $[\Psi\text{-RuO}_4]$  with both  $\Psi\text{-Ru}(1)$  and  $\Psi\text{-Ru}(2)$ .

For the  $\text{OsF}_2\text{O}_2$  structure, we take as parent the hypothetical  $\text{Li}_{56}[\text{Re}_2\text{Re}_6]\text{N}_{32}$ . Justification for this is that the compound  $\text{Li}_{56}[\text{Mn}_2\text{Mn}_6]\text{N}_{32}$  does exist, and Re is in the same group. We require 48 electrons to convert the 32 N atoms to 16  $[\Psi\text{-O}]$  and 16  $[\Psi\text{-F}]$  atoms and the remaining 8 from the 56 Li atoms to convert the Re to  $\Psi\text{-Os}$ . The nett result is  $[\Psi\text{-He}]_{56}$  plus  $\Psi\text{-}[\text{Os}(\text{F}_2)(\text{O}_2)]$ . The resulting structure involves a body-centred cube comprising two  $\text{Os}(2)\text{F}_4$  tetrahedra, the inscribed icosahedron being formed by six  $\text{Os}(1)(\text{F/O})_4$  tetrahedra.

### 3.2.3 Sodalite and Danalite

Another substructure of  $\text{Li}_{56}[\text{V}(1)_2\text{V}(2)_6]\text{N}_{32}$  is that of the sodalite type typified by  $\text{Na}_8[\text{Al}_6\text{Si}_6\text{O}_{24}](\text{ClO}_4)_2$  [30], derived from the hypothetical parent  $\text{Na}_{56}[\text{V}(1)_2\text{V}(2)_6]\text{N}_{32}$ , where the  $\text{V}(2)\text{N}_4$  tetrahedra correspond with  $\text{SiO}_4$  tetrahedra,  $\text{Na}(2)\text{N}_4$  tetrahedra with  $\text{AlO}_4$  tetrahedra and  $\text{V}(1)\text{N}_4$  tetrahedra with  $\text{ClO}_4$  tetrahedra (Fig. 9a, b).

In rationalizing this substructure, we begin with the parent structure,  $\text{Na}_{56}[\text{P}(1)_2\text{P}(2)_6]\text{N}_{32}$  (note the substitution of Li atoms by the Na atoms of the original sodalite). First, we convert the 32 N atoms to 32  $[\Psi\text{-O}]$  by the acceptance of 32 electrons from 32 Na atoms, leaving 24 Na atoms plus 32  $[\Psi\text{-Ne}]$ . The formula becomes  $\text{Na}_{24}[\Psi\text{-Ne}]_{32}[\text{P}(1)_2\text{P}(2)_6][\Psi\text{-O}]_{32}$ . Within the  $[\text{P}(1)_2\text{P}(2)_6]$  group, we now have 2P(1) atoms accept 2e each from Na to form 2 $[\Psi\text{-Cl}]$ , and we then associate with 2 $[\Psi\text{-Cl}]$  eight of the 32 $[\Psi\text{-O}]$  atoms to form 2 $[\Psi\text{-ClO}_4]$ : the pseudo-formula is now  $\text{Na}_{20}[\Psi\text{-Ne}]_{36}[\Psi\text{-ClO}_4]_2 \text{P}(2)_6[\Psi\text{-O}]_{24}$ , which we rewrite as  $\text{Na}_{14}[\Psi\text{-He}]_{36}[\text{Na}_6\text{P}(2)_6][\Psi\text{-O}]_{24}[\Psi\text{-ClO}_4]_2$ . We need now to convert  $[\text{Na}_6\text{P}(2)_6]$  to  $[\text{Al}_6\text{Si}_6]$ , and this requires that the 6 P(2) atoms donate 1e each and the six Na atoms accept 2e each, a net acceptance of 6e for the group, leading to a final pseudo-formula  $\text{Na}_8[\Psi\text{-Ne}]_{42}[\text{Al}_6\text{Si}_6][\Psi\text{-O}]_{24}[\Psi\text{-ClO}_4]_2$ , a neon-stuffed sodium perchlorate sodalite.



**Fig. 9** (a) The sodalite-type sub-array in  $\text{Li}_7\text{VN}_4$ .  $\text{V}(2)\text{N}_4$  tetrahedra – red,  $\text{V}(1)\text{N}_4$  tetrahedra – grey. Light blue atoms are  $\text{Li}(4)$ . (b) The sodium perchlorate sodalite structure.  $\text{SiO}_4$  tetrahedra – red,  $\text{AlO}_4$  tetrahedra – green. Light blue atoms are Na.  $\text{ClO}_4$  tetrahedra – grey. (c) Sodalite-type framework in  $\text{Li}_7\text{VN}_4$ .  $\text{V}(1)\text{N}_4$  tetrahedra – grey,  $\text{V}(2)$ – $\text{Li}(2)$  bonds – blue,  $\text{V}(2)$  atoms – red,  $\text{Li}(2)$  atoms – green. (d) The sodalite framework in  $\text{Na}_8[\text{Al}_6\text{Si}_6\text{O}_{24}](\text{ClO}_4)_2$ .  $\text{ClO}_4$  tetrahedra – grey, Al–Si bonds – blue, Si atoms – red, Al atoms – green

The various drawings are shown in Fig. 9a–d from which it emerges that the body-centred cubes comprise  $\text{V}(1)\text{N}_4$  tetrahedra for  $\text{Li}_5[\text{V}(1)_2\text{V}(2)_6\text{N}_{32}]$  and  $\text{ClO}_4$  tetrahedra for sodalite. However, in each case, two icosahedra have been fused to create an inscribed cuboctahedron to complete the required frameworks.

Many other compounds with this elegant framework also satisfy the electron requirements: for example, the mineral danalite –  $\text{Fe}_8[(\text{BeSiO}_4)_6]\text{S}_2$  [31], the borate  $(\text{B}_{12}\text{O}_{24})(\text{Zn}_4\text{O})_2$  [32] and  $[\text{Be}_6\text{As}_6\text{O}_{24}](\text{LiCl})_2$  [33] in which the sodalite-like III–V network can be achieved by the unique transfer of six electrons from 6 Li to 6 Be, which thus becomes 6  $\Psi$ -B, the resulting formula being  $[\Psi\text{-He}]_6[(\Psi\text{-B})_6\text{As}_6\text{O}_{24}](\text{LiCl})_2$ .

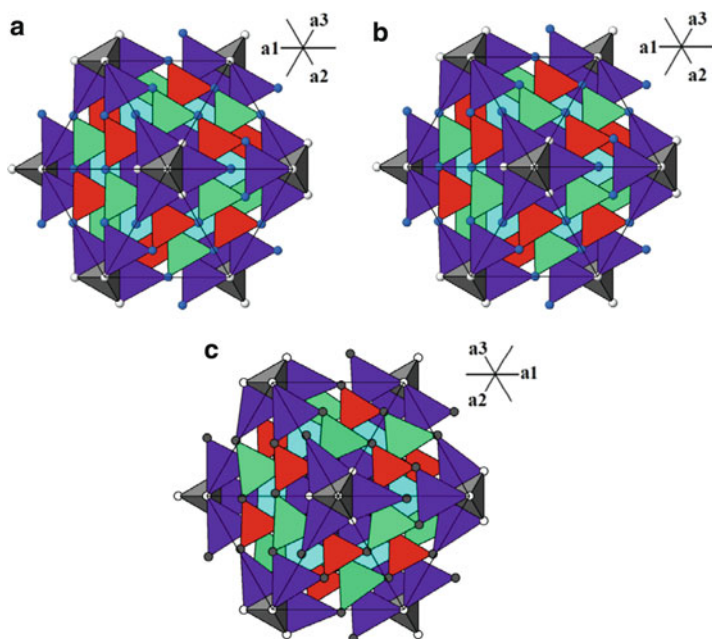
### 3.2.4 Colusite and Germanite

A further detailed search of the database in space group  $P\bar{4}3n$  has revealed the existence of the two minerals, colusite [34],  $\text{Cu}_{26}[\text{V}_2\text{As}_4\text{Sn}_2]\text{S}_{32}$ , and germanite [35],  $\text{Cu}_{26}[\text{Fe}_4\text{Ge}_4]\text{S}_{32}$ . Both are sphalerite-like structures, except that the  $\text{VS}_4$  ( $\text{CuS}_4$ )

tetrahedra at the origins (Fig. 10a, colusite, Fig. 10b, germanite) share their edges rather than corners with the immediately surrounding tetrahedra. However, the predominant contacts involve corner-sharing, as in sphalerite.

We note that the split sites of these two structures are different: (As/Sn) for colusite is in site 6c (Cu(2) in germanite) and (Fe/As) for germanite is in 8e (Cu(2) in colusite). Figure 10c shows the corresponding drawing for a sphalerite-like component of  $\text{Li}_7\text{VN}_4$  involving only the  $\text{V}(1)\text{N}_4$ ,  $\text{V}(2)\text{N}_4$ ,  $\text{Li}(2)\text{N}_4$ ,  $\text{Li}(3)\text{N}_4$  and  $\text{Li}(5)\text{N}_4$  tetrahedra, whereas it is the  $\text{V}(1)\text{N}_4$  tetrahedra at the origins which share edges. The close similarities are evident.

Here we are entering the whole complex realm of mineral chemistry where given mineral structures can contain a variety of different substitutions. According to Spry et al. [34] "... the elements Cu, V, As and S are essential components of colusite, whereas Sn, Sb, Fe and Ge are often present in significant quantities. Cu content can vary somewhat." The ideal, so-called high-tin colusite has the formula  $\text{Cu}_{26}[\text{V}_2\text{As}_4\text{Sn}_2]\text{S}_{32}$ , the As and Sn being disordered in the ratio of 2 to 1 on the 6c site of  $\overline{P43n}$ , and this is the composition whose structure was reported. "Low-tin"



**Fig. 10** (a) The structure of colusite ( $a = 10.621 \text{ \AA}$ ) viewed along [111]. (As/Sn) $\text{S}_4$  tetrahedra – green,  $\text{VS}_4$  tetrahedra – grey,  $\text{Cu}(2)\text{S}_4$  tetrahedra – light blue,  $\text{Cu}(3)\text{S}_4$  tetrahedra – red,  $\text{Cu}(1)\text{S}_4$  tetrahedra – purple. (b) The equivalent structure of germanite ( $a = 10.5862 \text{ \AA}$ ).  $\text{Cu}(2)\text{S}_4$  tetrahedra – green,  $\text{Cu}(1)\text{S}_4$  tetrahedra – grey,  $\text{Cu}(3)\text{S}_4$  tetrahedra – red, (Fe/As) $\text{S}_4$  tetrahedra – light blue,  $\text{Cu}(4)\text{S}_4$  tetrahedra – purple. (c)  $\text{Li}_7\text{VN}_4$  [111] ( $a = 9.606 \text{ \AA}$ ).  $\text{V}(1)\text{N}_4$  tetrahedra – grey,  $\text{V}(2)\text{N}_4$  tetrahedra – red,  $\text{Li}(4)\text{N}_4$  tetrahedra – light blue,  $\text{Li}(2)\text{N}_4$  tetrahedra – green,  $\text{Li}(5)\text{N}_4$  tetrahedra – purple

colusite has the ideal formula  $\text{Cu}_{24}[\text{V}_2\text{As}_6]\text{S}_{32}$ , with two vacancies at the Cu sites. In both cases, all the copper present is in the +1 oxidation state.

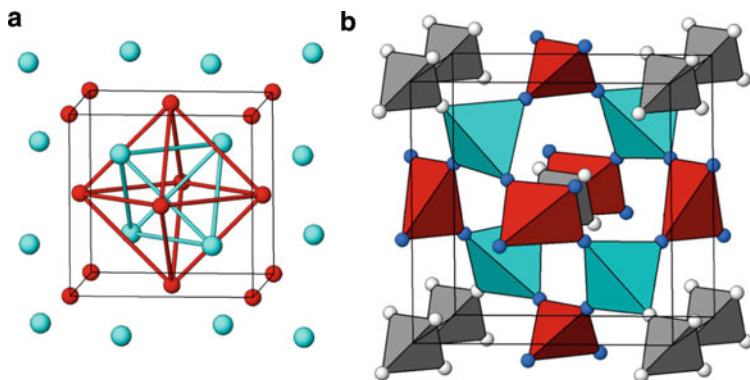
The ideal formula for germanite is  $\text{Cu}_{26}[\text{Fe}_4\text{Ge}_4]\text{S}_{32}$ , the Fe and Ge being disordered on the 8e site of the space group in a 1:1 ratio, but again there is considerable variation in the reported formulae: Tettenhorst and Corbato [35] give the ideal formula as  $[\text{Cu}^{1+}]_{16}[\text{Cu}^{2+}]_{10}[\text{Fe}^{3+}]_4\text{Ge}_4\text{S}_{32}$ ; Spiridinov [36] gives it as  $[\text{Cu}^{1+}]_{20}[\text{Cu}^{2+}]_6[\text{Fe}^{3+}]_2\text{Ge}_6\text{S}_{32}$ . Both reported structures are almost identical with the arrangement of the V(1), V(2), Li(1), Li(2), Li(4), N(1) and N(2) atoms in  $\text{Li}_7\text{VN}_4$ , as the diagrams above clearly show, so we would claim these two structures as genuine substructures of  $\text{Li}_7\text{VN}_4$ : only Li(3) and Li(5) of the full  $\text{Li}_7\text{VN}_4$  structure are missing, so we can describe the  $\text{Li}_7\text{VN}_4$  structure as both “Li-stuffed colusite” and “Li-stuffed germanite”.

In attempting a chemical rationalization of these close relationships, we must first relate the colusite composition,  $\text{V}_2\text{Cu}_{26}(\text{As}_4\text{Sn}_2)\text{S}_{32}$ , to that of the parent  $\text{Li}_{56}\text{V}_8\text{N}_{32}$ . We would have to propose a hypothetical parental analogue  $\text{Li}_{30}\text{Cu}(\text{I})_{26}[\text{V}_2\text{As}_4\text{Sb}_2]\text{P}_{32}$ , substituting 26 Cu(I) atoms for 26 of the 56 Li atoms, and then apply the *EZKC* approach as follows: the 30 Li atoms donate one electron each to convert 30 P atoms to 30  $[\Psi\text{-S}]$  atoms, and the 2 Sb atoms donate 1 electron each to the remaining 2 P atoms, thereby becoming 2  $[\Psi\text{-Sn}]$  and 2  $[\Psi\text{-S}]$ , respectively. The nett overall result is the pseudo-compound  $\Psi\text{-}\{\text{Cu}_{26}[\text{V}_2\text{As}_4\text{Sn}_2]\text{S}_{32}\} + 30 \Psi\text{-He}$ .

In similar fashion, we might try to relate the germanite composition,  $\text{Cu}_{26}[\text{Fe}_4\text{Ge}_4]\text{S}_{32}$ , to the hypothetical parent  $\text{Li}_{30}\text{Cu}_{26}[\text{V}_4\text{As}_4]\text{P}_{32}$ , except that only 6 of these 26 Cu atoms are Cu(I), able to substitute directly for Li(I). If, however, we allow the full substitution, and consider the 20 Cu(II) atoms as 20 Cu(I) atoms plus 20 “free” electrons, these being free to donate to the rest of the structure as required, we can progress. We require 32 electrons to convert the 32 P atoms to 32  $\Psi\text{-S}$ . The V atoms require three electrons each to convert to  $\Psi\text{-Fe}$ , and the As atoms donate one electron each to become  $\Psi\text{-Ge}$ . The nett electron requirement is achieved from the Li atoms and the free electrons. Things look better if we take the Spiridinov ideal formula,  $[\text{Cu}(\text{I})]_{20}[\text{Cu}(\text{II})]_6[\text{Fe}(\text{III})]_2\text{Ge}_6\text{S}_{32}$ . In general terms, however, the variable compositions of complex minerals would seem to make any chemical rationalizations of the structures extremely complicated, and sometimes even impossible.

### 3.2.5 ZnS sphalerite

And while still focussing on these sphalerite-related structures, we now consider the sphalerite structure itself, taking ZnS as the archetype. The structure is shown in Figure 11a: the space group is  $F\bar{4}3m$  (216), a supergroup of  $P\bar{4}3n$ . Figure 11b shows the corresponding tetrahedra of the  $\text{Li}_7\text{VN}_4$  structure. From the  $\text{Li}_7\text{VN}_4$  structure, half of the V(1) $\text{N}_4$  tetrahedra (one such) plus half of the Li(3) $\text{N}_4$  (three such) correspond with the Zn atoms, and half of the Li(4) $\text{N}_4$  tetrahedra (four such) correspond with the S atoms, so the sphalerite structure is clearly a substructure of  $\text{Li}_7\text{VN}_4$ . Once again we are equating single atoms of one phase with the larger tetrahedra of the other to explain the different cell edges, but in this case we have



**Fig. 11** (a) The zinc-blende structure ( $a = 5.903 \text{ \AA}$ ). Zn atoms – red, S atoms – light blue, Zn–Zn bonds – red, S–S bonds – light blue. (b) Partial structure of  $\gamma$ -Li<sub>7</sub>VN<sub>4</sub> showing the ZnS-like arrangement formed by the V(1)N<sub>4</sub> tetrahedra – grey, the Li(3)N<sub>4</sub> tetrahedra – red and the Li(4)N<sub>4</sub> tetrahedra – light blue

the odd situation in which a LiN<sub>4</sub> tetrahedron equates to both a zinc atom on the one hand and a sulphur atom on the other. Now the electron count for the LiN<sub>4</sub> tetrahedron is 31, and the donation of one electron gives a count of 30, equivalent to Zn. Thus, the four Li(4)N<sub>4</sub> tetrahedra, when donating one electron each become equivalent to four Zn atoms. Acceptance of three electrons by the three Li(3)N<sub>4</sub> tetrahedra plus one electron by the V(1)N<sub>4</sub> tetrahedra gives a total count of 34 and 52 electrons respectively, which are those for the elements Se and Te. Recall that ZnSe and ZnTe crystallize in the same space group as ZnS.

Another possible chemical rationalization of the ZnS (sphalerite) substructure exists: we consider as parent compound, Li<sub>56</sub>[P(1)<sub>2</sub>P(2)<sub>6</sub>]N<sub>32</sub>, isostructural with  $\gamma$ -Li<sub>7</sub>VN<sub>4</sub>. The P(1)N<sub>4</sub> tetrahedra have a total of 43 electrons, but if we were to convert these to  $\Psi$ -[P(1)O<sub>4</sub>] with the acceptance of 4 electrons from the Li atoms, we have a total of 47 electrons per tetrahedron, equivalent to  $\Psi$ -Ag. Again, converting the LiN<sub>4</sub> tetrahedra to  $\Psi$ -[LiO<sub>4</sub>] tetrahedra, with 35 electrons, this is equivalent to  $\Psi$ -Br. The resulting  $\Psi$ -[AgBr] is isoelectronic to the zincblende CdSe [37] so that an additional transfer of one electron from  $\Psi$ -[LiO<sub>4</sub>] to  $\Psi$ -[P(1)O<sub>4</sub>], is required to get the  $\Psi$ -[CdSe]. We must also recall that a zincblende phase has been reported for AgI [38].

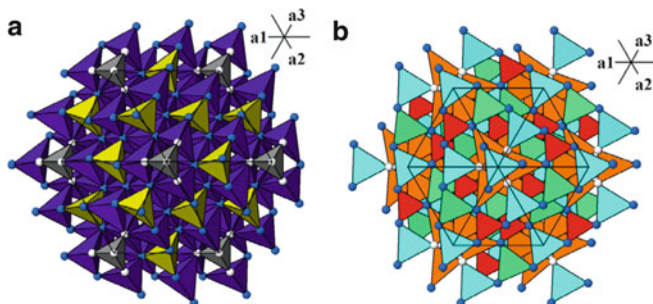
An alternative approach would be to ignore the cell-size differences and simply compare the various tetrahedra. There are two sets of atoms in Li<sub>7</sub>VN<sub>4</sub> (Table 4) Table 4 corresponding to the two types of tetrahedra that were discussed in an earlier paper on the bixbyite structure [4].

We have drawn these two separate situations in the [111] projection (Fig. 12) to better illustrate the two sets of MN<sub>4</sub> tetrahedra, type - A and type - B, as discussed in that bixbyite paper. Each of the drawings shown above represents the zinc blende structure. Set A is simply Set B-stuffed blende-type; Set B is Set A-stuffed blende-type.

It is a matter of choice as to which of these two quite different representations is the more appropriate.

**Table 4** The two sets of like-tetrahedra in the anti-fluorite-type  $\text{Li}_7\text{VN}_4$

Set A	Set B
V(1) 2-fold	V(2) 6-fold
Li(3) 6-fold	Li(1) 12-fold
Li(5) 24-fold	Li(2) 6-fold
N(1) 24-fold	Li(4) 8-fold
N(2) 8-fold	N(1) 24-fold
	N(2) 8-fold



**Fig. 12** (a) Set A of the zinc-blende-type array in  $\text{Li}_7\text{VN}_4$  formed by the V(1) $\text{N}_4$  tetrahedra – grey, the Li(3) $\text{N}_4$  tetrahedra – yellow and the Li(5) $\text{N}_4$  tetrahedra – purple. (b) The set B of the zinc-blende-type array in  $\text{Li}_7\text{VN}_4$  formed by the V(2) $\text{N}_4$  tetrahedra – red, the Li(2) $\text{N}_4$  tetrahedra – green, the Li(4) $\text{N}_4$  tetrahedra – light blue, the Li(1) $\text{N}_4$  tetrahedra – brown

### 3.3 Substructures in the Space Group $\bar{I}43m$

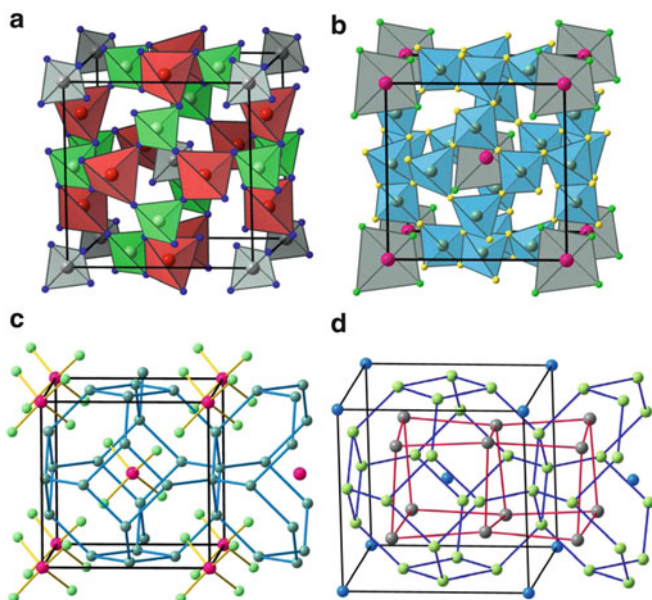
We now explore the space group  $\bar{I}43m$ , one of the four immediate precursor supergroups to  $P\bar{4}3n$ . Inspection of Table 2 can reveal the various equivalences between the lattice sites, and these are summarized as follows:

The  $P\bar{4}3n$  sites are  $2a$ ,  $6b$ ,  $6c$ ,  $6d$ ,  $8e$ ,  $12f$  and  $24i$ , and of these the  $2a$ ,  $6b$  and  $8e$  sites are identical with the corresponding sites in  $\bar{I}43m$ . The  $6c$  and  $6d$  sites of  $P\bar{4}3n$  are equivalent to the  $12d$  sites in  $\bar{I}43m$  while the  $12f$  sites of  $P\bar{4}3n$  are equivalent to the  $12e$  sites of  $\bar{I}43m$ . The general set,  $24i$ , of  $P\bar{4}3n$  has the  $y$  and  $z$  parameters nearly the same in the case of  $\text{Li}_7\text{VN}_4$ , so that there is a close relationship between these sites and the  $24g$  ( $z, x, x$ ) sites of  $\bar{I}43m$ . This sets the stage for comparisons of the  $\text{Li}_7\text{VN}_4$  structure in  $P\bar{4}3n$  with its precursor structures in  $\bar{I}43m$ .

#### 3.3.1 $\text{Al}_6\text{Ca}_4\text{O}_{13}$

First, is a comparison between the structure of  $\text{Al}_6\text{Ca}_4\text{O}_{13}$  [39] in  $\bar{I}43m$  and some elements of  $\text{Li}_7\text{VN}_4$  in  $P\bar{4}3n$  (Fig. 13). The equivalent atom sites for the drawings below are indicated.

Here we have a thoroughly mixed-up situation in which the V(1)N(2) $\text{N}_4$  tetrahedra of  $\text{Li}_7\text{VN}_4$  correspond to the  $\text{OCa}_4$  tetrahedra of  $\text{Al}_6\text{Ca}_4\text{O}_{13}$ , and the 12-fold



**Fig. 13** Comparison of a sub-array in  $\text{Li}_7\text{VN}_4$  ( $P\bar{4}3n$ ,  $a = 9.606 \text{ \AA}$ ) with the structure of  $\text{Ca}_4\text{Al}_6\text{O}_{13}$  ( $I43m$ ,  $a = 8.86 \text{ \AA}$ ). The former is shown in (a), with the  $\text{V}(1)\text{N}_4$  tetrahedra – grey,  $\text{V}(2)\text{N}_4$  tetrahedra – red and  $\text{Li}(2)\text{N}_4$  tetrahedra – green. The latter structure is shown in (b) with  $\text{O}(2)\text{Ca}_4$  tetrahedra – grey,  $\text{AlO}(1)_4$  tetrahedra – blue, Ca atoms – green, O(1) atoms – yellow. (c) The sodalite-type framework in  $\text{Ca}_8[\text{Al}_{12}\text{O}_{24}]\text{O}_2$  is outlined by the Al–Al bonds – blue: Al atoms – dark grey. The  $\text{OCa}_4$  tetrahedra are at the origins: O atoms – red, Ca atoms – green. (d) The same framework formed by the Al atoms in  $\text{Ca}_8[\text{Al}_{12}\text{O}_{24}](\text{WO}_4)_2$ : W atoms – blue, Al atoms – green, Ca atoms – dark grey

tetrahedral set,  $\text{AlO}(1)_4$ , of  $\text{Al}_6\text{Ca}_4\text{O}_{13}$  corresponds with the two 6-fold tetrahedral sets,  $\text{V}(2)\text{N}(1)_4$  and  $\text{Li}(2)\text{N}(1)_4$  of  $\text{Li}_7\text{VN}_4$ . We note immediately that the patterns of Figs. 13a, b (as depicted further in Fig. 13c) are the same as those in Figs. 9a, b: in other words, these patterns conform to the sodalite-type framework, and we rewrite the formula as  $\text{Ca}_8[\text{Al}_{12}\text{O}_{24}]\text{O}_2$  to reflect this fact. The ultimate reason for the formation of the sodalite-like network is that the six Ca atoms provide 12 electrons to the Al atoms, converting them into  $\Psi$ -Si, as occurs in other similar compounds. In this context, the formula should be written as  $(\text{Ca}^{+2})_6[\text{Al}_{12}\text{O}_{24}]^{-12}(\text{CaO})_2$ , equivalent to  $[\Psi\text{-Ar}]_6[\Psi\text{-Si}_{12}\text{O}_{24}](\text{CaO})_2$ .

From a purely crystallographic viewpoint, there is no doubt that the  $\text{Ca}_8[\text{Al}_{12}\text{O}_{24}]\text{O}_2$  structure is a substructure of  $\text{Li}_7\text{VN}_4$ , a fact that can only be rationalized chemically on the basis that, in both compounds, a four-connected, sodalite-like network is obtained. In the case of  $\text{Li}_7\text{VN}_4$ , the skeleton is III-V [ $\Psi$ -BP], whereas in  $\text{Ca}_8[\text{Al}_{12}\text{O}_{24}]\text{O}_2$  the network is IV-IV, formed by  $\Psi$ -Si atoms, both structures being related through the common sodalite-like framework. Indeed, there is a general trend for many structures to form four-connected nets, characteristic of the Group 14 elements, these networks being rationalized by using the EZKC [40].



Further exploration in this space group yielded the structures of several alloys ( $\text{Cu}_5\text{Zn}_8$ ,  $\text{Fe}_3\text{Zn}_{10}$  and  $\text{La}_6\text{Ni}_6\text{P}_{17}$ ) and that of  $\text{U}_2\text{F}_9$  with atom sites quite closely related to their counterparts in  $\text{Li}_7\text{VN}_4$ . But the site correspondences are not sufficiently close, in our view, to claim these as genuine substructures.

### 3.4 Substructures in the Space Group $Pn\bar{3}n$ (222)

There are very few entries in the data base for the space group  $Pn\bar{3}n$ , and of these only two are of relevance here. These are the isostructural compounds  $\text{Nd}_5\text{Mo}_3\text{O}_{16}$  and  $\text{CdY}_4\text{Mo}_3\text{O}_{16}$ . Both are superstructures of fluorite,  $\text{CaF}_2$ , and have the standard  $\text{MX}_2$  composition. This is in contrast to the compound,  $\gamma\text{-Li}_7\text{VN}_4$ , which we have described as an anti-fluorite superstructure  $\text{M}_2\text{X}$ . The comparisons are interesting, and shed new light on the whole issue of substructures. The reported structures have the second origin, which puts this at the  $8c$  site, so we have transformed the coordinates to refer to Origin 1, which then allows a direct comparison with those of  $\gamma\text{-Li}_7\text{VN}_4$ . The equivalent sites are given in [13] (Table 5).

**Table 5** Site-equivalences between space groups  $Pn\bar{3}n$  and  $P\bar{4}3n$

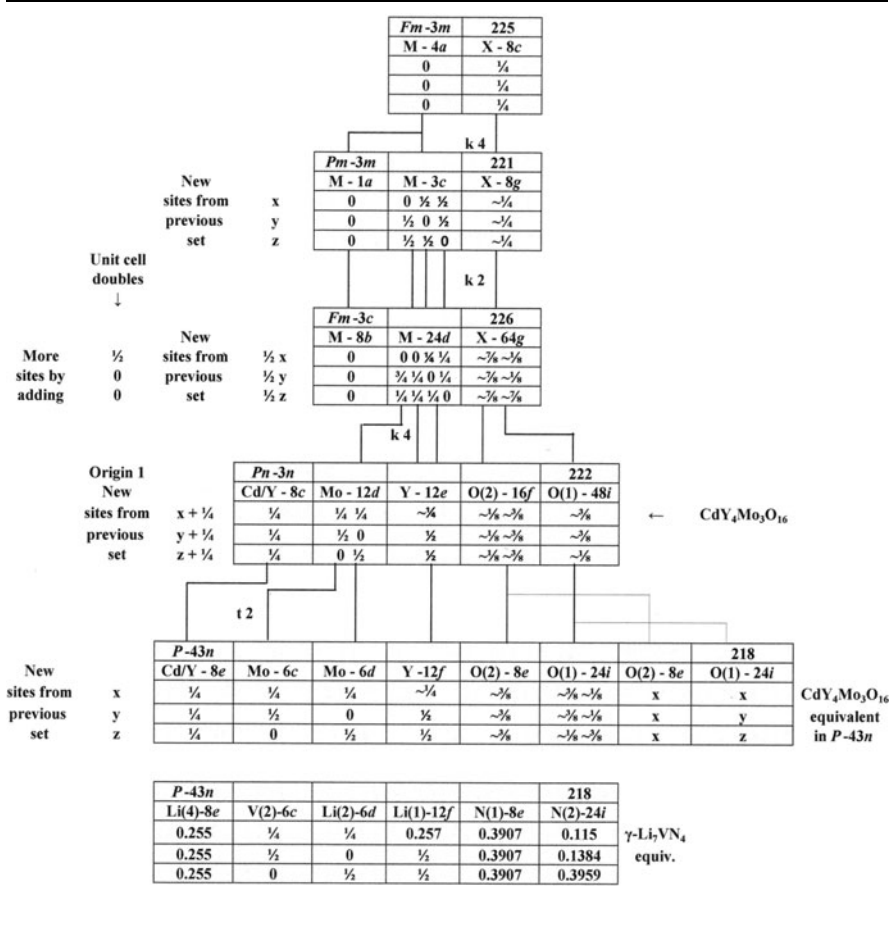
$Pn\bar{3}n$				$P\bar{4}3n$
$8c$	$\rightarrow$	$+\frac{1}{4}, \frac{1}{4}, \frac{1}{4}$	$\rightarrow$	$8e$
$12d$	$\rightarrow$	$+\frac{1}{4}, \frac{1}{4}, \frac{1}{4}$	$\rightarrow$	$6c + 6d$
$12e$	$\rightarrow$	$+\frac{1}{4}, \frac{1}{4}, \frac{1}{4}$	$\rightarrow$	$12f$
$16f$	$\rightarrow$	$+\frac{1}{4}, \frac{1}{4}, \frac{1}{4}$	$\rightarrow$	$8e + 8e$
$48i$	$\rightarrow$	$+\frac{1}{4}, \frac{1}{4}, \frac{1}{4}$	$\rightarrow$	$24i + 24i$

This implies that the equivalent sites in  $P\bar{4}3n$  are those of  $Pn\bar{3}n$  to which are added  $\frac{1}{4}, \frac{1}{4}, \frac{1}{4}$ . We have already identified  $\text{CdY}_4\text{Mo}_3\text{O}_{16}$  as being a fluorite-type superstructure, and if we now construct the Bärnighausen tree (Table 6) relating  $\text{M}_8\text{O}_{16}$  (fluorite) to the  $\text{CdY}_4\text{Mo}_3\text{O}_{16}$  structure in  $Pn\bar{3}n$ , and thence to the  $\text{Li}_7\text{VN}_4$  structure in  $P\bar{4}3n$  an interesting feature emerges: the cation and anion equivalences of the  $\text{Li}_7\text{VN}_4$  substructure are those for a fluorite-related rather than an anti-fluorite-related structure.

#### 3.4.1 $\text{CdY}_4\text{Mo}_3\text{O}_{16}$

In  $\text{CdY}_4\text{Mo}_3\text{O}_{16}$  ( $a = 10.688 \text{ \AA}$ ) in  $Pn\bar{3}n$  with  $Z = 4$  [41], the four Cd atoms and four Y atoms are in  $8c$  at  $(\frac{1}{4}, \frac{1}{4}, \frac{1}{4})$ , with half occupancy for each: the equivalent site in  $\gamma\text{-Li}_7\text{VN}_4$  is Li(4), close to  $(\frac{1}{4}, \frac{1}{4}, \frac{1}{4})$ , and the other equivalents are: Mo in  $12d \equiv \text{V}(2) + \text{Li}(2)$  in  $6c$  and  $6d$  and the remaining Y in  $12e \equiv \text{Li}(1)$  in  $12f$ . O(2), in  $16f$ , and O(1), in  $48i$ , giving a total of 64 O atoms in the  $\text{CdY}_4\text{Mo}_3\text{O}_{16}$  structure, only half of which have their equivalents in the N atoms of  $\text{Li}_7\text{VN}_4$ : these unoccupied sites are shown in Table 6 by fainter links. Missing from the  $\text{Li}_7\text{VN}_4$  structure are the V(1), Li(3) and Li(5) atoms, exactly those of the type-A set discussed above in relating the  $\text{Li}_7\text{VN}_4$  substructure to the sphalerite structure. Thus, both

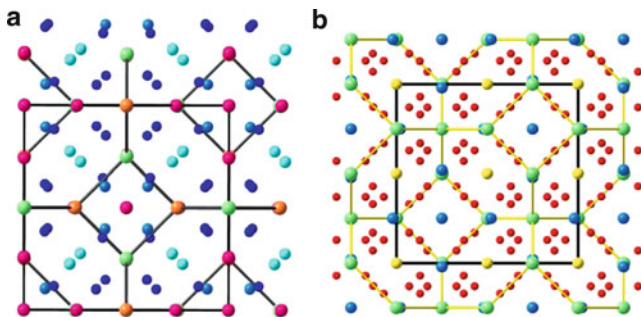
**Table 6** The Bärnighausen Tree relating fluorite to  $CdY_4Mo_3O_{16}$



the anion-deficient  $CdY_4Mo_3O_{16}$ -type structure and its  $Li_7VN_4$  substructure counterpart are of the zinc-blende type, again, a four-connected network!

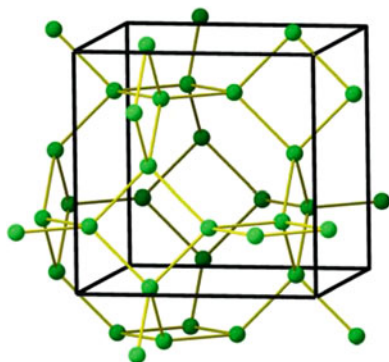
Summing up, we have the V(2), Li(2), Li(4) and Li(1) cations of  $Li_7VN_4$  equating to the cations of  $CdY_4Mo_3O_{16}$ , that is to say the set B cations identified in our earlier discussion of the zinc-blende-type substructures, and half the anions of this latter compound ( $CdY_4Mo_3O_{16}$ ) equating to the N(1) and N(2) atoms of  $Li_7VN_4$ . The 32 missing cations from  $Li_7VN_4$  are V(1), Li(3) and Li(5), the same atoms of the type-A set discussed previously in the context of the zinc-blende-type substructures. Thus, we can formally describe our  $Li_7VN_4$  structure as an anion-deficient  $CdY_4Mo_3O_{16}$  - type structure stuffed with these 32 missing cations: the substructure formula is  $Li_{26}V_6N_{32}$  (see Fig. 14).

It is also remarkable that, in  $CdY_4Mo_3O_{16}$ , the 12 Mo atoms form a sodalite-like cage, as shown in Fig. 15, just like the Li and V atoms do in  $\gamma-Li_7VN_4$  (cf. Fig. 9). The interest is even greater if we take into account that this cage is the result of two



**Fig. 14** (a) The  $\gamma$ - $\text{Li}_7\text{VN}_4$  structure projected on (100). Li(4) atoms – light blue, V(2) + Li(2) – green and brown, respectively, are connected to form the sodalite-like cage, Li(1) – red, N(1) – dark blue, N(2) – blue. Note that the Li(4) atom sites deviate from the ideal positions  $(\frac{1}{4}, \frac{1}{4}, \frac{1}{4})$  corresponding to the yellow atoms in (b). (b) The related structure of  $\text{CdY}_4\text{Mo}_3\text{O}_{12}$ . Cd/Y sites – yellow, Mo sites – green: these are connected to form the sodalite cage: Y atoms – blue, O atoms – red

**Fig. 15** The sodalite-type cage formed by the Mo atoms in both  $\text{CdY}_4\text{Mo}_3\text{O}_{16}$  and  $\text{Nd}_5\text{Mo}_3\text{O}_{12}$



complementary icosahedra like those existing in the A15 structure of the  $\text{Cr}_3\text{Si}$  type. This is consistent with the existence of the A15 structure in several Mo alloys such as  $\text{Mo}_3\text{Zr}$  and  $\text{Mo}_3\text{Ga}$ . It is as if the pair Cd/Y occupying the Si sites in  $\text{Cr}_3\text{Si}$  (the Zr sites in  $\text{Mo}_3\text{Zr}$ ) serves as the catalyst allowing the interconversion of  $\text{Mo}_3(\text{Y}/\text{Cd})$  into  $\Psi$ - $\text{Mo}_3\text{Zr} \leftrightarrow \Psi$ - $\text{Mo}_3\text{In}$  by the mutual transfer of only one electron between Cd and Y.

### 3.5 Substructures in Space Group $F\bar{4}3c$

Many compounds listed in the database have essentially the cubic boracite structure. Boracite itself, as reported in [42], has the formula  $\text{Mg}_3\text{B}_7\text{O}_{13}\text{Cl}$  and is cubic above 538 K. The cell edge is 12.0986 Å with  $Z = 8$  and the space group is  $F\bar{4}3c$ . Table 7 shows how the atom sites of  $F\bar{4}3c$  relate to those of  $P\bar{4}3n$ .

What this means is that the coordinates of atoms in  $\gamma$ - $\text{Li}_7\text{VN}_4$ , with space group  $P\bar{4}3n$ , are to be calculated from those of boracite by adding  $(\frac{1}{4}, \frac{1}{4}, \frac{1}{4})$  to the boracite lattice sites. So we need to compare two drawings, one of the boracite structure itself and that of  $\gamma$ - $\text{Li}_7\text{VN}_4$  in  $P\bar{4}3n$  with the coordinate shifts indicated.

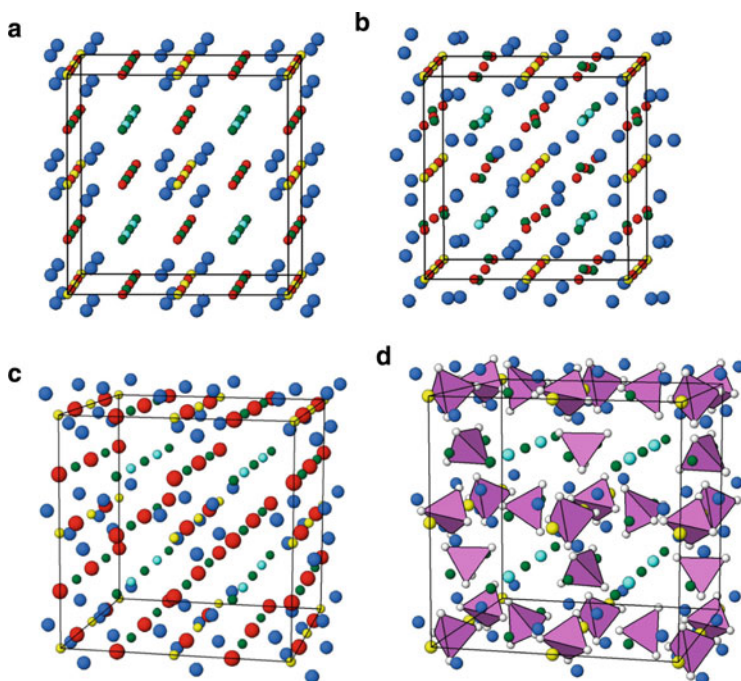
**Table 7** Site equivalences between space groups  $F\bar{4}3c$  and  $P\bar{4}3n$ 

$F\bar{4}3c$	$P\bar{4}3n$
8a	2a + 6b
8b	8e
24c	24i
24d	(6c + 6d + 12f)
32e	(8e + 24i)
48f	(2 × 24i)

### 3.5.1 Nickel Boracite

The drawing for Ni-boracite [43] is shown in Fig. 16a, but without the O(2) atoms in the general site 96h. Figure 16b shows all of the  $\gamma$ -Li<sub>7</sub>VN<sub>4</sub> structure. The topological equivalence of the two is obvious.

So what about the missing O(2) atoms of the boracite drawing? Their function provides a very elegant twist to the story! The B(1) atoms are tetrahedrally



**Fig. 16** (a) The atomic array of nickel boracite  $\text{Ni}_3\text{B}_7\text{O}_{13}\text{I}$  ( $a = 12.016 \text{ \AA}$ ) viewed near the [100] projection, but less the less the O(2) atoms, which are omitted for clarity: O(1) atoms – yellow, I atoms – light blue, Ni atoms – dark green, B(1) atoms – red, B(2) atoms – blue. (b) The equivalent projection of  $\text{Li}_7\text{VN}_4$  ( $a = 9.606 \text{ \AA}$ ): N(1) + N(2) atoms – blue; V(1) Li(3) atoms – yellow, Li(4) atoms – light blue, Li(5) Li(1) atoms – dark green, Li(1) + Li(2) atoms – red. (c) Perspective view near [100] of the  $\text{Ni}_3\text{B}_7\text{O}_{13}\text{I}$  structure. Ni atoms – dark green; I atoms – light blue; O(1) atoms – yellow; B(2) atoms – red, and enlarged for emphasis, O(2) atoms – blue. (d) The  $\text{Ni}_3\text{B}_7\text{O}_{13}\text{I}$  structure: the same projection as (c) but with the B(1)O(2)<sub>4</sub> tetrahedra – pink (not all shown)

coordinated by these O(2) atoms, and all the latter are thus accounted for: if we draw these tetrahedra, it is clear that they can be considered as entities in their own right and responsible for the lattice expansion from  $\sim 9.6$  Å in  $\text{Li}_7\text{VN}_4$  to  $\sim 12$  Å in boracite. Figure 16c shows this very well. And so we have a 1:1 correspondence between the two structures, as seen above, where the 24 B(1)O(2)<sub>4</sub> tetrahedra of the unit cell in boracite correspond to the 24 MN<sub>4</sub> tetrahedra of  $\text{Li}_7\text{VN}_4$  comprising 6V(2)N<sub>4</sub>, 6Li(2)N<sub>4</sub> and 12Li(1)N<sub>4</sub> tetrahedra. We note also that the 32 B(2) atoms of boracite are equivalent to the 32 N atoms of  $\text{Li}_7\text{VN}_4$ , i.e. 24 N(1) and 8 N(2).

## 4 The $\beta$ -Phase of $\text{Li}_7\text{V}^{\text{N}}\text{N}_4$

This structure is also *cubic* [5, 6], but its space group,  $P\bar{a}3$  ( $Z = 8$ ), is different from that of the  $\gamma$ -phase. The lattice sites are given in Table 8.

Moreover, this space group requires the formula to be written as  $\text{Li}_6[\text{LiV}]\text{N}_4$  since one Li atom and the V atom are ordered on two separate eightfold sites. In an earlier publication on “stuffed” anti-bixbyite structures, we applied the *EZKC* [1] by supposing that four of the six Li atoms donate four electrons to the four N atoms, converting them to four ( $\Psi$ -O) (pseudo-oxygen), and that the two remaining Li atoms of this group transfer two electrons to the [LiV] group to create the  $[\text{LiV}]^{-2}$  group, with a total of eight electrons. These can then be formally distributed as  $(\text{Li}^{-3}) \equiv (\Psi\text{-C})$  and  $(\text{V}^{+1}) \equiv (\Psi\text{-Ti})$ , where the symbol  $\text{Li}^{-3}$  implies the acceptance by Li of three electrons to give ( $\Psi$ -C), and the symbol  $\text{V}^{+1}$  implies the donation by V of one electron to give ( $\Psi$ -Ti). The [LiV] group is now isoelectronic with ( $\Psi$ -CTi). The overall loss of six electrons by the six Li atoms outside the square brackets is equivalent to the formation of six isoelectronic ( $\Psi$ -He) atoms; so the nett effect of all these electron transfers is the pseudo-compound,  $\Psi$ -( $\text{He}_6\text{CTiO}_4$ ), a hypothetical “C/Ti-stuffed sesquioxide,  $\text{He}_3\text{O}_2$ ”, or what is essentially a V/Li-stuffed sesquinitride,  $\text{Li}_3\text{N}_2$ .

It is worth noting that alternative distributions of the eight electrons within the square brackets are possible, leading to the following:  $[\text{Li}^{-2}\text{V}^0] \equiv [(\Psi\text{-B})\text{V}]$ ;  $[\text{Li}^{-1}\text{V}^{-1}] \equiv [(\Psi\text{-Be})(\Psi\text{-Cr})]$ ; and  $[\text{Li}^0\text{V}^{-2}] \equiv [\text{Li}(\Psi\text{-Mn})]$ . The corresponding pseudo-compounds would be  $\Psi$ -( $\text{He}_6[\text{BV}]\text{O}_4$ ),  $\Psi$ -( $\text{He}_6[\text{BeCr}]\text{O}_4$ ) and  $\Psi$ -( $\text{He}_6[\text{LiMn}]\text{O}_4$ ), respectively.

Table 9 shows the five possible subgroup pathways by which a doubled unit cell with the space group  $P\bar{a}3$  can be derived from the parent fluorite unit cell with space group  $Fm\bar{3}m$ . Table 10 shows the Bärnighausen Tree for Case 3, which is not quite identical with that first published by Niewa et al. [6].

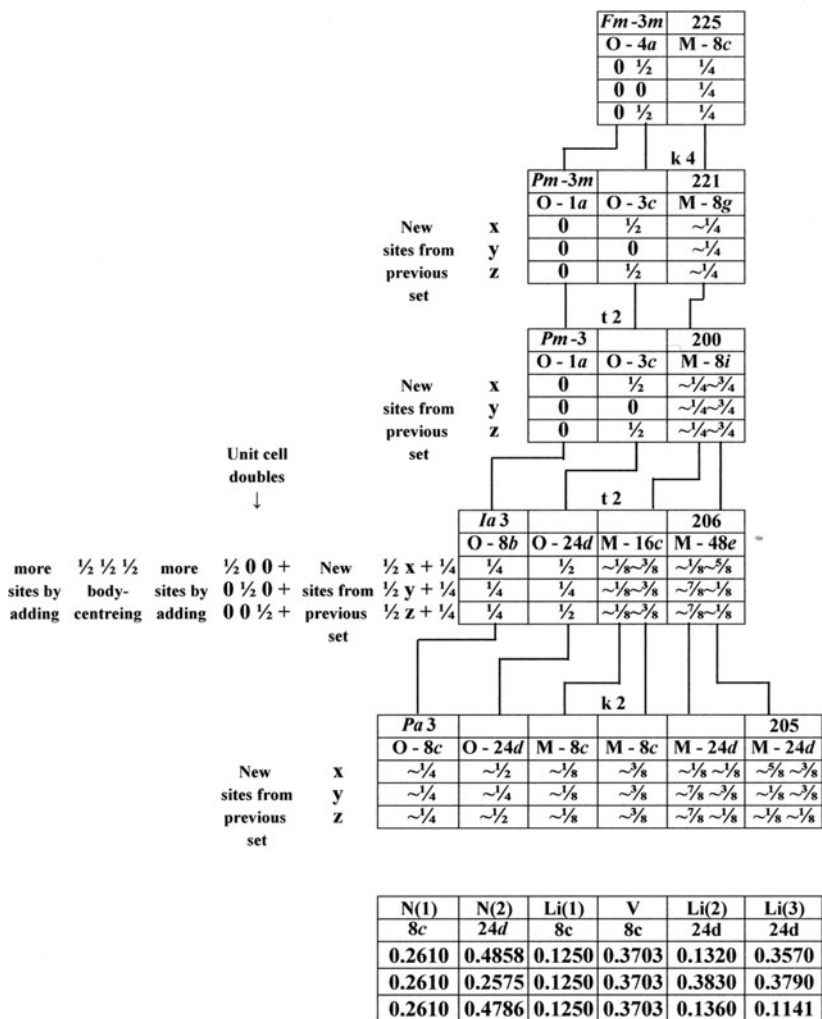
**Table 8** The lattice sites for  $\beta$ - $\text{Li}_7\text{VN}_4$

Atom	Site	$x$	$y$	$z$
V	8c	0.3703	0.3703	0.3703
Li(1)	8c	0.1250	0.1250	0.1250
Li(2)	24d	0.1320	0.3830	0.1360
Li(3)	24d	0.3570	0.3790	0.1141
N(1)	8c	0.2610	0.2610	0.2610
N(2)	24d	0.4858	0.2575	0.4786

**Table 9** Space group pathways from  $Fm\bar{3}m$  to  $Pa\bar{3}$ . Transition from red to black indicates doubling of the unit cell

Case 1	Case 2	Case 3	Case 4	Case 5
$Fm\bar{3}m$	$Fm\bar{3}m$	$Fm\bar{3}m$	$Fm\bar{3}m$	$Fm\bar{3}m$
225	225	225	225	225
$Fm\bar{3}$	$Pm\bar{3}m$	$Pm\bar{3}m$	$Pm\bar{3}m$	$Pm\bar{3}m$
202	221	221	221	221
$Pm\bar{3}$	$Fm\bar{3}c$	$Pm\bar{3}$	$Pm\bar{3}$	$Fm\bar{3}m$
200	226	200	200	225
$Ia\bar{3}$	$Fm\bar{3}$	$Ia\bar{3}$	$Fm\bar{3}$	$Fm\bar{3}$
206	202	206	202	202
$Pa\bar{3}$	$Pa\bar{3}$	$Pa\bar{3}$	$Pa\bar{3}$	$Pa\bar{3}$
205	205	205	205	205

**Table 10** The full Bärnighausen Tree for Case 3 above



From all this, it is clear that there are only two immediate supergroups of  $Pa\bar{3}$ , viz.  $Ia\bar{3}$  and  $Fm\bar{3}$ .

## 4.1 Substructures in the Space Group $Pa\bar{3}$

### 4.1.1 Molecular $N_2$ at 20 K

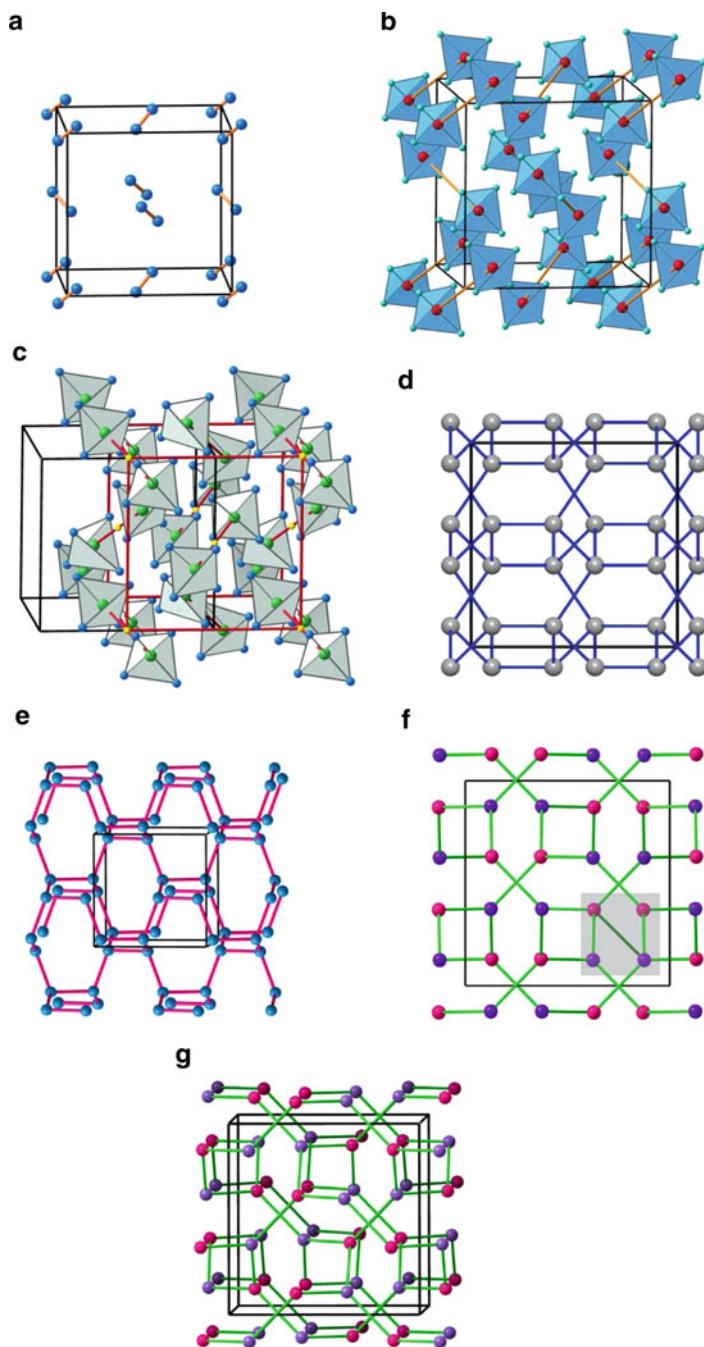
We look first for substructures in the  $Pa\bar{3}$  space group itself. A study of the databases [16, 17] reveals immediately the crystal structure of molecular  $\alpha$ - $N_2$  at 20 K [44]; the N atoms occupy the site  $8c$  of  $Pa\bar{3}$ , with coordinates 0.0530, 0.0530, 0.0530. The comparable component of  $\beta$ - $Li_7VN_4$  is the  $Li(1)N_4$  tetrahedron, thus accounting for the greater cell edge of  $\beta$ - $Li_7VN_4$  compared with that of  $N_2$  ( $a = 5.661 \text{ \AA}$ ). In the  $N_2$  structure, the N–N distance is  $1.04 \text{ \AA}$ , whereas the  $Li(1)$ – $Li(1)$  distance in  $\beta$ - $Li_7VN_4$  is  $4.47 \text{ \AA}$ .

Figure 17a–g illustrates the molecular  $N_2$  story. We note in particular that in Fig. 17b the pairs of  $VN_4$  tetrahedra, linked by brown lines, act like the  $N_2$  molecules in Fig. 17a.

There are two important features arising here, one being that we can consider the V atoms, belonging to Group 15, to be behaving as  $N_2$  molecules, despite being at the centres of  $VN_4$  tetrahedra. Looked at differently, we have the electron count for the  $VN_4$  tetrahedra as 51, corresponding to  $\Psi^{-(51)}Sb$ , also in Group 15. And even more surprising is the following: the eight  $LiN_4$  tetrahedra have a total electron count of 31 electrons each, and we can then allow each to accept two electrons from the remaining Li atoms to form  $\Psi$ - $BN_4$  tetrahedra, with an electron count of 33 each, just the count for As, also belonging to Group 15. Thus, both the  $LiN_4$  and the  $VN_4$  tetrahedra are behaving structurally as  $\Psi$ -As and  $\Psi$ -Sb, respectively. In addition, the complete set of  $V(1)N_4$  and  $Li(1)N_4$  tetrahedra (formed by combining Fig. 17b, c) give rise to the skeleton shown in Fig. 17d. As reported earlier [5], this array resembles the structure of high-pressure  $\gamma$ -Si, drawn in Fig. 17e. This insight led to the novel interpretation of the “stuffed” bixbyite structures reported by Vegas et al. [1] in terms of the *EZKC*. As reported in that paper, the  $\gamma$ -Si(Ge) structure is, in fact, formed by two interpenetrating nets of the high-pressure, high-temperature phase of nitrogen [45] (again, Group 15), in which there are no longer  $N_2$  molecules: instead, the N atoms form a 3D skeleton as shown in Fig. 17e.

A careful comparison of Fig. 17d–f can help to understand the process. Following the 8-N rule, in  $\gamma$ -Si(Ge) (Fig. 17e) each Ge atom forms four similar bonds ( $2.40$ – $2.48 \text{ \AA}$ ). If we assume that each Si atom accepts one electron, the resulting N ( $Si^{-1} = \Psi(P)$ ), where  $\Psi$  means pseudo, must be three-connected, forming thus the 3D structure of nitrogen (Fig. 17e) which results from the splitting of the two equal nets that were forming the  $\gamma$ -Si(Ge) structure.

This can be clearly seen in Fig. 17f which represents the  $[VLi(1)]$  sub-array in  $\beta$ - $Li_7VN_4$  [1]. The network,  $\Psi$ -[BV], as in the III–V compounds, should also be four-connected. However, the four ( $\Psi$ -B)-V distances are unequal ( $3 \times 3.40$ ;  $1 \times 3.91 \text{ \AA}$ ),





indicating that the four-connected network maintains in part the threefold connectivity of the N. This longer contact (3.91 Å) is drawn in the shaded square of Fig. 17f.

Because this is the unique long contact drawn, the reader can appreciate the interweaving of the two N-like networks. What is really surprising is that  $\beta$ -Li<sub>7</sub>VN<sub>4</sub> provides evidence of how two interconnected  $\alpha$ -N<sub>2</sub> nets, when compressed, lead to the formation of the 3D nitrogen [45]. Expressed in other words, the characteristics of both the molecular and the 3D structures of nitrogen can be recognized in the nitride!

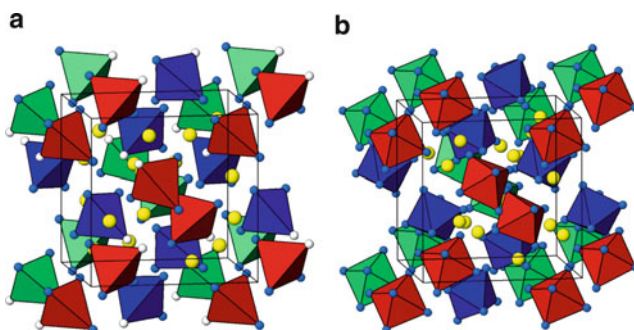
#### 4.1.2 Cu<sub>3</sub>WO<sub>4</sub>

Further searching revealed the compound Cu<sub>3</sub>WO<sub>4</sub> [46] in space group  $P\bar{a}3$ . The data are as follows:

W in 8c at 0.1170, 0.1170, 0.1170: Cu in 24d at 0.4044, 0.2457, 0.1376:

O(1) in 24d at 0.2193, 0.3016, 0.0891: O(2) in 24d at 0.4446, 0.4636, 0.1953.

Comparing these figures with the corresponding data for  $\beta$ -Li<sub>7</sub>VN<sub>4</sub>, it is clear that the W-atom sites correspond with the Li(1) site, and the copper sites are in fair agreement with those for Li(2) – a Cu site at 0.904, 0.254, 0.862 compares with a Li(2) site at 0.885, 0.368, 0.870: there is some significant difference in the y-parameter, but this is not major. The two drawings are shown in Fig. 18a, b, where we compare the WO<sub>6</sub> octahedra of Cu<sub>3</sub>WO<sub>4</sub> with the Li(1)N<sub>4</sub> tetrahedra of  $\beta$ -Li<sub>7</sub>VN<sub>4</sub>. The Li(1)–Li(1) distance in  $\beta$ -Li<sub>7</sub>VN<sub>4</sub> is 4.47Å, and the W–W distance in Cu<sub>3</sub>WO<sub>4</sub> is 3.97Å. Looking at Fig. 18, it is evident that the structure can also be described as a [WO<sub>6</sub>]<sub>2</sub> body-centred cube with an inscribed Cu<sub>6</sub> icosahedron.



**Fig. 18** (a) The structure of  $\beta$ -Li<sub>7</sub>VN<sub>4</sub> ( $a = 9.586$  Å), represented by Li(1)N<sub>4</sub> tetrahedra at three mean levels:  $x = 1$  – red;  $x = 0.5$  – blue;  $x = 0$  – green. Li(2) atoms – yellow. (b) The structure of Cu<sub>3</sub>WO<sub>4</sub> ( $a = 9.797$  Å) represented by WO<sub>6</sub> octahedra at three mean levels:  $x = 1$  – red;  $x = 0.5$  – blue;  $x = 0$  – green. Cu atoms – yellow

**Fig. 17** (a) The fcc-array of N<sub>2</sub> molecules in  $\alpha$ -N<sub>2</sub> at 20 K ( $a = 5.661$  Å). N–N bonds (1.04 Å). (b)  $\beta$ -Li<sub>7</sub>VN<sub>4</sub> ( $a = 9.599$  Å). Pairs of VN<sub>4</sub> tetrahedra – blue, which, when linked, form the same fcc array as the N<sub>2</sub> molecules; V atoms – red. (c) The same array formed by the Li(1)N<sub>4</sub> tetrahedra – grey, but displaced by  $a/2$ : Li(1) atoms – green. Small yellow spheres are drawn at the centre of the Li–Li contacts to help identify the fcc cell. (d) The four-connected network of the HP phase  $\gamma$ -Si. (e) The HT, HP phase of 3D nitrogen. (f) The [Li(1)V] network of  $\beta$ -Li<sub>7</sub>VN<sub>4</sub> showing its similarity with  $\gamma$ -Si(Ge). It also shows the two interconnected nets as drawn in (e): the dark green diagonal link drawn in the grey square is the V–Li contact. (g) Perspective view of the same array as that in (f) to show the two N-subnets

## 4.2 Substructures in the Space Group $Ia\bar{3}$

The site equivalences are given in Table 11 below.

**Table 11** Site equivalences between space groups  $Pa\bar{3}$  and  $Ia\bar{3}$

$Pa\bar{3}$ ( <i>a b c</i> : <i>x, y, z</i> )	$Ia\bar{3}$ ( <i>a b c</i> : <i>x, y, z</i> )	$Pa\bar{3}$ ( $-b a c$ : $\frac{1}{4} - y, x - \frac{1}{4}, z + \frac{1}{4}$ )	$Ia\bar{3}$ ( <i>a b c</i> : <i>x, y, z</i> )
$4a + 4b$	$8a$	$8c$	$8a$
$8c$	$8b$	$4a + 4b$	$8b$
$2 \times 8c$	$16c$	$2 \times 8c$	$16c$
$24d$	$24d$	$24d$	$24d$
$2 \times 24d$	$48e$	$2 \times 24d$	$48e$

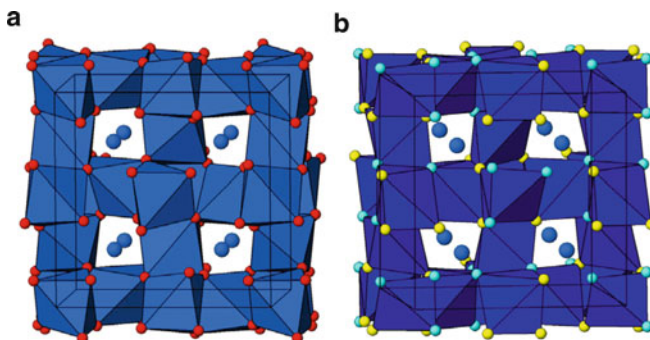
### 4.2.1 Anti-Bixbyite-Type Structure

In the light of what we have already discussed in the earlier paper mentioned above [1], namely, that  $\beta$ -Li<sub>7</sub>VN<sub>4</sub> is a “stuffed” anti-bixbyite structure, it is immediately obvious that the anti-bixbyite structure in space group  $Ia\bar{3}$ , typified by such compounds as Mg<sub>3</sub>N<sub>2</sub>, Ca<sub>3</sub>N<sub>2</sub>, Zn<sub>3</sub>N<sub>2</sub>, Mg<sub>3</sub>P<sub>2</sub>, Be<sub>3</sub>N<sub>2</sub> [47], is also a substructure of  $\beta$ -Li<sub>7</sub>VN<sub>4</sub>. The equivalent sites are collected in Table 12.

**Table 12** Equivalent sites for Mg<sub>3</sub>N<sub>2</sub> and  $\beta$ -Li<sub>7</sub>VN<sub>4</sub>

Mg <sub>3</sub> N <sub>2</sub>					$\beta$ -Li <sub>7</sub> VN <sub>4</sub>				
Atom	Site	<i>x</i>	<i>y</i>	<i>z</i>	Atom	Site	<i>x</i>	<i>y</i>	<i>z</i>
Mg	48 <i>e</i>	0.389	0.152	0.382	Li(2)	24 <i>d</i>	0.380	0.104	0.313
		0.111	0.348	0.118	Li(3)	24 <i>d</i>	0.130	0.385	0.132
N(2)	8 <i>b</i>	0.250	0.250	0.250	N(1)	8 <i>c</i>	0.261	0.261	0.261
N(1)	24 <i>d</i>	0.500	0.250	0.522	N(2)	24 <i>d</i>	0.485	0.260	0.479

Drawings (Fig. 19a, b) of the nitrogen-centred N(1)Mg<sub>6</sub> octahedra for Mg<sub>3</sub>N<sub>2</sub>, together with the N(2)Li(2)<sub>6</sub> and N(2)Li(3)<sub>6</sub> octahedra of  $\beta$ -Li<sub>7</sub>VN<sub>4</sub>, show the virtually identical structures.



**Fig. 19** (a) The structure of the anti-bixbyite-type Mg<sub>3</sub>N<sub>2</sub> ( $a = 9.972 \text{ \AA}$ ): N(1)Mg<sub>6</sub> octahedra – blue, N(2) atoms – blue, Mg atoms – red. (b)  $\beta$ -Li<sub>7</sub>VN<sub>4</sub> ( $a = 9.6064 \text{ \AA}$ ): N(2)Li(2)<sub>6</sub> and N(2)Li(3)<sub>6</sub> octahedra – blue, N(1) atoms – blue, Li(2) atoms – yellow, Li(3) atoms – light blue

The  $\text{Mg}_3\text{N}_2$  substructure in  $\beta\text{-Li}_7\text{VN}_4$ , written as  $\text{Li}_6[\text{LiV}]\text{N}_4$ , involves only the  $\text{Li}_6\text{N}_4$  components; the two eightfold sites occupied by  $[\text{LiV}]$  are absent, and the sites of these in the  $\beta\text{-Li}_7\text{VN}_4$  structure correspond with those of the cation vacancies in the  $16c$  sites of the  $Ia\bar{3}$  space group, as we have already discussed in an earlier paper [1]. If we were to assume the transfer of the six valence electrons of the  $[\text{LiV}]$  group, one to each of the remaining six Li atoms, these would then become  $\Psi\text{-Be}$ , leaving  $[\Psi\text{-HeKr}]$  as the stuffing in the pseudo-compound  $\Psi\text{-Be}_3\text{N}_2$ , with the anti-bixbyite structure, just like in  $\alpha\text{-Be}_3\text{N}_2$  itself [47].

Moreover, as also discussed in that earlier paper, this  $16c$  site is the site of the Si atoms in the high-pressure  $\beta\text{-Si}$  phase; so this  $\beta\text{-Si}$  structure is yet another substructure of  $\beta\text{-Li}_7\text{VN}_4$ , and we have already discussed in some detail why this should be so.

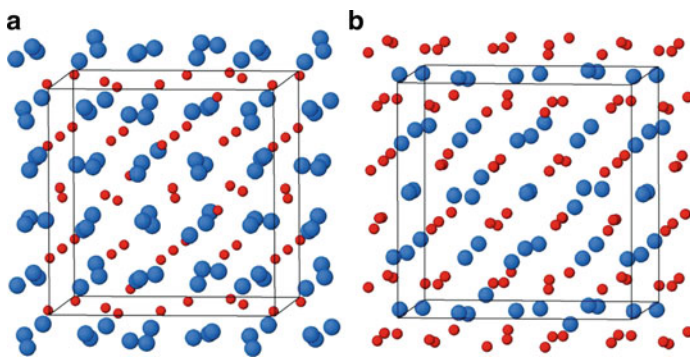
#### 4.2.2 The Rare-Earth C-Type Structure

The database for this space group also lists a large number of oxides with the bixbyite-type structure, typified by the C-type rare-earth oxides, e.g.  $\text{Y}_2\text{O}_3$ . The setting chosen by Paton and Maslen [48], with Y in site  $8b$  at 0.25, 0.25, 0.25, as opposed to the original Geller setting of Mn in site  $8a$  (0, 0, 0) in his determination of the bixbyite structure [49], allows a *direct* comparison between the occupied sites in C-type  $\text{Y}_2\text{O}_3$  (SG  $Ia\bar{3}$ ) and those of  $\beta\text{-Li}_7\text{VN}_4$  in space group  $Pa\bar{3}$  (see Table 12). This comparison is shown in Table 13 and Fig. 20a, b to demonstrate in a simple way the *structure/anti-structure* relationship.

**Table 13** Corresponding atom sites in  $\text{Y}_2\text{O}_3$  and  $\beta\text{-Li}_7\text{VN}_4$

$\text{Y}_2\text{O}_3$ in $Ia\bar{3}$			$\beta\text{-Li}_7\text{VN}_4$ in $Pa\bar{3}$		
Y(1)	8e	0.25, 0.25, 0.25	N(1)	8c	0.2609, 0.2609, 0.2609
Y(2)	24d	0.50, 0.25, 0.533	N(2)	24d	0.4850, 0.2600, 0.4790
O	48e	0.111, 0.346, 0.122	Li(2)	24d	0.1300, 0.3850, 0.1320
		0.389, 0.154, 0.378	Li(3)	24d	0.3800, 0.1040, 0.3630

These data simply demonstrate the *structure/anti-structure* relationship. Inspection of Fig. 20a, b seems to indicate that the Y sites, red in Fig. 20a, match the Li(2) and Li(3)



**Fig. 20** (a) The  $\text{Y}_2\text{O}_3$  structure viewed near  $[100]$ . Y atoms – red, O atoms – blue. (b) The anti-bixbyite structure formed by the Li(2), Li(3) and N atoms of  $\beta\text{-Li}_7\text{VN}_4$  ( $a = 9.606 \text{ \AA}$ ). N atoms – red, Li(2) and Li(3) atoms – blue

sites (blue in Fig. 20b). This makes sense because if we take the tetrahedron  $^{31}[\text{LiN}_4] = \Psi\text{-}^{31}\text{Ga}$ , we obtain a pseudo-atom of the Group 13 (recall the bixbyite-type structure of  $\text{In}_2\text{O}_3$ ). Similarly, if we replace Li by Na, we get  $^{39}[\text{NaN}_4] = \Psi\text{-}^{39}\text{Y}$ .

### 4.3 Substructures in Space Group $Fm\bar{3}$

Table 14 shows the Bärnighausen Tree for Case 4 above. As can be seen, there are two branches, *only one of which leads to the lattice sites of  $\beta\text{-Li}_7\text{VN}_4$  in space group  $Pa\bar{3}$ .*

However, a search of the database in space group  $Fm\bar{3}$  reveals that for all the structures reported, the sites  $4a$  and  $4b$  are occupied, implying the complete absence of substructures of  $\beta\text{-Li}_7\text{VN}_4$  in this space group.

## 5 The Alpha Phase of $\text{Li}_7\text{V}^{\text{V}}\text{N}_4$

This polymorph, first identified by Niewa et al. [6], is tetragonal ( $a = 6.757$ ,  $c = 4.882$  Å,  $V = 222.92$  Å<sup>3</sup>, S.G.  $P4_2/nmc$ ), and these same authors derived the “Bärnighausen Tree” relating its space group to that of the anti-fluorite-type parent,  $\text{Li}_2\text{O}$ . We show this relationship again in Table 15, although presented somewhat differently.

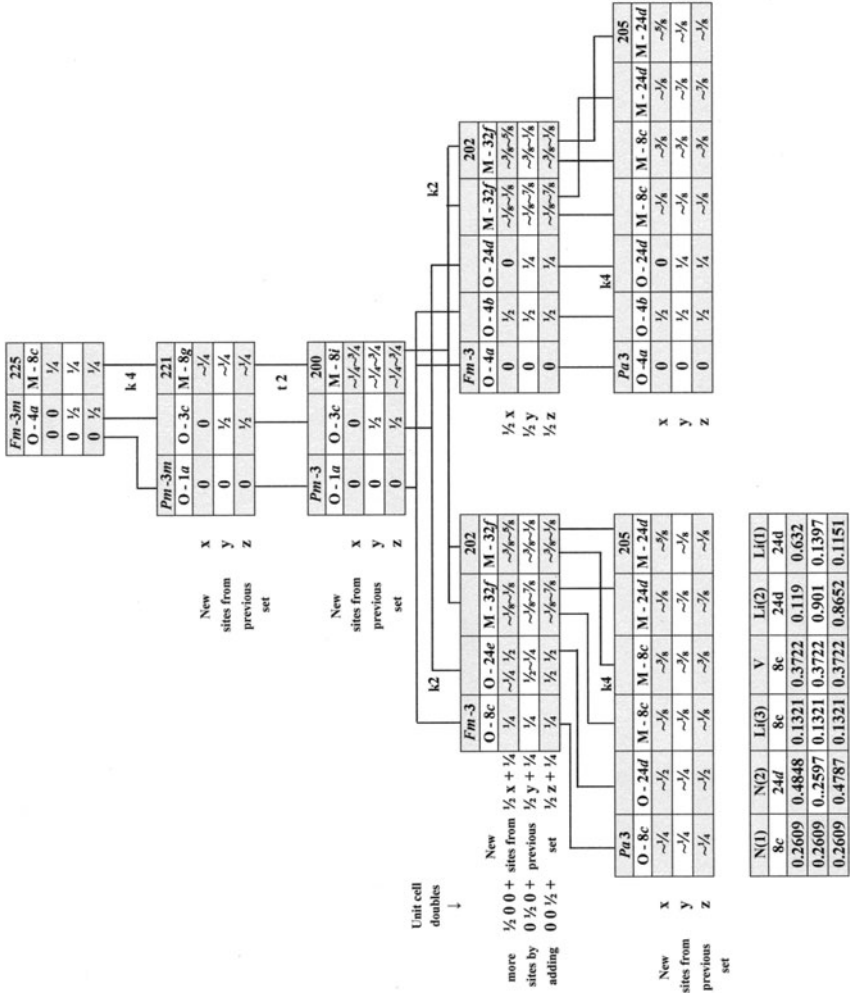
### 5.1 $\text{Li}_6\text{MoN}_4$ , $\text{Li}_6\text{WN}_4$ , $\text{Li}_6\text{ZnO}_4$ and $\text{Li}_6\text{CoO}_4$

Other very similar compounds to  $\alpha\text{-Li}_7\text{VN}_4$  have been reported in the same space group. These are  $\text{Li}_6\text{MoN}_4$  [50] with  $a = 6.673$ ,  $c = 4.925$  Å,  $V = 219.3$  Å<sup>3</sup> and  $\text{Li}_6\text{WN}_4$  [51] of very similar dimensions: clearly, these compounds are Li-deficient, anti-fluorite-type superstructures. We note, however, that  $\text{Li}_7\text{NbN}_4$  and  $\text{Li}_6\text{MoN}_4$  are isoelectronic, as are  $\text{Li}_7\text{TaN}_4$  and  $\text{Li}_6\text{WN}_4$ . Moreover, early work by Juza et al. [52] suggested the probable existence of the compound  $\text{Li}_6\text{CrN}_4$ , which would be isoelectronic with  $\text{Li}_7\text{VN}_4$ .

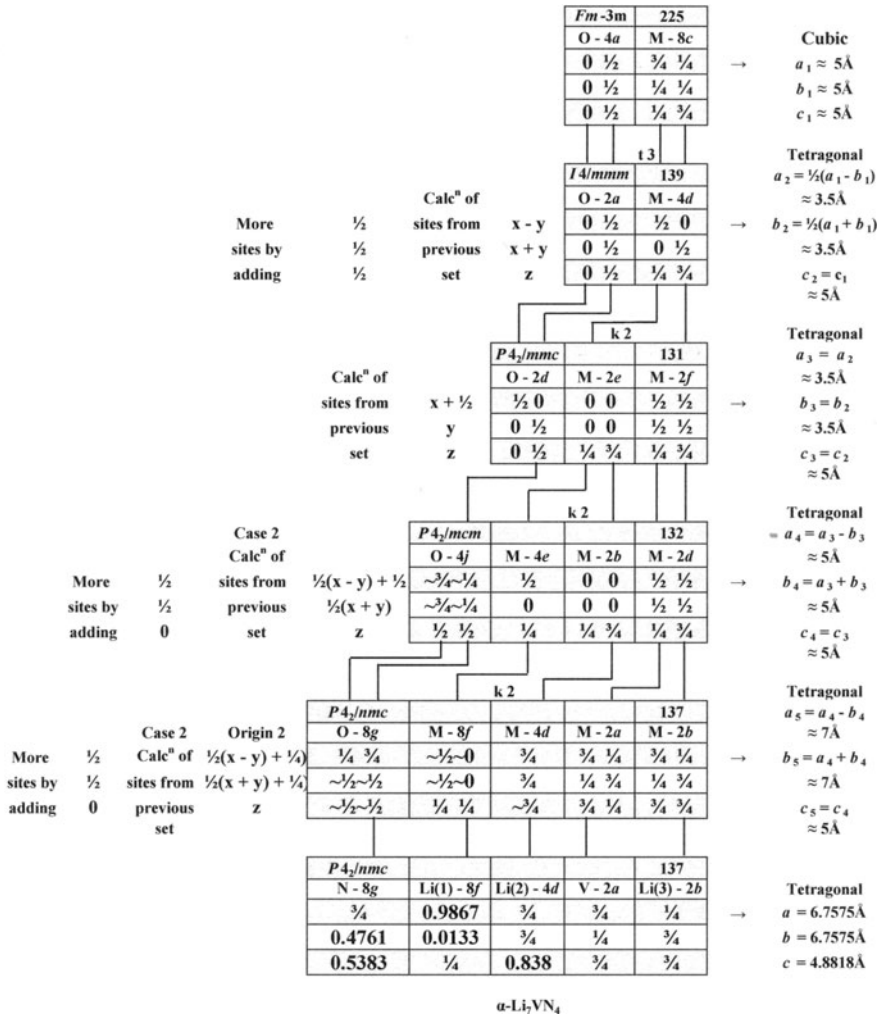
$\text{Li}_7\text{VN}_4$  is then simply a Li-stuffed  $\text{Li}_6\text{CrN}_4$  structure. In terms of the *EZKC*, one Li atom donates one electron to V to give  $\Psi\text{-Cr}$ , resulting in the compound  $\text{Li}_6(\Psi\text{-Cr})\text{N}_4$ . In the same way, if we take our parent compound as  $\text{Li}_7\text{NbN}_4$  and have one Li atom donate an electron to the Nb atom, the result is a skeleton of the type  $\Psi\text{-}[\text{Li}_6\text{MoN}_4]$ . Table 16 lists the atom sites of  $\alpha\text{-Li}_7\text{VN}_4$  and  $\text{Li}_6\text{MoN}_4$ , and Fig. 21a, b shows their structures near the [001] projection.

There are also oxide analogues of these nitrides,  $\text{Li}_6\text{ZnO}_4$  and  $\text{Li}_6\text{CoO}_4$ , first studied by Hoppe et al. [53, 54].

**Table 14** The Bärmighausen Tree for Case 4 above

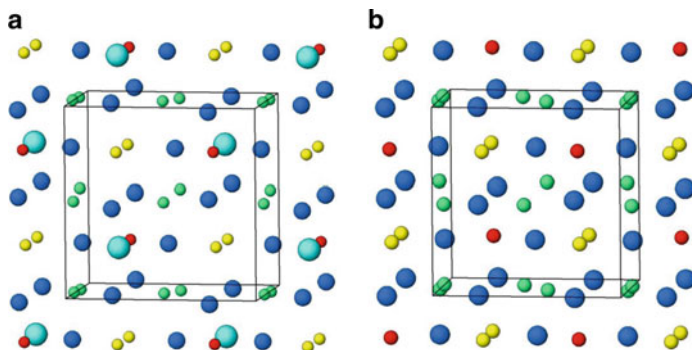


**Table 15** The Bärnighausen Tree relating space groups  $Fm\bar{3}m$  and  $P4_2/nmc$

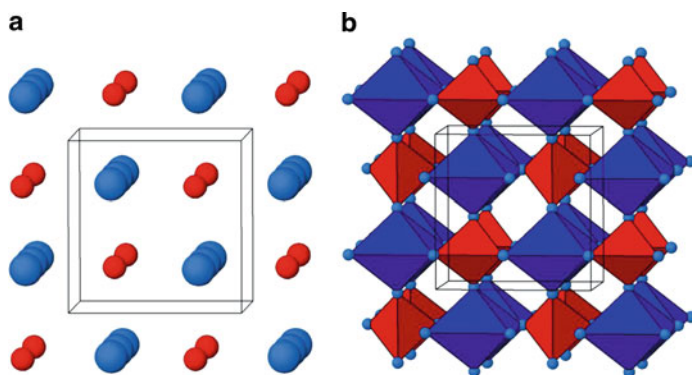


**Table 16** Comparison of sites occupancies in the related structures  $\alpha\text{-Li}_7\text{VN}_4$  and  $\text{Li}_6\text{MoN}_4$  as represented in Fig. 21

$\alpha\text{-Li}_7\text{VN}_4$ $P4_2/nmc$	Wyckoff site	x	y	z	$\text{Li}_6\text{MoN}_4$ $P4_2/nmc$	Wyckoff site	x	y	z
V-red	2a	$\frac{3}{4}$	$\frac{1}{4}$	$\frac{3}{4}$	Mo	2a	$\frac{3}{4}$	$\frac{1}{4}$	$\frac{3}{4}$
Li(1) – grey	8f	0.9867	0.0133	$\frac{1}{4}$	Li(1)	8f	-0.0368	0.0368	$\frac{1}{4}$
Li(2) – green	4d	$\frac{3}{4}$	$\frac{3}{4}$	0.838	Li(2)	4d	$\frac{3}{4}$	$\frac{3}{4}$	0.8358
Li(3) – violet	2b	$\frac{1}{4}$	$\frac{3}{4}$	$\frac{1}{4}$	Li(3)	Missing	Missing		
N-blue	8g	$\frac{3}{4}$	0.4761	0.5383	N	8g	$\frac{3}{4}$	0.4761	0.5383



**Fig. 21** (a) The  $\alpha$ - $\text{Li}_7\text{VN}_4$  structure viewed near [001]. V atoms – red, Li(1) atoms – green, Li(2) atoms – yellow, Li(3) atoms – light blue, large to indicate that these are missing in the analogue structure of  $\text{Li}_6\text{MoN}_4$ , N atoms – blue. (b) The  $\text{Li}_6\text{MoN}_4$  structure. Mo atoms – red, Li(1) atoms – green, Li(2) atoms – yellow, N atoms – blue. Li(3) atoms are missing



**Fig. 22** (a) Tetragonal zirconia: Zr atoms – red, O atoms – blue. (b)  $\alpha$ - $\text{Li}_7\text{VN}_4$ :  $\text{Li}(2)\text{N}_4$  tetrahedra – blue,  $\text{VN}_4$  tetrahedra – red

## 5.2 Tetragonal Zirconia

Further search for substructures in this same space group yielded the well-known tetragonal zirconia structure [55]. In this structure, the Zr atoms are in site  $2b$  and the O atoms in site  $4d$ , corresponding to the sites of Li(2) and V, respectively, in  $\alpha$ - $\text{Li}_7\text{VN}_4$ . However, there is almost a factor of four between the volumes of  $\alpha$ - $\text{Li}_7\text{VN}_4$  and tetragonal zirconia; so once again we have a correspondence between the two Zr atoms and the four O atoms of the zirconia structure [55], on one hand, and the two  $\text{VN}_4$  tetrahedra and the four  $\text{Li}(2)\text{N}_4$  of  $\alpha$ - $\text{Li}_7\text{VN}_4$ , on the other hand. This is shown in Fig. 22a, b.

If we consider the Nb analogue of  $\alpha$ - $\text{Li}_7\text{VN}_4$ , viz.  $\text{Li}_7\text{NbN}_4$ , 3 Li atoms can donate an electron to 3 N atoms, converting these to 3  $\Psi$ -O atoms, while the Nb atom can donate an electron to the remaining N atom, giving a total of 4  $\Psi$ -O atoms and a single  $\Psi$ -Zr atom: in other words, the pseudo-compound Li-stuffed  $\Psi$ - $[\text{ZrO}_2]$ .

## 6 Conclusions

We set out to exploit the new data contained in [13] to search for possible substructures within the three reported modifications of the compound  $\text{Li}_7\text{VN}_4$ , and this we have done. We have also attempted a chemical rationalization for these substructures. It now seems obvious that all these interrelationships are implicit in the parent fluorite-type (or anti-fluorite-type) structures.

If we return to the question posed early in this discussion as to “What is a crystal structure”, we now take the view, as quoted earlier, “from the purely crystallographic perspective, a structure is simply a set of occupied sites pertaining to the underlying symmetry of a particular space group, **regardless of the chemical nature of the occupancy**”.

However, the structural relationships, we have described in this work, clearly indicate that these are not merely a geometrical result, but they have chemical sense as revealed by the Zintl–Klemm concept. In this regard, the maintenance of the pseudo-structures of nitrogen, described in Sects. 3.1.1 and 4.1.1, is paradigmatic.

On the other hand, what prompted this investigation was the recent publication of International Tables of Crystallography, Vol. A1 [13], without which it would not have been possible for us to proceed. The very detailed information relating to groups and subgroups contained therein is probably not common knowledge, and accordingly, we express our admiration and thanks to its editors and contributors.

**Acknowledgement** D.J.M.B and R.L.M put on record their immense gratitude to their respective daughters, Hilary and Lisa, for their help in this work.

## References

1. Vegas A, Martin RL, Bevan DJM (2009) Compounds with a “stuffed” anti-bixbyite-type structure, analysed in terms of the Zintl–Klemm and coordination-defect concepts. *Acta Crystallogr B* 65:11–21
2. Santamaría-Pérez D, Vegas A (2003) The Zintl–Klemm concept applied to cations in oxides. I. The structures of ternary aluminates. *Acta Crystallogr B* 59:305–323
3. Santamaría-Pérez D, Vegas A, Liebau F (2005) The Zintl–Klemm concept applied to cations in oxides. II. The structures of silicates. *Struct Bond* 118:121–127
4. Bevan DJM, Martin RL (2008) The role of the coordination defect: a new structural description of four fluorite-related sesquioxide minerals, bixbyite ( $\text{Mn}_2\text{O}_3$ ), braunite ( $\text{Mn}_7\text{SiO}_{12}$ ), braunite II ( $\text{CaMn}_{14}\text{SiO}_{24}$ ), parwelite ( $\text{Mn}_{10}\text{Sb}_2\text{As}_2\text{Si}_2\text{O}_{24}$ ), and their structural relationships. *J Solid State Chem* 181:2250–2259
5. Niewa R, Zherebtsov D, Leoni S (2003)  $\text{Li}_3(\text{ScN}_2)$ : the first nitridoscanadate(III) – tetrahedral Sc coordination and unusual  $\text{MX}_2$  framework. *Chem Eur J* 9:4255–4259
6. Niewa R, Zherebtsov D, Hu Z (2003) Polymorphism of heptalithium nitridovanadate(V)  $\text{Li}_7[\text{VN}_4]$ . *Inorg Chem* 42:2538–2544
7. Juza R, Anschuetz E, Puff H (1959) Die Struktur von  $\text{Li}_7\text{VN}_4$  und  $\text{Li}_7\text{MnN}_4$ . *Angew Chem* 71:161
8. Juza R, Gieren W, Haug J (1959) Herstellung und Eigenschaften ternärer Nitride von Vanadium, Niob und Tantal der Zusammensetzung  $\text{Li}_7\text{MeN}_4$ . *Z Anorg Allg Chem* 300:61–71



9. Vennos D, DiSalvo F (1992) Structure of lithium niobium nitride. *Acta Crystallogr C* 48:610–612
10. Wachsmann Ch, Jacobs HJ (1992) Darstellung und Struktur des Lithiumnitridotantalats(V)  $\text{Li}_7\text{TaN}_4$ . *J Alloys Compd* 190:113–116
11. Schnick W, Luecke J (1990) Synthesis and crystal structure of lithium phosphorus nitride  $\text{Li}_7\text{PN}_4$ : the first compound containing isolated  $\text{PN}_4$ -tetrahedra. *J Solid State Chem* 87:101–106
12. Bärmighausen H (1980) Group–subgroup relations between space groups. *MATCH Commun Math Chem* 9:139–175
13. Wondratschek H, Müller U (eds) (2008) *International tables for crystallography A1*. Kluwer, Dordrecht
14. Hyde BG, Andersson S (1989) *Inorganic crystal structures*. Wiley, New York
15. O’Keeffe M, Hyde BG (1996) *Crystal structures*. Mineralogical Society of America, Washington
16. Cromer DT, Mills RL, Schiferl D, Schwalbe LA (1981) The structure of  $\text{N}_2$  at 49 kbar and 299 K. *Acta Crystallogr B* 37:8–11
17. ICSD Inorganic Crystal Structure Database (2010) Fachinformationszentrum, Karlsruhe (Germany). www version by P. Hewat, ILL Grenoble (France)
18. Villars P, Cenzual K (2010) *Pearson’s crystal data: crystal structure database for inorganic compounds*. ASM International® Materials Park, OH, USA
19. Muller O, Roy R (1971) Synthesis and crystal chemistry of some new complex palladium oxides. *Adv Chem Ser* 98:28–38
20. Muller O, Roy R (1965) Formation and stability of the platinum and rhodium oxides at high oxygen pressures and the structures of  $\text{Pt}_3\text{O}_4$ ,  $\beta\text{-PtO}_2$  and  $\text{RhO}_2$ . *J Less Common Met* 16:129–146
21. Haegg G, Schoenberg N (1954) “ $\beta$ -Tungsten” as a tungsten oxide. *Acta Crystallogr* 7:351–352
22. Kanamatsu K (1986) Stability of the crystal structure of  $(\text{Fe},\text{V})_3\text{M}$  and  $(\text{Fe},\text{Ni})\text{M}$  ( $\text{M} = \text{Si}, \text{Ge}, \text{Sn}$ ) and its analysis based on rigid band model. *Trans Jpn Inst Met* 27:225–232
23. Masse R, Tordjman I, Durif A (1976) Affinement de la structure cristalline du monophosphate d’argent  $\text{Ag}_3\text{PO}_4$ . Existence d’une forme haute temperature. *Z Kristallogr* 144:76–81
24. Helmholtz L (1936) The crystal structure of silver phosphate. *J Chem Phys* 4:316–322
25. Newsam JM, Cheetham AK, Tofield BC (1980) Structural studies of the high-temperature modifications of sodium and silver orthophosphates, II- $\text{Na}_3\text{PO}_4$  and II- $\text{Ag}_3\text{PO}_4$ , and of the low-temperature form I- $\text{Ag}_3\text{PO}_4$ . *Solid State Ionics* 1:377–393
26. Beister HJ, Syassen K, Klein J (1990) Phase transition in  $\text{Na}_3\text{As}$  under pressure. *Z Naturforsch B* 45:1388–1392
27. Palazzi M, Rémy F (1971) Polymorphism of anhydrous trisodium arsenate and phosphate  $\text{Na}_3\text{AsO}_4$  and  $\text{Na}_3\text{PO}_4$ -radiocrystallographic study. *Bull Soc Chim Fr*:2795–2795
28. Pley M, Wickleder MS (2005) Two crystalline modifications of  $\text{RuO}_4$ . *J Solid State Chem* 178:3206–3209
29. Burbank J (1974) X-ray study of an osmium oxyfluoride of unknown composition. *J Appl Crystallogr* 7:41–44
30. Brenchley ME, Weller MT (1994) Synthesis and structures of  $\text{M}_8(\text{AlSiO}_4)_6(\text{XO}_4)_2$ ,  $\text{M} = \text{Na}, \text{Li}, \text{K}$ ;  $\text{X} = \text{Cl}, \text{Mn}$  sodalites. *Zeolites* 14:682–686
31. Antao SM, Hassan I, Parise JB (2003) The structure of danalite at high temperature obtained from synchrotron radiation and Rietveld refinements. *Can Mineral* 41:1413–1422
32. Smith-Verdier P, García-Blanco S (1980) Redetermination of the crystal structure of anhydrous zinc metaborate  $(\text{Zn}_4\text{O})(\text{BO}_2)_6$ . *Z Kristallogr* 151:175–177
33. Harrison WTA, Gier TE, Stucky GD (1994) Two lithium chloroberyllo (phosphate/arsenate) sodalites  $\text{Li}_4\text{Cl}(\text{BePO}_4)_3$  and  $\text{Li}_4\text{Cl}(\text{BeAsO}_4)_3$ . *Acta Crystallogr C* 50:471–473
34. Spry PG, Merlino S, Wang S, Zhang XM, Buseck PR (1994) New occurrences and refined crystal chemistry of colusite, with comparisons to arsenosulvanite. *Am Mineral* 79:750–762

35. Tettenhorst RT, Corbato CE (1984) Crystal structure of germanite,  $\text{Cu}_{26}\text{Ge}_4\text{Fe}_4\text{S}_{32}$ , determined by powder X-ray diffraction. *Am Mineral* 69:943–947
36. Spiridonov EM (1987) On the composition of germanite. *Dokl Akad Nauk SSSR* 295:477–481
37. Kulakov MP, Balyakina IV (1991) Solid state wurtzite–sphalerite transformation and phase boundaries in ZnSe–CdSe. *J Cryst Growth* 113:653–658
38. Adams LH, Davis BL (1962) Rapidly running transitions at high pressure. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* 48:983–990
39. Ponomarev VI, Kheiker DM, Belov NV (1970) Crystal structure of tetracalcium trialuminate – the aluminate analogue of sodalite. *Kristallografiya* 15:918–921
40. Vegas A, García-Baonza V (2007) Pseudoatoms and preferred skeletons in crystals. *Acta Crystallogr B* 63:339–345
41. Bourdet JB, Fournier JP, Kohlmuller R, Omaly J (1982) A structural study of cadmium yttrium molybdate  $\text{CdY}_4\text{Mo}_3\text{O}_{16}$ . *Acta Crystallogr B* 38:2371–2374
42. Sueno S, Clark JR, Papika JJ, Konner J (1973) Crystal-structure refinement of cubic boracite. *Am Mineral* 58:691–697
43. Thornley FR, Kennedy NS, Nelmes RJ (1976) Structural studies of boracites: IV. Thermal motion in cubic  $\text{Ni}_3\text{B}_7\text{O}_{13}\text{I}$  at 77 K. *J Phys C* 9:681–692
44. Donohue J (1961) A refinement of the positional parameter in  $\alpha$ -nitrogen. *Acta Crystallogr* 14:1000–1001
45. Eremets MI, Gavriluk AG, Trojan IA, Dzivenko DA, Boehler R (2004) Single-bonded cubic form of nitrogen. *Nat Mater* 3:558–563
46. Gebert E, Kihlborg L (1969) The crystal structure of a new copper wolfram oxide,  $\text{Cu}_3\text{WO}_6$ . *Acta Chem Scand* 23:221–231
47. Reckeweg O, Lind C, Simon A, DiSalvo FJ (2003) Rietveld refinement of the crystal structure of  $\alpha$ - $\text{Be}_3\text{N}_2$  and the experimental determination of optical band gaps for  $\text{Mg}_3\text{N}_2$ ,  $\text{Ca}_3\text{N}_2$  and  $\text{CaMg}_2\text{N}_2$ . *Z Naturforsch B* 58:159–162
48. Paton MG, Maslen EN (1965) A refinement of the crystal structure of Ytria. *Acta Crystallogr* 19:307–310
49. Geller S (1971) Structure of  $\alpha$ - $\text{Mn}_2\text{O}_3$ ,  $(\text{Mn}_{0.983}\text{Fe}_{0.017})_2\text{O}_3$  and  $(\text{Mn}_{0.983}\text{Fe}_{0.017})_2\text{O}_3$  and relation to magnetic ordering. *Acta Crystallogr B* 27:821–828
50. Gudat A, Haag S, Kniep R, Rabenau A (1990) Ternäre Nitride des Lithiums mit den Elementen Cr, Mo und W. *Z Naturforsch B* 45:111–120
51. Yuan WX, Hu JW, Song YT, Wang WJ, Xu YP (2005) Synthesis and structure of the ternary nitride  $\text{Li}_6\text{WN}_4$ . *Powder Diffr* 20:18–21
52. Juza R, Haug J (1961) Herstellung und Eigenschaften der ternären nitride von chrom, molybden und wolfram der zusammensetzung  $\text{Li}_9\text{MeN}_5$ . *Z Anorg Allg Chem* 309:276–282
53. Luge R, Hoppe R (1986) Ein neues cobaltat mit Inselstruktur:  $\text{Li}_6(\text{CoO}_4)$ . *Z Anorg Allg Chem* 534:61–68
54. Untenecker H, Hoppe R (1987) Ein neues oxozincat:  $\text{Li}_6\text{ZnO}_4$ . *Z Anorg Allg Chem* 551:147–150
55. Sham EL, Aranda MAG, Farfán-Torres EM, Gottifredi JC, Martínez-Lara M, Bruque S (1998) Zirconium titanate from Sol–Gel synthesis: thermal decomposition and quantitative phase analysis. *J Solid State Chem* 139:225–23

# Concurrent Pathways in the Phase Transitions of Alloys and Oxides: Towards an Unified Vision of Inorganic Solids

Ángel Vegas

**Abstract** The study of phase transitions is usually restricted to two to three transformations. Examples of such transitions include the  $\text{CaF}_2 \rightarrow \text{PbCl}_2 \rightarrow \text{Ni}_2\text{In}$  in alloys, the  $\text{NaCl} \rightarrow \text{CrB} \rightarrow \text{CsCl}$  or the well documented transformation olivine  $\rightarrow$  spinel of the oxides  $\text{A}_2\text{XO}_4$ . These transitions, traditionally regarded as partial processes, have prevented the construction of wider structure maps. One of the scarce examples of these maps was reported by Léger and Haines (Eur J Solid State Inorg Chem 34:785–796, 1997) concerning the phase transitions of  $\text{AX}_2$  compounds (dihalides and dioxides), where increasing the coordination number of the A atom is linked to the pressure increase. The structural information, collected in these maps, is always of interest because it limits the number of possible transition paths which may relate a structure-type into another. However, a careful analysis of the partial phase transitions undergone by different compounds, at high temperature and high pressure, reveals that the partial transitions are not isolated processes but they overlap, forming a long, rational pathway that connects all the structures in a coherent manner. Alloys and their related oxides show a similar trend along their concurrent pathways which complement each other. In this work, the analysis is restricted to the  $\text{AX}_2$  alloys and their corresponding oxides  $\text{AX}_2\text{O}_4$ , and the results demonstrate that there exists a unifying principle that can be inferred through the simultaneous analysis of all the phase transitions involved in the concurrent *structural journeys* carried out by both types of compounds. The  $\text{AX}_2$  alloys begin the *walk* in the fluorite-type structure, ending in the  $\text{MoSi}_2$ -type structure. In the case of the oxides  $\text{AX}_2\text{O}_4$ , their cation arrays follow a concurrent pathway that, starting at the filled fluorite-type structure, ends in the final  $\text{Sr}_2\text{PbO}_4$ -type structure. These structural “*journeys*” also allows for the discovery of several “*missing links*” (*structure types*) which fit into the general sequence and help one understand the whole transitions pathway as a rational process, which takes place simultaneously in the alloys as well as in the cation arrays of the oxides. Very recent works show that alkali metals (Na and K) also join

---

Á. Vegas  
Instituto de Química-Física “Rocasolano”, CSIC, C/ Serrano 119, 28006 Madrid, Spain  
e-mail: avegas@iqfr.csic.es

the *walk*. The extended Zintl–Klemm concept (*EZKC*) and the concept that relates of oxidation–pressure–temperature effects provide a basis for understanding the observed transitions.

**Keywords** Alloys · Cation arrays · Extended Zintl–Klemm concept · High pressure · Metals · Oxides · Phase transitions

## Contents

1	Introduction .....	135
2	From Fluorite to Spinel: The Structures of Na <sub>2</sub> S and Their Oxides, Na <sub>2</sub> SO <sub>3</sub> and Na <sub>2</sub> SO <sub>4</sub> .....	137
2.1	The Cation Array of Thenardite (V-Na <sub>2</sub> SO <sub>4</sub> ) and TiSi <sub>2</sub> : The First “Missing Link” .....	140
2.2	Two Parallel Transitions: Olivine → Thenardite → Spinel and Ni <sub>2</sub> In → TiSi <sub>2</sub> → MgCu <sub>2</sub> .....	141
2.3	A Possible Mechanism for the Ni <sub>2</sub> In → TiSi <sub>2</sub> → MgCu <sub>2</sub> Transitions .....	143
2.4	The Opposite Way: From Olivine to Fluorite .....	145
3	The Important Information Contained in Na <sub>2</sub> SO <sub>3</sub> : Its Comparison with Na <sub>2</sub> S .....	146
3.1	Na <sub>2</sub> SO <sub>3</sub> and the Ni <sub>2</sub> Al Alloy .....	147
3.2	A Mechanism for the CaF <sub>2</sub> → Ni <sub>2</sub> Al Transition .....	150
3.3	Can the Internal Pressure Be Estimated? .....	152
3.4	Na <sub>2</sub> SO <sub>2</sub> : A Hypothetical Compound with the Anti-Fluorite Structure? .....	154
4	The Complete <i>Journey</i> from Fluorite to the Laves Phases .....	154
5	Oxidation, Temperature and Pressure .....	156
6	The Third Missing Link: The Fe <sub>2</sub> P Structure .....	159
6.1	Description of BaCl <sub>2</sub> and Its Relation to the CoSn-Type Structure .....	161
6.2	The BaCl <sub>2</sub> and LaCl <sub>3</sub> Structures .....	162
6.3	The Ba Subarray in Hexagonal BaCl <sub>2</sub> .....	164
6.4	BaCl <sub>2</sub> : The Cotunnite-Type Phase and Its Relation to the Fe <sub>2</sub> P-Type Structure ...	167
6.5	Oxides Derived from the Fe <sub>2</sub> P Structure: LiNaSO <sub>4</sub> and LiCaPO <sub>4</sub> .....	168
7	The High-Temperature Fe <sub>2</sub> P → Wurtzite Transition .....	169
8	The Post-Spinel Structures Under Pressure .....	170
8.1	The Structure of Ca <sub>2</sub> SnO <sub>4</sub> and Related Compounds .....	172
8.2	Extension to Mn <sub>2</sub> GeO <sub>4</sub> : The Olivine-, Spinel- and Sr <sub>2</sub> PbO <sub>4</sub> -Type Structures .....	176
8.3	Ca <sub>2</sub> SnO <sub>4</sub> and the FeB Structure .....	179
9	The Structure of Ba <sub>2</sub> SnO <sub>4</sub> .....	183
9.1	The Ca <sub>2</sub> SnO <sub>4</sub> - and Ba <sub>2</sub> SnO <sub>4</sub> -Type Structures and the Decomposition Processes ..	185
9.2	The Phases of CaGe, Ca <sub>2</sub> Ge and the CaGeO <sub>3</sub> and Ca <sub>2</sub> GeO <sub>4</sub> Oxides .....	186
10	The Question of the Charge Transfer Between Cations: Arguments Accounting for the Structures of the Group 14 Elements .....	188
11	Conclusions .....	189
	References .....	193

## Abbreviations

bcc	sc	Body-centred cubic, simple cubic
bct		Body-centred tetragonal
CN		Coordination number
ELF		Electron localization function

EZKC	Extended Zintl–Klemm concept
hcp fcc	Hexagonal close-packed, face-centred cubic
HP	High pressure
HT	High temperature
LP	Lewis pair
LT	Low temperature
RT	Room temperature
TCTP	Tri-capped trigonal prism

*... La flamme ne subsiste point sans l'air; donc, pour connaître l'un, il faut connaître l'autre ... Donc, toutes choses étant causées et causantes, aidés et aidantes, médiates et immédiates, et toutes s'entretenant par un lien naturel et insensible qui lie les plus éloignées et les plus différentes, je tiens impossible de connaître les parties sans connaître le tout, non plus que de connaître le tout sans connaître particulièrement les parties.*

*... A flame can not exist without the air; therefore, to understand one, one must comprehend the other... Thus, since all things affect and are affected, help and are helped, mediate and are mediated, and all is held together by an invisible web which links even the most distant and different things, I hold that it is equally impossible to comprehend the parts without understanding the whole, as it is to comprehend the whole without understanding the parts individually.*

*Pensées. Blaise Pascal (1623–1662)*

## 1 Introduction

The similar structural consequences of oxidation and pressure were noted, as early as 1994 [1]. It was deduced from the experimental observation of the pressure-induced CrB  $\rightarrow$  CsCl transition in the BaSn alloy [2]. The unexpected result was that the HP phase of BaSn (CsCl type) was identical to the cation array of the BaSnO<sub>3</sub> perovskite. The similarity applies not only to the structure (both cells belong to the space group Pm $\bar{3}$ m) but also in the dimensions, with unit cell parameters of both approximately 4.10 Å. The outcome was that the insertion of three O atoms, in the BaSn alloy, produced the same effect as the application of an external pressure. This idea was developed in an extensive review concerning the role of cations in the structures of oxides [3]. It was later confirmed with more than 100 examples of similar structural identities [4].

Although some isolated examples, such as the pairs Ca<sub>2</sub>Si/Ca<sub>2</sub>SiO<sub>4</sub> and Y<sub>5</sub>Si<sub>3</sub>/Y<sub>5</sub>Si<sub>3</sub>O<sub>12</sub>F, had been considered by O'Keeffe and Hyde [5], the importance of the structures analysed by Vegas et al. [3, 4] resides in the observation that the cation subarray, in the oxide, maintains under ambient conditions the structure of the parent alloy in some cases, whereas, in others, the cations adopt the structures of HP phases of the same alloy.

This alternative behaviour was interpreted, in a qualitative way, assuming that the pressure exerted by the O atoms could be proportional to the O-content.

However, this amazing outcome suggested the need of new HP experiments to understand the physical meaning of this challenging phenomenon.

New high-pressure experiments were carried out by in situ synchrotron X-ray diffraction techniques for  $\text{Li}_2\text{S}$  [6],  $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$  [7] and  $\text{K}_2\text{S}$  [8]. Our aim was to corroborate whether the HP phases of these sulphides were isostructural to the cation subarrays of their corresponding oxides (sulphites and sulphates).  $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$  undergoes several phase transitions at HP [7], and  $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_4$  has several HT polymorphs [9]. This pair of compounds serves us as an illustrative guide, although other oxides, such as  $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_3$ , will also be considered.

Under ambient conditions,  $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$  is anti-fluorite, undergoing the double transition anti-fluorite ( $\text{CaF}_2$ )  $\rightarrow$  anti-cotunnite (anti- $\text{PbCl}_2$ )  $\rightarrow$   $\text{Ni}_2\text{In}$  type at high pressures [7]. This sequence follows the trend of other fluorite-like compounds [10]. The importance of this result is that the final HP phase ( $\text{Ni}_2\text{In}$  type) corresponds to the cation-array structure of the HT phases of  $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_4$ , which in turn has the olivine-type structure.

It should be emphasized here that in agreement with the topological analysis carried out by Blatov and co-workers [11–13], the cation array of olivine ( $\text{Pnma}$ ) is erroneously assigned to the  $\text{Ni}_2\text{In}$  type ( $\text{P6}_3/\text{mmc}$ ). In fact, of the three HT phases of  $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_4$  [9], only one is strictly olivine-like ( $\text{Pnma}$ ) and only one is strictly  $\text{Ni}_2\text{In}$  type ( $\text{P6}_3/\text{mmc}$ ). These similarities have been discussed in several articles [4, 7, 14] and will also be discussed below. They are significant because they connect with the well-known olivine  $\rightarrow$  spinel transition, occurring at very high pressures, for compounds like  $\text{Mg}_2\text{SiO}_4$  and  $\text{Fe}_2\text{SiO}_4$ , among others. It should be emphasized that the equivalent transition  $\text{Ni}_2\text{In} \rightarrow \text{Cu}_2\text{Mg}$  has never been reported for the alloys.

The olivine  $\rightarrow$  spinel transition has also been reported for  $\text{Na}_2\text{MoO}_4$ , a compound which, like  $\text{Na}_2\text{CrO}_4$ , is isostructural to the olivine-like, HT phase of  $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_4$  ( $\text{Pnma}$ ). The importance of these relationships is greater if it is noted that  $\text{Na}_2\text{MoO}_4$  does not undergo the direct olivine  $\rightarrow$  spinel transition but undergoes a double transition involving an intermediate phase which is isostructural to the room-temperature phase of  $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_4$  ( $Fddd$ ), known as the mineral thenardite. Thus,  $\text{Na}_2\text{MoO}_4$  undergoes the transitions **spinel**  $\rightarrow$  **thenardite**  $\rightarrow$  **olivine** at temperatures of 873 K and 913 K, respectively [15].

Because the intermediate phase (thenardite type) is coincident with the room temperature phase of sodium sulphate ( $\text{V-Na}_2\text{SO}_4$ ),  $\text{Na}_2\text{MoO}_4$  may be viewed as a bridge connecting the binary structures  $\text{CaF}_2$  and  $\text{MgCu}_2$ , as well as oxides like HT- $\text{Li}_2\text{SO}_4$  (anti-fluorite) with the  $\text{Na}_2\text{MoO}_4$  (spinel-type) structure. It should be added that the  $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$  subarray of thenardite ( $\text{V-Na}_2\text{SO}_4$ ) was first identified as  $\text{TiSi}_2$  type [11–13], a phase which has not yet been found for the sulphide  $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$  [14].

This means that, in the same manner that the thenardite-type structure is the intermediate step in the olivine  $\rightarrow$  spinel transition, a similar transformation might occur in the  $\text{Ni}_2\text{In} \rightarrow \text{Cu}_2\text{Mg}$  transition through the intermediate  $\text{TiSi}_2$ , i.e.  $\text{Ni}_2\text{In} \rightarrow \text{TiSi}_2 \rightarrow \text{Cu}_2\text{Mg}$ . It has also been reported [16] that, at more elevated pressures, spinels transform into other structure types, like  $\text{Ca}_2\text{SnO}_4$  and  $\text{Ba}_2\text{SnO}_4$ , which finally decompose into a mixture of phases.

All these results show that, up to now, all these phase transitions, either in alloys or in oxides, have been regarded as partial, isolated processes (involving only one to two steps) and also that the behaviour of the alloys  $M_2X$  has not been correlated with that of the corresponding  $M_2XO_4$  oxides. However, when all the structures are viewed from a wider perspective, one can discover unexpected bridges, especially when the transitions of alloys and oxides are examined in a concerted way.

The aim of this study is to travel through all the structures, starting in the fluorite and finishing in the decomposition process. The structures will be analysed in the light of the oxidation–pressure equivalence, considering at the same time that the HT is opposite to the application of pressure and that opposite transitions can also occur. In some cases, the cation arrays will be explained in terms of the *EZKC* [14] to put all the structures under a common basis.

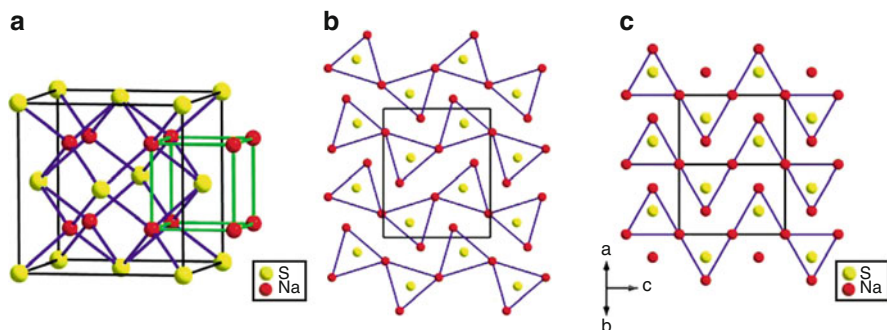
Such a complete study, including the whole transitions, has not been reported previously. It is really a hard task. However, the discovery of the  $TiSi_2$  structure in thenardite [11, 14] as well as the structure-type formed by the  $Na_2S$  subarray in  $Na_2SO_3$  induced us to think that these arrays could be the *missing links* in the complete *structural route* of  $Na_2S$  under pressure and alerted us to the possibility that other *structures* could appear. This allows the assembling of the pieces to form the complete chain going from the  $CaF_2$  type to the  $MgCu_2$  type, or even to the cation array of the final ternary phase  $Ba_2SnO_4$ .

Many of the compounds described in this work were the object of individual studies. Others were analysed in the frame of phase transition studies, such as the HT study on  $Na_2SO_4$  [9] and the double transition *spinel*  $\rightarrow$  *thenardite*  $\rightarrow$  *olivine* in  $Na_2MoO_4$  [15]. We must add the HT, HP studies on  $Mn_2GeO_4$  which inform us about the opposite transitions *spinel*  $\rightarrow$  *olivine* at HT and also of the *spinel*  $\rightarrow$   $Sr_2PbO_4$ -type transition at HP [17–19]. And finally, we will examine the compound  $Ca_2GeO_4$  [20, 21], which at HT transforms into a filled wurtzite, whereas under pressure converts into the  $Ba_2SnO_4$  type, a transition that also conforms to the principles discussed here.

When all these partial transitions are put together, and the “missing links” are inserted in the path, the apparent lack of connection between some phase transitions disappears, obtaining a global view of the process which, beginning either in the wurtzite or fluorite structures, ends with a “programmed” decomposition of the final  $Sr_2PbO_4$ - and  $Ba_2SnO_4$ -type phases [16].

## 2 From Fluorite to Spinel: The Structures of $Na_2S$ and Their Oxides, $Na_2SO_3$ and $Na_2SO_4$

At ambient conditions,  $Na_2S$  is anti-fluorite [22], undergoing the reversible transitions anti-fluorite  $\rightarrow$  anti-cotunnite ( $PbCl_2$ ) type  $\rightarrow$   $Ni_2In$  type at about 7 and 16 GPa, respectively [7]. The three experimentally observed structures of  $Na_2S$  are illustrated in Fig. 1.

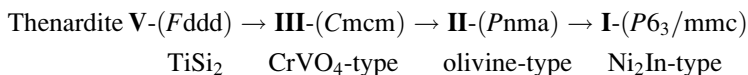


**Fig. 1** The three structures of  $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$ . S (yellow), Na (red). (a) The anti-fluorite structure stable at ambient conditions. (b) The anti-cotunnite (anti- $\text{PbCl}_2$ ) structure, stable at 7 GPa. (c) The  $\text{Ni}_2\text{In}$ -type structure obtained at 16 GPa. In (b) and (c), blue lines connect the Na atoms forming the TCTP centred by the S atoms

As it has been discussed above, it has been suggested [4, 14] that the transitions *Fluorite*  $\rightarrow$  *Cotunnite*  $\rightarrow$  *Ni<sub>2</sub>In* might continue onward to reach the structure of the cubic Laves phases (*Ni<sub>2</sub>In*  $\rightarrow$  *MgCu<sub>2</sub>*). The reason for this assumption is that, even if never observed in alloys, this transition is implicit in the well-known *olivine* (*Ni<sub>2</sub>In*-related)  $\rightarrow$  *spinel* (*MgCu<sub>2</sub>*) transition. The only theoretical study on this possible  $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$  phase predicts [23] the instability of the  $\text{MgCu}_2$ -type structure, even at pressures of 1 Mbar.

The relationships between the phases of  $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$  and  $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_4$  have been widely discussed [4, 7, 14]. However, we intend to delve more deeply into these relationships by discussing them in the framework of the whole set of structures involved in the complete pathway *CaF<sub>2</sub>* type  $\rightarrow$  *MgCu<sub>2</sub>* type. All these structures are collected in Scheme 1 (see below) which contains the structures of the binary alloys as well as those of corresponding oxides. Our discussion will begin with the structure of thenardite (V- $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_4$ ) which is the stable phase under ambient conditions.

Within the concept that relates oxidation and pressure, probably, the most unexpected feature is that the  $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$  subarray of thenardite ( $\text{TiSi}_2$  type) does not correspond to any of the three HP phases of  $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$  [7]. However, it has been reported [9] that, by increasing temperature, thenardite (V- $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_4$ ) undergoes the following transitions:



The three HT phases of  $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_4$  are related to the olivine structure and, in the same manner, their  $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$  subarrays are related to the  $\text{Ni}_2\text{In}$  alloy [5], although it should be remarked that only the II-phase is olivine-like and also that only the hexagonal I-phase is strictly of the  $\text{Ni}_2\text{In}$  type. This feature is especially important because the I-phase is the only phase whose  $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$  substructure is fully coincident



Structure-type	Alloys	Filled Blendes Filled fluorites	Filled Wurtzites
Fluorite (CaF <sub>2</sub> )	Li <sub>2</sub> S, Na <sub>2</sub> S Na <sub>2</sub> Se, Ag <sub>2</sub> S	CsLi(CrO <sub>4</sub> ), CsLi(MoO <sub>4</sub> ) LiNaSO <sub>4</sub> HT-Li <sub>2</sub> SO <sub>4</sub> (Fluorite)	Ca <sub>2</sub> GeO <sub>4</sub> , CaSiO <sub>4</sub> KLiSO <sub>4</sub> , KLiBeF <sub>4</sub>
↓			
?	Ni <sub>2</sub> Al	Na <sub>2</sub> SO <sub>3</sub> , K <sub>2</sub> SO <sub>3</sub> , HT-Cs <sub>2</sub> (SO <sub>4</sub> )	Na <sub>2</sub> SeO <sub>3</sub>
Fe <sub>2</sub> P	BaCl <sub>2</sub>		LiCaPO <sub>4</sub> , LiNaSO <sub>4</sub>
↓			
Cotunnite PbCl <sub>2</sub>	Li <sub>2</sub> S, Na <sub>2</sub> S, Rb <sub>2</sub> S, Ag <sub>2</sub> S, BaCl <sub>2</sub>	CsLiCrO <sub>4</sub> , KLiSO <sub>4</sub> Cs <sub>2</sub> SO <sub>4</sub> , K <sub>2</sub> SO <sub>4</sub>	Na <sub>2</sub> SO <sub>4</sub> , Ag <sub>2</sub> SO <sub>3</sub> Ca <sub>2</sub> SiO <sub>4</sub>
↓			
Ni <sub>2</sub> In	Na <sub>2</sub> S, K <sub>2</sub> S Rb <sub>2</sub> S	HP-Li <sub>2</sub> SO <sub>4</sub> , HT-Na <sub>2</sub> SO <sub>4</sub> HT-K <sub>2</sub> SO <sub>4</sub> , KLiSO <sub>4</sub> HP-CsLiCrO <sub>4</sub>	<i>olivines</i> HT-Na <sub>2</sub> MoO <sub>4</sub> HT-Ca <sub>2</sub> GeO <sub>4</sub> , Mn <sub>2</sub> GeO <sub>4</sub> HT-Ca <sub>2</sub> SiO <sub>4</sub> ,
↓			
TiSi <sub>2</sub>	Rb <sub>2</sub> S ?	Na <sub>2</sub> SO <sub>4</sub>	HT-Na <sub>2</sub> MoO <sub>4</sub> Na <sub>2</sub> SeO <sub>4</sub>
↓			
Laves phases MgCu <sub>2</sub>	FeMoGe VCoSi Ge <sub>0.45</sub> MnNi <sub>1.55</sub> Ψ-Mn <sub>2</sub> Ge		<i>spinel</i> s Na <sub>2</sub> MoO <sub>4</sub> HP-Mn <sub>2</sub> GeO <sub>4</sub>
↓			
Sr <sub>2</sub> PbO <sub>4</sub> SrPb +Sr (CuAu +Sr)	CaPb is CuAu-type		Ca <sub>2</sub> SnO <sub>4</sub> HP-Mn <sub>2</sub> GeO <sub>4</sub>
↓			
MoSi <sub>2</sub>			Ba <sub>2</sub> SnO <sub>4</sub> HP-Ca <sub>2</sub> GeO <sub>4</sub>
↓			↓ at HP
			Decomposition (see Table 4)

**Scheme 1** This scheme contains all the phase transitions undergone by the AB<sub>2</sub> alloys and the related oxides AB<sub>2</sub>O<sub>4</sub> at high temperatures or pressure. Partial transitions overlap producing

with the hexagonal HP phase of  $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$  ( $\text{Ni}_2\text{In}$  type). Both structures (sulphide and sulphate) belong to the space group  $P6_3/mmc$  [7].

The thermal behaviour of  $\text{V-Na}_2\text{SO}_4$  has been interpreted [14] in the light of the *oxidation–pressure relationship* [1, 24]. According to this idea, the pressure exerted by oxygens could depend on the O contents. Thus, in thenardite, with four O atoms inserted into  $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$ , cations adopt the  $\text{TiSi}_2$ -type structure. It is worthy of mention that the  $\text{TiSi}_2$  structure contains fragments and features of cubic Laves phases [4, 7]. It seems that four O atoms produce an internal pressure which is not high enough to attain the  $\text{MgCu}_2$ -type structure, characteristic of spinels.

Consequently, the thenardite structure could be regarded as an intermediate step in the olivine  $\rightarrow$  spinel transition [14]. Thus, when thenardite is heated, the pressure is partly released and the cations adopt the structures of lower pressure phases, e.g. those found in the olivine-like structure ( $\text{Ni}_2\text{In}$  type) of III-, II- and I- $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_4$ .

The lack of coincidence of the cation array of thenardite with any known structure of  $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$  was interpreted by Vegas et al. [14] as an indicative of the formation of an intermediate structure between cotunnite and  $\text{Ni}_2\text{In}$  type. However, such an assumption requires the previous identification of the structure type that forms the cations in thenardite, to rationalize its structure in the framework of our concept relating *oxidation and pressure* [1, 24].

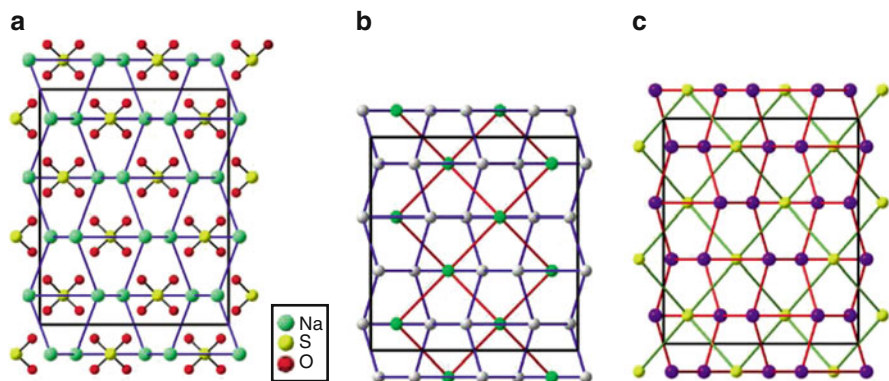
## 2.1 The Cation Array of Thenardite ( $\text{V-Na}_2\text{SO}_4$ ) and $\text{TiSi}_2$ : The First “Missing Link”

A wide search in the crystallographic databases allowed us to find that the structure of the  $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$  subarray of thenardite  $\text{V-Na}_2\text{SO}_4$  ( $Fddd$ ) was of the  $\text{TiSi}_2$  type [14]. At that time, we were not aware that this structural similarity had been previously reported by Blatov et al. [11–13].

An interesting question is whether the  $\text{TiSi}_2$ -type structure, formed by cations in the oxides  $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_4$ ,  $\text{Na}_2\text{MoO}_4$  and  $\text{Na}_2\text{CrO}_4$ , could also be stable for the alkali sulphides. This phase was not observed in the high-pressure experiments carried out by us on  $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$  [7]. However, further theoretical calculations [23] predicted the existence of a stable  $Fddd$  phase for the analogue  $\text{Rb}_2\text{S}$ . Although this phase was not identified, the coincidence with the space group of thenardite led us to identify

---

**Scheme 1** (continued) altogether the “structural journey” described along this chapter. The journey begins in the fluorite structure ending in the  $\text{MoSi}_2$ -type structure which decomposes at more elevated pressures. Column 1 contains the structure types involved in the transitions. In column 2 are collected all the binary compounds  $AB_2$  that undergo the partial transitions. Columns 3 and 4 contain the corresponding oxides  $AB_2\text{O}_4$  whose cation arrays undergo transitions similar to those of column 2. Column 2, on the one hand, and columns 3 and 4, on the other hand, build the two concurrent pathways of the phase transitions followed by alloys and oxides and which we have denoted as “Structural Journeys”



**Fig. 2** (a) The structure of V- $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_4$  (thenardite) showing its similarity with that of  $\text{TiSi}_2$  (b). In thenardite, the Na and S atoms are represented by *green* and *yellow spheres*, respectively. The O atoms (*red spheres*) are bonded to S atoms to identify the  $\text{SO}_4$  groups. In  $\text{TiSi}_2$ , the Si and Ti atoms are represented by *grey* and *green spheres*, respectively. The Ti atoms, connected by *red lines*, form a *diamond-like network* drawn in Fig. 4. (c) The  $\text{TiSi}_2$ -type structure predicted for  $\text{Rb}_2\text{S}$ . *Purple* and *yellow spheres* are Rb and S atoms, respectively. The adamantane structure of S atoms is drawn with *green lines*

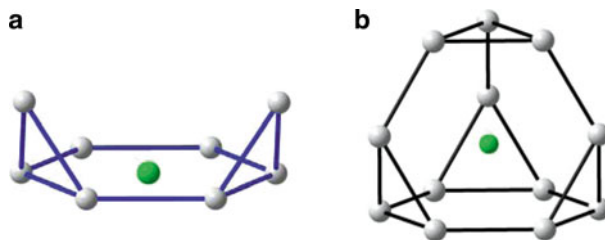
the aristotype  $\text{TiSi}_2$  [11–14], whose structure is drawn in Fig. 2 together with those of V- $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_4$  and  $\text{Rb}_2\text{S}$  (all of them  $Fddd$ ).

The structural coincidence of thenardite (V- $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_4$ ) and  $\text{Rb}_2\text{S}$  provides a new example of how HP phases of lighter elements appear as stable phases, under ambient conditions, for heavier elements of the same group. Thus, if the  $\text{TiSi}_2$ -type structure is predicted for  $\text{Rb}_2\text{S}$  at relatively low pressures, the same structure should be obtained at higher pressures for  $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$ . Consequently, the  $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$  subarray of thenardite might well be regarded as a  $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$  alloy (of the  $\text{TiSi}_2$  type) which is stabilized by the pressure exerted by the O atoms.

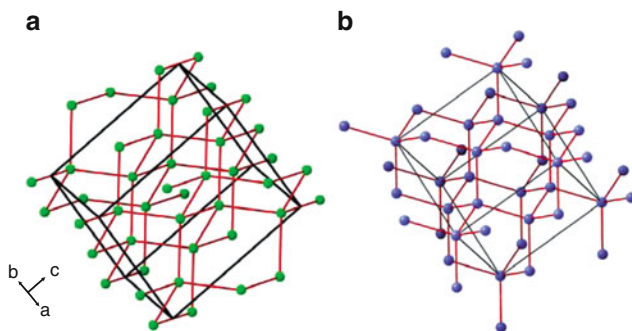
## 2.2 Two Parallel Transitions: Olivine $\rightarrow$ Thenardite $\rightarrow$ Spinel and $\text{Ni}_2\text{In} \rightarrow \text{TiSi}_2 \rightarrow \text{MgCu}_2$

The discussion in the above subsection indicates that the  $\text{TiSi}_2$ -type structure might well be an intermediate step in the  $\text{Ni}_2\text{In} \rightarrow \text{MgCu}_2$  transition in the same manner that thenardite could be an intermediate phase in the olivine  $\rightarrow$  spinel transition.

Interestingly, the double transition **spinel**  $\rightarrow$  **thenardite**  $\rightarrow$  **olivine** has been observed in  $\text{Na}_2\text{MoO}_4$ , as shown in Scheme 1. This compound, spinel type at ambient conditions, transforms to thenardite at 873 K which then converts into the olivine structure at 913 K [15]. The equivalent  $\text{MgCu}_2 \rightarrow \text{TiSi}_2 \rightarrow \text{Ni}_2\text{In}$  transitions have not been reported so far. However, theoretical calculations are in progress to see whether this double transition could take place in any binary  $AB_2$  compound.



**Fig. 3** (a) The  $\text{Si}_8$  group extracted from the Si array in  $\text{TiSi}_2$ . The Ti atoms (green) are centering the hexagons of the graphite-like layers. (b) The  $\text{MgCu}_{12}$  truncated tetrahedron existing in both Laves phases ( $\text{MgCu}_2$ ) and spinels ( $\text{Mg}_2\text{SiO}_4$ ). The Mg atoms (green) centre the  $\text{Cu}_{12}$  polyhedra



**Fig. 4** (a) The diamond-like array of Ti atoms in  $\text{TiSi}_2$ . (b) The same array formed by the Si atoms in the spinel  $\text{Mg}_2\text{SiO}_4$

Before anything else, the  $\text{TiSi}_2$ -type structure will be described briefly (Fig. 2b). It consists of graphite-like layers of Si atoms (Na atoms in thenardite) whose  $\text{Si}_6$  hexagons are centred by the Ti atoms (S atoms in thenardite). The Si and the Ti atoms in  $\text{TiSi}_2$  (Na and S atoms in thenardite) complete altogether hexagonal close-packed layers (*hcp*). The Ti subnet (green spheres) is four-connected, forming a distorted diamond-like network, represented separately in Fig. 4a. Surprisingly, this network is the same as that formed by the  $X$  atoms (Si atoms) in spinels, for instance in  $\text{Mg}_2\text{SiO}_4$ . Remember that the Si atoms occupy the centre of the  $\text{Mg}_{12}$  truncated tetrahedron, as shown in Fig. 3b. Stated in other words, in a hypothetical phase transition  $\text{TiSi}_2 \rightarrow \text{MgCu}_2$ , the adamantane structure of the Ti subnet in  $\text{TiSi}_2$  would remain unaltered in the  $\text{MgCu}_2$  structure, as it is shown in Fig. 4.

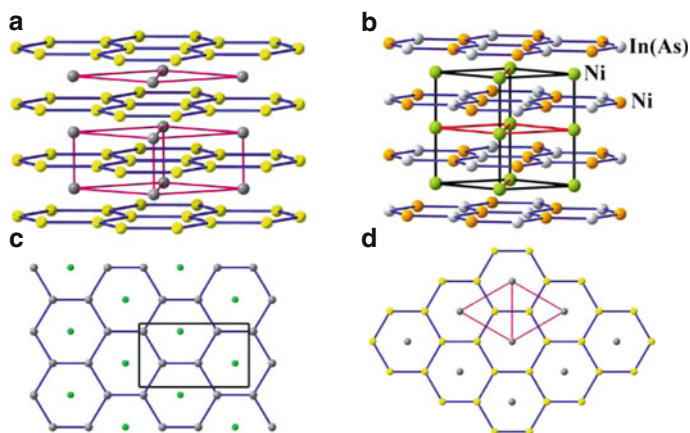
The *hcp*-layers formerly described are perpendicular to the  $c$  axis and are stacked in a  $\dots\text{ABCDCD}\dots$  sequence. When Si atoms of two adjacent layers are connected, one can identify fragments (Fig. 3a) of the complete truncated tetrahedra  $\text{MgCu}_{12}$  (Fig. 3b). Those fragments contain 8 of the 12 Si atoms which form the truncated tetrahedron existing in both the cubic Laves phases ( $\text{MgCu}_2$  type) and spinels [5].

### 2.3 A Possible Mechanism for the $Ni_2In \rightarrow TiSi_2 \rightarrow MgCu_2$ Transitions

Finding a topological mechanism for the  $Ni_2In \rightarrow TiSi_2 \rightarrow MgCu_2$  transitions is a difficult task. However, we have discovered new structural relationships between both the  $Ni_2In$  and the  $TiSi_2$  structures, which deserve a special discussion that is presented next.

It has been reported [14, 24] that the hexagonal  $Ni_2In$ -type structure can be regarded as a superstructure of the  $AlB_2$  type ( $MgB_2$ ). In this structure, both graphite-like ( $6^3$  planar nets) and *hcp* ( $3^6$ ) layers alternate along the *c* axis, as shown in Fig. 5a. Hereafter, these layers will be denoted as **G** (graphite-like) and **H** (hexagonal).

In  $AlB_2$ , the **G** layers are formed by only B atoms, whereas in  $Ni_2In$  they are formed by both Ni(2) and In atoms, producing in this way a doubling of the *c* axis of the  $AlB_2$  unit cell (Fig. 5a). The **H** layers are then formed by the Ni(1) atoms. It is worthy of mention that the **G** and **H** layers are complementary in such a way that the atoms of the **H** layer are capping the centre of the graphene hexagons. Thus, compression of either the  $AlB_2$  or the  $Ni_2In$  structures, along the *c* axis, would result in the formation of a denser, hexagonal close packed (*hcp*) layer (**G** + **H**) stacked in the  $\dots AAAA \dots$  sequence. These layers are identical to those of  $TiSi_2$ , although in this last case they are stacked in the  $\dots ABCDABCD \dots$  sequence. Such a filled hexagon (**G** + **H**) is drawn in Fig. 3a and one complete layer is drawn in Fig. 5c.



**Fig. 5** (a) The structure of  $AlB_2$  showing the **G** (boron, yellow atoms) and **H** (aluminium, grey atoms) layers. (b) The  $Ni_2In$ -type structure to illustrate the intergrowth of **G** (NiIn) and **H** (Ni) layers. Recall that this structure is the same than that of Fig. 6b. (c) An isolated (**G** + **H**) layer which forms the  $TiSi_2$  ( $C54$ ) structure. Both the Si (grey spheres) and Ti atoms (green spheres) are coplanar and are projected onto the *ab* plane. Compare with Fig. 2b. (d) The structure of  $AlB_2$  projected on the *ab* plane to show the similarity with the (**G** + **H**) layers

Thus, external pressure and/or low temperatures would favour the formation of the mixed (**G** + **H**). This agrees with the experimental conditions at which the thenardite-like structure of  $\text{Na}_2\text{MoO}_4$  is formed. Recall that  $\text{Na}_2\text{MoO}_4$  spinel type at RT undergoes the **spinel**  $\rightarrow$  **thenardite**  $\rightarrow$  **olivine** transitions by increasing temperatures. Consequently, if the olivine-like phase is cooled, which is equivalent to the application of pressure, the thenardite-like structure is formed [15], that is, both the G and H layers would collapse into the (**G** + **H**) layers (Fig. 5c). This also agrees with the behaviour of thenardite itself, i.e. the high O contents stabilize the  $\text{TiSi}_2$ -type array of  $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$  [4, 14], but at high temperature the thenardite  $\rightarrow$  olivine transition takes place. As discussed above, at higher temperatures the hexagonal  $\text{Ni}_2\text{In}$ -type structure is formed by the  $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$  subarray in I- $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_4$  [9].

The mineral sinhalite,  $\text{AlMgBO}_4$ , can also be discussed in this context. Its structure was reported from a natural sample [25], but it was also synthesized [26] under hydrothermal conditions, at pressures ranging from 20 to 80 kbar and temperatures of 1,473 K. Sinhalite belongs to the olivine family (*Pnma*), with Al and Mg atoms at the *4a* and *4c* sites, respectively. It must be recalled that the olivine structure is an orthorhombic distortion of both the hexagonal  $\text{Ni}_2\text{In}$ -type array (*P6<sub>3</sub>/mmc*) and the  $\text{MgB}_2$ -type structure. By comparing sinhalite with the  $\text{Ni}_2\text{In}$ -type structure (Fig. 5b), one sees that the distorted graphite-like layers of sinhalite, formed by B and Mg atoms, alternate with  $3^6$  planar nets of Al atoms. An admitted rule is that, within a group of the *Periodic Table*, the structures of the heavier elements correspond to the high-pressure phases of the lighter ones. Thus, if in sinhalite,  $\text{AlMgBO}_4$ , the B atom was replaced by another Al atom, one would obtain the formula of spinel,  $\text{MgAl}_2\text{O}_4$ . Thus, a greater Al content (Al is heavier than B) would produce a phase stable at a higher pressure, such as spinel  $\text{MgAl}_2\text{O}_4$  itself. The conclusion is that the olivine  $\rightarrow$  spinel transition can also be induced by inserting heavier elements.

We must recall here that the silicon nitride  $\text{Si}_3\text{N}_4$  (isoelectronic to  $\text{MgAl}_2\text{O}_4$ ) transforms into a cubic spinel at above 150 GPa and temperatures exceeding 2,000 K [27]. The possible stability of an olivine-like structure for this nitride has also been explored from theoretical calculations [28]. If this olivine-like phase could exist, then the model of the graphene layers (**G**) of silicon would become chemically meaningful, as these layers would be graphene layers of elemental silicon.

Another aspect that merits attention and could be intimately related to the olivine  $\rightarrow$  spinel transition is the existence of the so-called inverse spinels. An enormous amount of literature has been written to try to interpret the mixing of the so-called **A** and **B** atoms, occupying partially the two sites, *8b* and *16c*, reserved for cations. Although the existence of inverse spinels has been mostly justified in terms of both size and crystal field effects, we believe that the stabilization of different  $A_2B$  alloys, with variable occupancy of the sites, could play an important role. This possibility, which has not been considered so far, merits to be explored in the future. In this respect, the formation of a thenardite-like structure as an intermediate phase could account for many of these features.

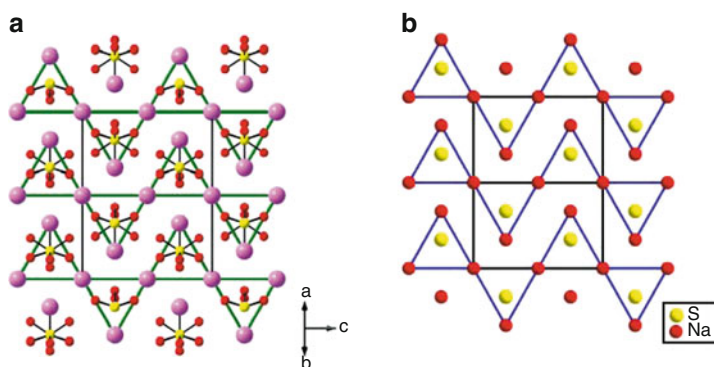
## 2.4 The Opposite Way: From Olivine to Fluorite

Until here, we have dealt with the olivine  $\rightarrow$  spinel transition path. Now we will discuss the phases located on the upper row of Scheme 1, i.e. the phases existing in the olivine  $\rightarrow$  fluorite path.

We have seen that  $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_4$  has three HT polymorphs [9]. Although the three phases, i.e. **III**-(*Cmcm*, olivine-related) (463 K), **II**-(*Pnma*, olivine-like) (493 K) and **I**- $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_4$  (*P6<sub>3</sub>/mmc*) (521 K), are all related to olivine [4, 7, 14], we will restrict our comments to the hexagonal phase I- $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_4$  whose  $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$  subarray is isostructural to the hexagonal HP phase of  $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$  itself ( $\text{Ni}_2\text{In}$  type) [7] (compare Fig. 1c and Fig. 5b).

As stated above, the pressure-induced thenardite  $\rightarrow$  spinel transition involves the simultaneous  $\text{TiSi}_2 \rightarrow \text{MgCu}_2$ -type transition in the cation arrays. This transformation clearly illuminates that the structure of thenardite is midway between olivine and spinel [14]. For this reason, when thenardite is heated, the internal pressure exerted by oxygens is released, giving rise to the olivine-related structures of the III, II and I phases, with the simultaneous  $\text{TiSi}_2 \rightarrow \text{Ni}_2\text{In}$  transition of the  $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$  subarray. The exact coincidence of both the structure of I- $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_4$  and that of HP- $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$  (both *P6<sub>3</sub>/mmc*) is shown in Fig. 6.

In this context, one would expect that, at higher temperatures (equivalent to lower pressures), I- $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_4$  could further transform into a  $\beta$ - $\text{K}_2\text{SO}_4$  type (with the anti-cotunnite structure) (Fig. 1b), following the inverse pathway of  $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$  under pressure (Fig. 1). There is at present no experimental evidence of this transition in  $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_4$ , but the transformation occurs in the ternary sulphate  $\text{KLiSO}_4$  above 948 K [29] (see Scheme 1). A comparison of the  $\text{K}_2\text{SO}_3$  and  $\text{K}_2\text{SO}_4$  structures is expected to provide new insights about these transitions. We discuss it below in Sect. 5.



**Fig. 6** The structures of I- $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_4$  (a) and that of the HP- $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$  (b) projected on the (110) plane of the hexagonal (*P6<sub>3</sub>/mmc*) cells, showing the identical arrangement of both  $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$  arrays. The figure emphasizes the  $\text{Na}_6$  trigonal prisms which are filled by S atoms (yellow spheres) in  $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$  (b) and by ( $\text{SO}_4$ ) groups in  $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_4$  (a), where the rotational disorder is made evident

Following the above reasoning, it is plausible that at higher temperatures some compounds could reach the  $\text{Ca}_2\text{F}$ -type structure (Fig. 1). The reader can find examples of such transitions in Scheme 1, as well as in reference [14]. Although this transformation is not to be expected in  $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_4$ , the anti-cotunnite  $\rightarrow$  anti-fluorite transition has been observed in the alloys  $\text{Ag}_2\text{S}$  [30] and  $\text{BaCl}_2$  [31].

It should be remarked that compounds such as  $\text{LiCs}(\text{CrO}_4)$ ,  $\text{LiCs}(\text{MoO}_4)$  and  $\text{LiCs}(\text{WO}_4)$  collected in Scheme 1 do not transform, when heated, into an anti- $\text{CaF}_2$  structure. Instead, cations form a stuffed zincblende structure, in which the Li atoms together with the Cr (Mo, W atoms) form a blende-type skeleton. The bigger Cs atoms, on the contrary, form a rocksalt array with the same Cr atoms [30]. In contrast, a different behaviour is shown by the structures of  $\text{Li}_2\text{SO}_4$  in the pressure–temperature space. The compound is phenacite-like at ambient conditions, but at 848 K it transforms into the anti-fluorite structure [32]. Hence, at HT, the  $\text{Li}_2\text{S}$  subarray recovers the anti-fluorite structure of  $\text{Li}_2\text{S}$  itself [7]. In this context, we refer the reader to the article of Vegas, Martin and Bevan [33] to see how the blende-type structure is implicit in fluorite if we assume the existence of resonance structures in inorganic compounds.

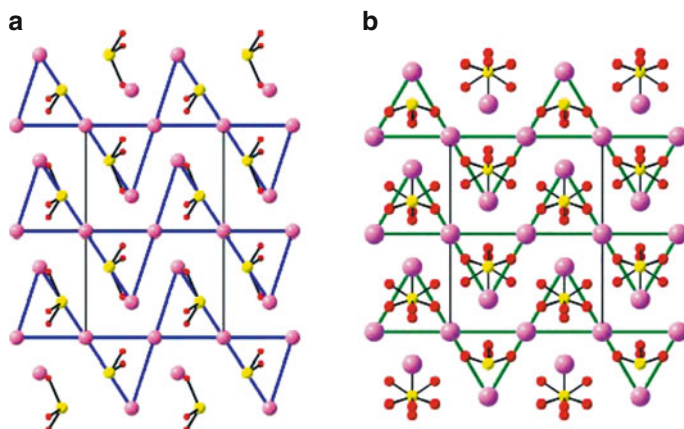
In connection with this, it is worth remarking that at 723 K and 7.2 GPa,  $\text{Li}_2\text{SO}_4$  adopts the orthorhombic structure of III- $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_4$  ( $\text{Cmcm}$ ) [34]. This feature is, in our opinion, of great interest because it provides evidence about the olivine  $\rightarrow$  anti-fluorite transition. Although unobserved in  $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_4$ , it takes place in the corresponding lithium compound, passing through the intermediate phenacite-like structure. Could phenacite then be considered as a first missing link?

In this respect, it should be stressed that a direct *thenardite* ( $\text{Fddd}$ )  $\rightarrow$  *cotunnite* ( $\text{Pnma}$ ) transition occurs in  $\text{Na}_2\text{SeO}_4$  (Scheme 1). However, the intermediate  $\text{Ni}_2\text{In}$  type, existing in  $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_4$ , has not been detected in the analogue  $\text{Na}_2\text{SeO}_4$ . As mentioned above, another interesting example is provided by the room temperature phase of  $\text{CsLi}(\text{CrO}_4)$  (cotunnite-like,  $\text{Pnma}$ ), which undergoes the transition cotunnite  $\rightarrow$  olivine ( $\text{Pnma}$ ) at 427 K, and a further olivine  $\rightarrow$  cubic ( $\text{F}\bar{4}3\text{m}$ ) at 573 K (see Scheme 1) [30]. The cubic phase is, in fact, a Cs-filled zincblende structure.

### 3 The Important Information Contained in $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_3$ : Its Comparison with $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$

In the former section, we have been concerned with the phases of  $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_4$ . However, in Scheme 1 one can see a big question mark (?) situated midway between the  $\text{CaF}_2$  and the cotunnite structures. To understand the insertion of this mark, we must recall that the internal pressure should be proportional to the oxygen contents [3, 4]. When the O-content decreases, as in  $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_3$ , a lower internal pressure should be expected and, consequently, the  $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$  subnet should form a structure characteristic of lower pressure phases of  $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$ . Thus, any of the two HP phases ( $\text{Ni}_2\text{In}$ , cotunnite type), or even the anti-fluorite, should be appropriate structures in  $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_3$ . However, the analysis of its structure reveals that the  $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$





**Fig. 7** (a) The trigonal structure ( $P\bar{3}$ ) of  $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_3$ , projected on (110) showing the distorted trigonal prisms of Na atoms (violet spheres) and the  $\text{SO}_3$  groups, displaced from the centre of the trigonal prisms. (b) The hexagonal structure ( $P6_3/mmc$ ) of I- $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_4$  ( $\text{Ni}_2\text{In}$  type) to see the analogies and differences with  $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_3$

subarray is neither cotunnite type nor  $\text{Ni}_2\text{In}$  type (Fig. 1), and the identification of this intermediate is needed.

Alternatively, the analysis of double alkali sulphates shows that  $\text{LiNaSO}_4$  crystallizes, at ambient conditions, in the  $\text{CaLiPO}_4$ -type structure which, in turn, has a cation subarray of the  $\text{BaCl}_2$  ( $\text{Fe}_2\text{P}$ ) type. Thus, the fact that  $\text{LiNaSO}_4$  transforms at 818 K into a cubic (supposedly) stuffed blende-type structure together with the  $\text{Ni}_2\text{In} \rightarrow \text{PbCl}_2$  transition undergone by  $\text{LiKSO}_4$  at HT [30, 35] leads to assume that the  $\text{Fe}_2\text{P}$ -type (anti- $\text{BaCl}_2$ ) structure might well be another intermediate phase in this part of the journey. This alternative structure will be discussed in detail later.

Now we will focus on the analysis of the  $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$  subarray of  $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_3$  to see whether it fits into the general scheme of transitions depicted in Scheme 1. The structure of  $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_3$  [36, 37] is trigonal,  $P\bar{3}$  ( $Z = 2$ ) and is represented in Fig. 7a. The Na atoms occupy the sites Na(1) at  $1a$  (0, 0, 0), Na(2) at  $1b$  (0, 0, 1/2) and Na(3) at  $2d$  (1/3, 2/3, 0.6667), and the S atoms are situated at  $3d$  (1/3, 2/3, 0.173). A first inspection of the structure reveals that its cation array does not correspond to any of the expected phases ( $\text{Fe}_2\text{P}$ , filled-wurtzite or  $\text{CaF}_2$ ).

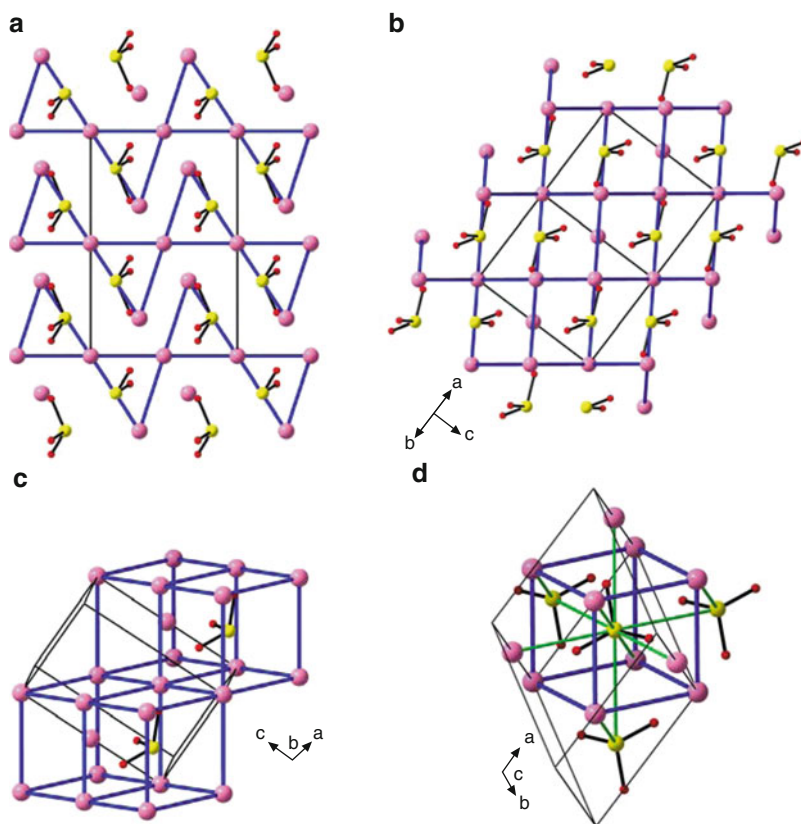
### 3.1 $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_3$ and the $\text{Ni}_2\text{Al}$ Alloy

The  $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_3$  structure admits several descriptions. We will start with that which relates  $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_3$  to the high-temperature phase I- $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_4$  ( $P6_3/mmc$ ). Both structures are represented in Fig. 7. To highlight their similarity in Fig. 7a we have drawn only those Na–Na contacts that form distorted  $\text{Na}_6$  tricapped trigonal prisms (TCTPs), which are equivalent to those of I- $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_4$  (Fig. 7b). The distortion of

the TCTP, in the sulphite, occurs because the Na(3) atom (at  $z = 0.6667$ ) and the S atom (at  $z = 0.1730$ ) are displaced from the ideal positions, at  $z = \frac{3}{4}$  and  $z = \frac{1}{4}$ , respectively, of the  $\text{Ni}_2\text{In}$ -type structure.

Thinking of this array as a distortion of the  $\text{Ni}_2\text{In}$  type, one could affirm that the insertion of three O atoms almost reaches the  $\text{Ni}_2\text{In}$ -type structure, but that the pressure is not high enough as to stabilize the regular  $P6_3/mmc$  structure. Small displacements ( $\approx 0.5 \text{ \AA}$ ) of both Na (3) and S atoms, in opposite directions along the  $c$  axis (horizontal axis in Fig. 8a), would produce the  $\text{Ni}_2\text{In}$ -type array. The impression is that *the Na and S atoms are in the right way, moving towards the expected positions.*

A second approach to the structure is obtained when only the Na–Na contacts of  $3.77 \text{ \AA}$  are drawn. In this case, the contacts, represented in Fig. 8b, define a slightly



**Fig. 8** (a) The trigonal structure ( $\overline{P3}$ ) of  $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_3$ , projected on (110) emphasizing the description based in the distorted trigonal prisms. (b) The same projection rotated clockwise around the projection axis. The Na–Na contacts outline the distorted  $\text{Na}_8$  cubes which are centred either by Na atoms or by  $\text{SO}_3$  groups. This arrangement is seen in perspective in (c). (d) An alternative view of the structure showing an isolated  $\text{Na}_8$  cube, filled by a  $\text{SO}_3$  group, to show the complete coordination of the S atoms ( $8 + 6$ )

rhombohedrally distorted simple cubic network ( $\alpha = 87.07^\circ$ ), formed by only the Na(1) and Na(3) atoms. These two representations of the structure are drawn in Fig. 8a, b for comparison. However, the rhombohedra can be better observed in Fig. 8c, d, where it can be seen that two-thirds of these Na rhombohedra are occupied by the  $\text{SO}_3$  groups, whereas one-third is filled by the Na(2) atoms.

If the O atoms are omitted, the Na and S atoms compose fragments of an anti-fluorite-type structure with the S atom centering the distorted cube (compare Fig. 8c and Fig. 1). As discussed above, the remaining cubes (1/3), centred by the Na(2) atoms, are in fact fragments of a *bcc*-Na structure (Fig. 8c). In summary, the cation array in  $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_3$  is, in fact, an anti-fluorite structure whose empty cubes have been filled by Na atoms, and where anti-fluorite- and *bcc*-Na-fragments coexist.

It should be outlined that this almost *bcc* type of environment for both S and Na(2) atoms was recognized by Blatov [13].

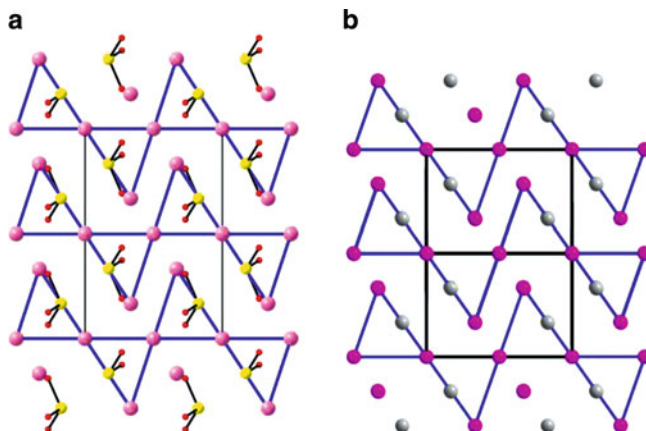
This type of arrangement is related to the  $\text{BiF}_3$ -type structure, formed by compounds such as  $\text{Cs}_3\text{Bi}$  [38] and  $\text{Fe}_3\text{Si}$  [39]. Both types of structures coincide in the existence of the respective  $\text{Na}_8$  ( $\text{Fe}_8$ ,  $\text{Cs}_8$ ) cubes, forming a simple cubic (*sc*) array. However, the different stoichiometry makes  $\text{BiF}_3$  and  $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$  differ in that, in  $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_3$ , only one-third of the cubes are centred by S atoms. On the contrary, in  $\text{Fe}_3\text{Si}$  ( $\text{Cs}_3\text{Bi}$ ), alternate cubes are occupied by either Fe(Cs) or Si(Bi) atoms. The result is that each  $\text{Fe}_8\text{Si}$  cube is surrounded by six unlike cubes, whereas in  $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_3$  each  $\text{Na}_8(\text{SO}_3)$  cube is surrounded by three like and three unlike cubes (Fig. 8c).

Because in both anti-fluorite and  $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_3$  the Na:S ratio is 2:1, it is clear that the  $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_3$  array is also related to fluorite, as if the empty  $\text{Na}_8$  cubes of fluorite were now filled by Na and S atoms. Thus, the filling of the empty cubes leads necessarily to a denser structure, in agreement with the concept relating the equivalence between oxidation and pressure [1, 4]. Thus, the insertion of three O atoms in the anti-fluorite array of  $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$  would provoke a more compact structure, although the pressure is not enough to reach the already mentioned  $\text{PbCl}_2$ -,  $\text{Fe}_2\text{P}$ - and  $\text{Ni}_2\text{In}$ -type arrays. The most important outcome, however, is that the structure of  $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_3$  provides a very valuable information, namely the fluorite  $\rightarrow$  cotunnite transition takes place through an intermediate and, up to now, *unknown step*.

At this point, the crucial question is whether the cation array in  $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_3$  corresponds to the structure of a new alloy or, on the contrary, it can be regarded as a mere distortion of the  $\text{Ni}_2\text{In}$ -type structure. *This question is, by no means banal because the possible new alloy must necessarily fit into the general scheme of compounds and phase transitions of the alloys quoted in Scheme 1.* Although the structural similarity between  $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_3$  and  $\text{Ni}_2\text{In}$  had already been pointed out [4, 40], it is only now, through our research results, that the corresponding alloy has been identified, *unveiling* the unknown quoted in Scheme 1, so that



In summary, the  $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$  subarray, in  $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_3$ , is isostructural to the  $\text{Ni}_2\text{Al}$  alloy ( $P\bar{3}m1$ ,  $Z = 2$ ) [41], as shown in Fig. 9a, b. Therefore, the  $\text{Ni}_2\text{Al}$ -type structure becomes the *second missing link* of Scheme 1. Nevertheless,  $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_3$  is not the



**Fig. 9** (a) The structures of  $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_3$ , projected on (110). The  $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$  subarray is identical to that of the  $\text{Ni}_2\text{Al}$  alloy represented in (b). (b) The structure of the  $\text{Ni}_2\text{Al}$  alloy, projected on (110). Purple and grey spheres represent Ni and Al atoms, respectively

unique compound adopting this structural type.  $\text{K}_2\text{SO}_3$  and the high-temperature phase of  $\text{Cs}_2\text{SO}_4$  (stable above 993 K), adopt also the same cation array. These compounds will be discussed later. For the moment, the reader can visualize their structures in Fig. 12.

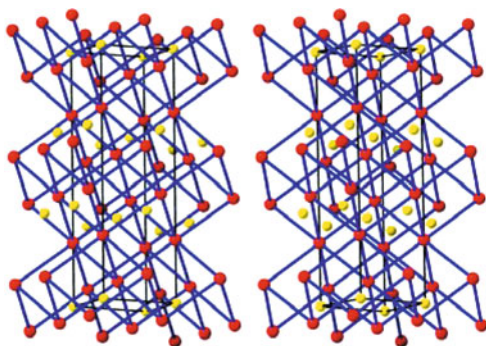
### 3.2 A Mechanism for the $\text{CaF}_2 \rightarrow \text{Ni}_2\text{Al}$ Transition

In the above section, we have briefly discussed the direct structural relationship between both the  $\text{CaF}_2$  and  $\text{Ni}_2\text{Al}$  structures. The connection was established at a qualitative level, by considering the  $\text{Ni}_2\text{Al}$  array as a filled anti-fluorite structure. However, both structures could be more strongly related if we were able to deduce a plausible transition mechanism leading to the  $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$  subarray ( $\text{Ni}_2\text{Al}$  type) through a simple displacement of atomic layers in the anti-fluorite  $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$ .

The comparison between both arrays is facilitated if we put both structures,  $\text{CaF}_2$  ( $Fm\bar{3}m$ ) and  $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_3$  ( $P\bar{3}$ ), on a common hexagonal frame. It is well known that a *fcc*-network contains implicit a primitive rhombohedral cell ( $R\bar{3}m$ ). In the anti-fluorite  $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$ , the  $R$  cell has dimensions of  $a = 4.61 \text{ \AA}$ ,  $\alpha = 60^\circ$ , with S atoms at (1a): (0, 0, 0) and Na atoms at (2c): (1/4, 1/4, 1/4; 3/4, 3/4, 3/4). The corresponding threefold hexagonal cell ( $R\bar{3}m$ ) has dimensions of  $a = 4.61$ ,  $c = 11.29 \text{ \AA}$ , with S atoms at (3a): (0, 0, 0) and Na atoms at (6c): (0, 0, z), with  $z = 1/4$ . The anti-fluorite structure referred to this  $R$  cell is represented in Fig. 10.

Following the group-subgroup relationships, the symmetry of the anti-fluorite  $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$  can be lowered in the sequence  $R\bar{3}m \rightarrow P\bar{3}m1 \rightarrow P\bar{3} \rightarrow P3$ . Because  $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_3$  is  $P\bar{3}$ , the transformation  $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$  (anti-fluorite)  $\rightarrow \text{Na}_2\text{S}$  ( $\text{Ni}_2\text{Al}$ ) will be carried out in

**Fig. 10** Stereopair of the structure of  $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$  ( $\text{CaF}_2$  type) referred to a hexagonal  $R$  cell. The figure shows the layers of both filled and empty  $\text{Na}_8$  cubes (characteristic of the anti-fluorite structure), which in this view are alternating along the  $c$  axis



**Table 1** Atomic coordinates of the cubic anti-fluorite structure of  $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$  referred to the trigonal unit cell ( $P\bar{3}$ ) of dimensions  $a = 4.61$ ,  $c = 11.27$  Å represented in Fig. 10. These positions are splitted in the non-centrosymmetric S.G.  $P3$

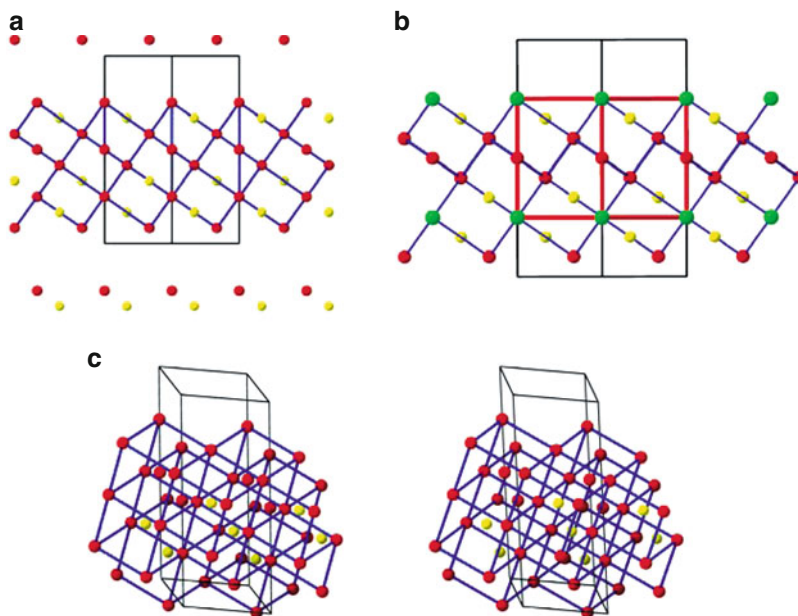
Atom	Wyckoff position	$x/a$	$y/b$	$c/z$
S	$1a$	0	0	0
S	$2d$	$1/3$	$2/3$	$2/3$
Na	$2c$	0	0	$1/4$
Na	$2d$	$1/3$	$2/3$	0.4167
Na	$2d$	$1/3$	$2/3$	0.9167

the common subgroup of lowest symmetry, that is,  $P3$ . The atomic coordinates of  $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$  (anti-fluorite), in the  $P\bar{3}$  hexagonal cell, are collected in Table 1.

An inspection of Fig. 10 allows us to propose a plausible mechanism for the  $\text{CaF}_2 \rightarrow \text{Ni}_2\text{Al}$  transition. As can be readily observed in Fig. 10, the Na cubes are oriented in such a way that their body diagonals run parallel to the  $c$  axis of the hexagonal cell but where, both, Na and S atoms are placed in separated layers perpendicular to  $c$ . The transition can be, then, thought of as a cascade displacement of these atomic layers. The first step is the migration of the Na(1) atoms located at  $(0, 0, 1/4)$  (the lower corner of an empty cube) towards the centre of the cube situated at  $(0, 0, 1/2)$ . This displacement corresponds to  $c/4$  ( $2.83$  Å) and produces the filling of the empty cubes of the fluorite by other Na atoms.

The empty corners are now occupied by the adjacent layer of Na atoms, migrating from  $(2/3, 1/3, 1/12)$  to  $(0, 0, 1/4)$ , thus completing the filled cubes. Next, the S atoms at  $(0, 0, 0)$  are displaced to  $(1/3, 2/3, 1/6)$  and, finally, the next layer of Na atoms at  $(1/3, 2/3, -1/12)$  migrates to  $(2/3, 1/3, 1/12)$ . Thus, the displacement of the first layer provokes that of the adjacent layers, producing a “domino-like” effect. All the translations are defined by the vector  $t = (1/3 a - 1/3 b + 1/6 c)$  corresponding to displacements of  $3.24$  Å. The resulting structure is drawn in Fig. 11.

It should be remarked that the regular  $\text{Na}_8$  cubes, in fluorite, are rhombohedrally distorted in  $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_3$  with an average edge of  $3.81$  Å and average S–Na distances of  $8 \times 3.29$  Å. In  $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$ , the equivalent distances are  $3.27$  and  $8 \times 2.83$  Å.



**Fig. 11** (a) The final structure of the  $\text{Ni}_2\text{Al}$  type, after the displacement of the atomic sheets in the fluorite-like  $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$ . (b) The same view where the Na atoms located at the origin have been coloured (green) to outline (red lines) the denser new unit cell comparable to that of  $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_3$ . (c) Stereopair showing the filling of the cubes

The structural block of  $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$ , depicted in Fig. 11a, is inserted into a hexagonal  $R$  unit cell which has served as a frame for the structural transformation (compare with the cation array of  $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_3$  shown in Fig. 8b). In this figure, the contiguous blocks are separated by voids as a consequence of the graphical process of creating a denser fragment ( $\text{Ni}_2\text{Al}$ ) from a bigger unit cell. The reader can easily deduce that these voids are non-existing in a real transformation.

The block represented in Fig. 11a contains 1.5 unit cells along  $c$ . Of course, in the real physical process these blocks close up to form a continuous arrangement. The unit cell dimensions of  $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$  in the hypothetical  $\text{Ni}_2\text{Al}$ -type structure would be  $a = 4.61$ ,  $c = 5.63$  Å, comparable to the values of  $a = 5.46$ ,  $c = 6.18$  Å in  $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_3$ . This real unit cell of  $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$  with the  $\text{Ni}_2\text{Al}$ -type structure is outlined with red lines in Fig. 11b. The final atomic coordinates are collected in Tables 2 and 3. Figure 11c is a 3D view of the  $\text{Ni}_2\text{Al}$ -type structure to be compared with Fig. 8c.

### 3.3 Can the Internal Pressure Be Estimated?

As stated above, in  $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_3$  ( $\text{Ni}_2\text{Al}$  type), two-thirds of the  $\text{Na}(1)_8$  cubes are filled by S atoms, forming so fragments of an anti-fluorite structure, whereas one-third of

**Table 2** Atomic coordinates of Na and S atoms, in the Ni<sub>2</sub>Al-type structure, obtained after the displacements applied to the layers of the anti-fluorite structure, leading to the structure of Fig. 11a. The transformation is made in the non-centrosymmetric *P*3 space group. The original coordinates and cell dimensions are those quoted in Table 1. As seen in Fig 11a, the *c* axis of the final unit cell is reduced to ½ of the original unit cell with values of *a* = 4.61, *c* = 5.63 Å

Atom	Wyckoff position	<i>x/a</i>	<i>y/b</i>	<i>c/z</i>
S	1 <i>b</i>	1/3	2/3	1/6
S	1 <i>b</i>	1/3	2/3	2/3
S	1 <i>c</i>	2/3	1/3	1/3
Na	1 <i>a</i>	0	0	1/4
Na	1 <i>a</i>	0	0	1/2
Na	1 <i>a</i>	0	0	3/4
Na	1 <i>b</i>	1/3	2/3	0.4167
Na	1 <i>c</i>	2/3	1/3	0.5833
Na	1 <i>c</i>	2/3	1/3	0.0833

**Table 3** Atomic coordinates of Na<sub>2</sub>SO<sub>3</sub> (*P*3) as derived from the experimental determination of the crystal structure. Compare with the values listed in Table 2. In both structures, the Na<sub>2</sub>S subarrays are Ni<sub>2</sub>Al type. The unit cell dimensions are *a* = 5.509, *c* = 6.473 Å. The insertion of O atoms produces an expansion of the unit cell axes (compare with those of Table 2)

Atom	Wyckoff position	<i>x/a</i>	<i>y/b</i>	<i>c/z</i>
Na	1 <i>a</i>	0	0	0
Na	1 <i>a</i>	0	0	0.5368
Na	1 <i>b</i>	1/3	2/3	0.8351
Na	1 <i>c</i>	2/3	1/3	0.1798
S	1 <i>b</i>	1/3	2/3	0.3395
S	1 <i>c</i>	2/3	1/3	0.6877
O	3 <i>d</i>	0.2200	0.4302	0.2344
O	3 <i>d</i>	0.8640	0.6667	0.7689

them are centred by the Na(2) atoms, forming fragments of *bcc*-Na (Fig. 8). In the Na<sub>8</sub>S cubes, the S–Na distances are 1 × 3.05, 1 × 3.13, 3 × 3.30 and 3 × 3.33 Å (mean value 3.28 Å), hence longer than the equivalent bonds in the anti-fluorite Na<sub>2</sub>S structure (8 × 2.83 Å). However, in the *bcc*-Na blocks, the distorted cubes have edges of 3.76 Å and Na–Na distances of 2 × 3.09 and 6 × 3.32 Å (mean value 3.25 Å), dimensions that are smaller than the unit cell of elemental *bcc*-Na at ambient conditions (*a* = 4.29, *d* = 8 × 3.72 Å) [42]. The result is that in Na<sub>2</sub>SO<sub>3</sub>, the anti-fluorite fragments are expanded at the expense of the Na blocks, which are compressed.

From the equation of state of Na [42], it can be deduced that in Na<sub>2</sub>SO<sub>3</sub> the dimensions of the Na-centred rhombohedra (*a* = 3.76 Å) are in the range of stability of *bcc* phase under pressure, in such a way that the unit cell parameter of 3.76 Å would correspond to a pressure of about 5.3 GPa. It should be remembered that at this pressure, the anti-fluorite → anti-cotunnite transition has not yet occurred in Na<sub>2</sub>S. The diffraction peaks of the anti-cotunnite phase begin to appear at 6.4 GPa [7], in agreement with the fact that the Ni<sub>2</sub>In-type structure is not reached in Na<sub>2</sub>SO<sub>3</sub>.

The important question that rises here is whether the Metal–Metal distances, observed in the oxides can be taken as an *internal barometer* that gives insight about the internal pressure at which cations are subjected.

Looking again at Figs. 9 and 11, it can be ensured that in  $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_3$ , the  $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$  subarray is formed by blocks of anti-fluorite, although coexisting with an incipient  $\text{Ni}_2\text{In}$ -type structure. Even in an exhaustive dissection of the structure, one is able to recognize fragments of a cotunnite-type structure.

We must emphasize, however, that the internal pressure exerted by three O atoms is not enough to stabilize the high-pressure phases of  $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$ , and, hence, the  $\text{Ni}_2\text{Al}$ -type structure appears as an intermediate stage in the transitions path of  $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$ .

### 3.4 $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_2$ : A Hypothetical Compound with the Anti-Fluorite Structure?

In Scheme 1, it can be seen that the number of oxides with an anti-fluorite-related structure is scarce. Examples are the HT phases of both  $\text{Li}_2\text{SO}_4$  and  $\text{CsLi}(\text{CrO}_4)$ . This can be interpreted as if the insertion of O atoms into anti-fluorite structure of the alloys produced an internal pressure, difficult to overcome at high temperature. As is readily seen, all the oxides collected therein contain either three or four oxygens per formula, and the subsequent question that arises is whether a compound with a lower O-content, such as  $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_2$ , could exist and whether it could maintain the anti- $\text{CaF}_2$ -type structure for the  $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$  subarray.

## 4 The Complete Journey from Fluorite to the Laves Phases

We have seen that the  $\text{TiSi}_2$ -type structure ( $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$  subarray in thenardite  $\text{V-Na}_2\text{SO}_4$ ) might well be an intermediate step in the  $\text{Ni}_2\text{In} \rightarrow \text{MgCu}_2$  transition [14]. Their structural relationships were discussed in Sect. 2.2 and were based on the fact that  $\text{TiSi}_2$  possesses structural fragments of both the initial and the final phases. We must also recall that this double transition has only been reported for the oxide  $\text{Na}_2\text{MoO}_4$  [15] (see Scheme 1).

In the same manner, it has been discussed that the  $\text{Ni}_2\text{Al}$ -type structure, found in  $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_3$ , should be considered as an intermediate step in the  $\text{CaF}_2 \rightarrow \text{Ni}_2\text{In}$  transition, so that our model forces the  $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$  subarray of  $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_3$  ( $\text{Ni}_2\text{Al}$  type) to fit into the set of structures and phase transitions quoted in Scheme 1, as it will be explained below.

We have already justified and described that phenacite could also be an intermediate phase in the fluorite  $\rightarrow \text{Ni}_2\text{In}$  transition as deduced from the data reported for  $\text{Li}_2\text{SO}_4$ . Finally, as it will be discussed later, the  $\text{Fe}_2\text{P}$ -type structure might be the fourth missing link in the series collected in Scheme 1.

Thus, the four structures we have just discussed, i.e. phenacite,  $\text{Ni}_2\text{Al}$ ,  $\text{Fe}_2\text{P}$  and  $\text{TiSi}_2$ , are meaningful and could serve as the thread that connects other



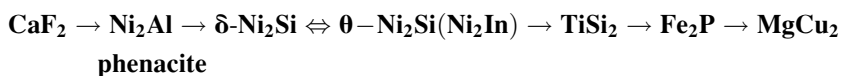
experimental results, which have been considered so far as isolated events. It seems then convenient to deal with all these structural and chemical features as a global phenomenon, in the light of three variables that are intimately related, although their relative contributions, as well as their influence in the structural transformations, are still far from being quantified and completely understood. These three variables are *oxidation, temperature and pressure*.

The first intuition is that at low pressures,  $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_3$  could reach the hexagonal structure of the HT phase of  $\text{I-Na}_2\text{SO}_4$  ( $P6_3/mmc$ ) [9]. This possible transformation would imply a  $\text{Ni}_2\text{Al}$ -type  $\rightarrow$   $\text{Ni}_2\text{In}$ -type transition for the  $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$  subarray that is consistent with the general trend, already mentioned, which makes structures of compounds of lighter element adopt, when compressed, the structures of similar compounds with heavier elements of the same group. Thus, applied to our particular case, this trend would make that the  $\text{Ni}_2\text{Al}$ -type structure transforms under pressure into the  $\text{Ni}_2\text{In}$ -type structure (indium is heavier than aluminium, within the Group 13). Moreover, considering that an increase in temperature releases pressure, one could expect that, at HT, the  $\text{Ni}_2\text{Al}$  alloy could even transform into a  $\text{CaF}_2$ -type structure. Such transitions have never been observed in alloys but, as seen in Scheme 1, the cotunnite-like  $\text{CsLi}(\text{CrO}_4)$  does indeed convert into a stuffed blende-type structure at HT. However, such an intermediate phase has not been reported for  $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_3$ .

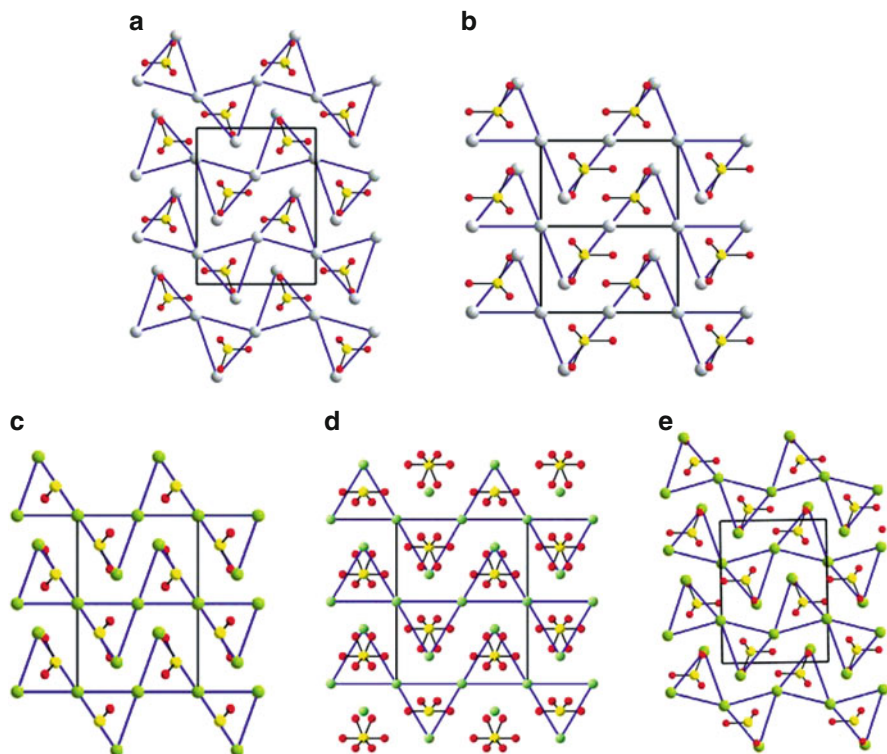
The experimental data on both  $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$  and  $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_4$  support that a similar transition could take place in these systems, as it will be described below. In the high-pressure experiments on  $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$  [7], only the  $\text{CaF}_2 \rightarrow \text{PbCl}_2 \rightarrow \text{Ni}_2\text{In}$  transitions were observed. The intermediate  $\text{Ni}_2\text{Al}$ -type structure was neither detected, although, considering the structural behaviour of the oxides (sulphates), its existence should not be discarded. Thus, the stabilization of the lower pressure  $\text{Ni}_2\text{Al}$ -type structure in  $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_3$  (see Fig. 9) and the existence of the higher-pressure  $\text{Ni}_2\text{In}$ -type structure in  $\text{I-Na}_2\text{SO}_4$  [9] (Fig. 7b), with a higher O-content, is consistent with the relationship *oxidation–pressure*.

This argument, which could be regarded as speculative, is nevertheless confirmed, in our opinion, by the structural changes observed in  $\text{Cs}_2\text{SO}_4$  (see Scheme 1). In this sulphate, the  $\text{Cs}_2\text{S}$  subarray is cotunnite type at room temperature, but at 993 K it transforms into the  $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_3$  type ( $\text{Ni}_2\text{Al}$  type) (Fig. 12a, b), as expected if we consider that pressure is released by increasing temperature. In other words, the  $\text{Ni}_2\text{Al}$ -type structure becomes cotunnite type by lowering temperature. In connection with this, it should be remarked that the topology assigned to  $\text{Cs}_2\text{SO}_4$  differs from that given by Blatov [13].

Now, we are in conditions of writing the complete *Structural Journey* going from  $\text{CaF}_2$  to  $\text{MgCu}_2$ . The experimental data of Scheme 1 lead to the following sequence:



Note that both the  $\delta\text{-Ni}_2\text{Si}$  (cotunnite-type) and  $\theta\text{-Ni}_2\text{Si}$  ( $\text{Ni}_2\text{In}$ -type) phases have been connected through a “two-headed” arrow to indicate that their relative stability can vary from one compound to another. In some cases, like  $\text{Ni}_2\text{Si}$  itself,

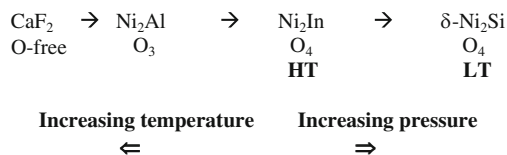


**Fig. 12** The structures of the two phases of  $\text{Cs}_2\text{SO}_4$ . (a) The cotunnite-like structure stable at ambient conditions. (b) The HT phase in which the  $\text{Cs}_2\text{S}$  subarray forms the  $\text{Ni}_2\text{Al}$ -type structure, as in  $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_3$  and  $\text{K}_2\text{SO}_3$ . (c) The trigonal structure of  $\text{K}_2\text{SO}_3$ , isostructural with  $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_3$ . It is projected on (110) to show the  $\text{K}_2\text{S}$  subarray of the  $\text{Ni}_2\text{Al}$  type. (d) The HT structure of  $\text{K}_2\text{SO}_4$ , isostructural to the HT phase I- $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_4$  (compare with Fig. 7). (e) The structure of the low temperature phase (Pnma) of  $\beta\text{-K}_2\text{SO}_4$

the  $\delta$  phase is stable at ambient conditions whereas the  $\theta$ -phase is obtained at HT (lower pressures). On the contrary, in  $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$ , the  $\text{PbCl}_2 \rightarrow \text{Ni}_2\text{In}$  transition occurs by increasing pressure. The same occurs in oxides, such as  $\beta\text{-K}_2\text{SO}_4$ , cotunnite-like at RT, which transforms into  $\text{Ni}_2\text{In}$  type above 859 K. On the contrary,  $\text{KLiSO}_4$  undergoes the inverse transition  $\text{Ni}_2\text{In} \rightarrow \text{PbCl}_2$  at 941 K.

## 5 Oxidation, Temperature and Pressure

At this point, it is convenient to delve in depth in the phase transitions of  $\text{Cs}_2\text{SO}_4$ . Although advanced in the above Sect. 4, its structural changes deserve an additional discussion, specially as regards its comparison with its analogues  $\text{K}_2\text{SO}_3$  and  $\text{K}_2\text{SO}_4$ . Here, beyond what was advanced in the previous section, our aim is to discuss the structural changes of this family of compounds, by considering



**Scheme 2** The different structures types of the cation arrays of  $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$  as a function of the O-content, temperature and pressure and phase transitions occurring between them. The  $\text{CaF}_2$  structure occurs in the O-free  $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$ . Three O atoms in  $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_3$  produce the  $\text{Ni}_2\text{Al}$  type structure. In  $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_4$ , four O atoms provoke the  $\text{Ni}_2\text{In}$  and cotunnite structures

simultaneously the three decisive factors influencing the formation of a given cation array, i.e. *the O-content, temperature and pressure*.

In the above sections, we described some of these structures in a rather simple manner. Now, we intend to observe them as the result of more complex influences, even though our analysis will remain at a qualitative level. The structures under discussion are represented in Fig. 12.

At ambient conditions,  $\text{Cs}_2\text{SO}_4$  (like  $\text{K}_2\text{SO}_4$  and  $\text{Rb}_2\text{SO}_4$ ) is cotunnite type (Fig. 12a) [43] and provides a new example of how the structure of the alloy ( $\text{Cs}_2\text{S}$ ) (anti- $\text{PbCl}_2$ ) [44] is preserved in the oxide  $\text{Cs}_2\text{SO}_4$ . The important issue is that, at HT,  $\text{Cs}_2\text{SO}_4$  transforms into the  $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_3$ -type structure (Fig. 12a, b). Thus, at high temperature, pressure is released and the  $\text{Cs}_2\text{S}$  array undergoes the inverse  $\text{PbCl}_2 \rightarrow \text{Ni}_2\text{Al}$  transition. A further transition to the anti-fluorite structure has not been observed so far.

$\text{K}_2\text{SO}_3$  and  $\text{K}_2\text{SO}_4$  also provide examples on how the three factors act, in a concerted way, to produce structures characteristic of our “*structural journey*”. For instance,  $\text{K}_2\text{S}$  is fluorite type at ambient conditions [45]. When three O atoms are inserted,  $\text{K}_2\text{SO}_3$  is formed [46]. The compound is isostructural to  $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_3$  and, hence, the  $\text{K}_2\text{S}$  subarray is  $\text{Ni}_2\text{Al}$  type (Fig. 12c). The addition of a fourth O atom, to form  $\text{K}_2\text{SO}_4$  [47], would be equivalent to a pressure increase and, consequently, the  $\text{K}_2\text{S}$  subarray converts into the anti-cotunnite structure (anti- $\text{PbCl}_2$ ) of  $\beta\text{-K}_2\text{SO}_4$  (Fig. 11e). Above 885 K, the  $\beta$ -phase transforms into the hexagonal phase  $\alpha\text{-K}_2\text{SO}_4$  [48], isostructural to I- $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_4$ , with a  $\text{Ni}_2\text{In}$ -type subarray where the  $\text{SO}_4$  groups show rotational disorder, as seen in Figs. 7b and 12d, respectively [9].

The sequence of structures represented in Fig. 12c–e clearly illustrates how the cation arrays in the oxides follow the same transitions sequence as the alloy itself. As reported elsewhere [4, 14], the key issue is that cations undergo their own phase transitions in spite of the presence of oxygens. In Scheme 2 are summarized the different structures adopted by the  $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$  subarrays, as a function of the three factors.

The structural relationships just discussed should not be contemplated as a mere paper exercise. Rather, they are physically sound for the following reasons:

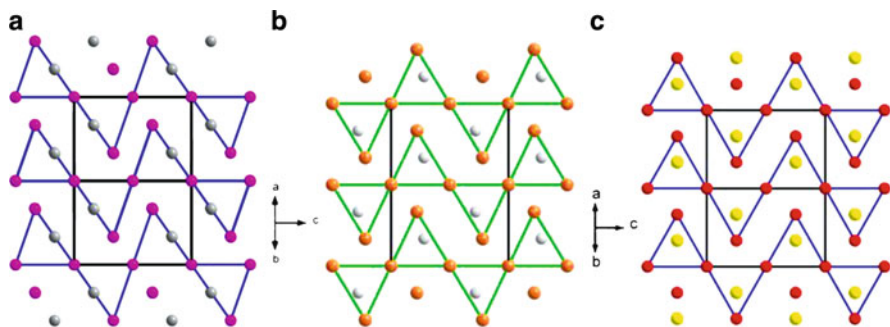
1. The first one is that the denser array of the  $\text{Ni}_2\text{Al}$  type links the  $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_3$  structure with the *origin of the structural walk* (the anti-fluorite structure).
2. The second reason is more complex but also easily understandable. It is related to the well-known empirical rule applied to phase transitions of elements under

pressure, which establishes that, within a group of the Periodic Table, the ambient pressure structures of heavier elements are stabilized by the lighter ones at high pressures. As it has been discussed above, the  $\text{Ni}_2\text{Al}$  alloy could transform into an  $\text{Ni}_2\text{In}$  type under pressure, in the same manner that, at high temperature, it might undergo the  $\text{Ni}_2\text{Al} \rightarrow \text{CaF}_2$  transition. Although these experiments have never been carried out, the behaviour of the  $\text{Li}_2\text{S}$ ,  $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$  and  $\text{K}_2\text{S}$  alloys [6–8], as well as the same subarrays in the corresponding oxides, strongly support these hypotheses.

3. The third reason is connected to the equivalence between oxidation and pressure and its relationship with the oxygen contents. In this respect, the structures of  $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_3$  will be compared with those of  $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_4$ . We have seen that the transition path in  $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$  under pressure is *anti-fluorite*  $\rightarrow$  *anti-cotunnite*  $\rightarrow$  *Ni<sub>2</sub>In type* [7].

When four O atoms are inserted into the  $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$  matrix, they exert a pressure which exceeds that needed to form the  $\text{Ni}_2\text{In}$ -type subarray, but insufficient to reach the  $\text{MgCu}_2$ -type structure. We have seen that the cation subarray (TiSi<sub>2</sub> type), in thenardite (V- $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_4$ ), is an intermediate step in the olivine  $\rightarrow$  spinel transition (Fig. 3), and that, when temperature increases, the pressure is partly released and the  $\text{Ni}_2\text{In}$ -type subarray is recovered. This means that the  $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$  subarray follows, by heating, an opposite pathway to that followed under pressure (Fig. 1).

In the case of  $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_3$ , with a lower O-content, the  $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$  subarray is  $\text{Ni}_2\text{Al}$  type [41] (Fig. 9). We have mentioned previously how small displacements ( $\approx 0.5$  Å) of both the Na (3) and the S atoms would lead to the  $\text{Ni}_2\text{In}$ -type structure, an idea that is in agreement with recent studies on iron silicides [49]. One of them,  $\text{Fe}_2\text{Si}$ , extremely difficult to obtain as a pure phase was synthesized [50] by rapid quenching from very high temperatures. Its structure is represented in Fig. 13b, to show that the atomic coordinates of the corresponding Fe and Si atoms are intermediate between those of  $\text{Ni}_2\text{In}$  and  $\text{Ni}_2\text{Al}$  types.



**Fig. 13** The structures of the three compounds intimately related: (a)  $\text{Ni}_2\text{Al}$ , (b)  $\text{Fe}_2\text{Si}$  and (c)  $\text{Ni}_2\text{In}$  (also HP- $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$ ). The figures suggest that a possible  $\text{Ni}_2\text{Al} \rightarrow \text{Ni}_2\text{In}$  phase transition might occur by a continuous displacement of both Ni(Fe) atom and the Al(Si), following the sequence (a)  $\rightarrow$  (b)  $\rightarrow$  (c), up to reach the most symmetrical  $\text{Ni}_2\text{In}$  (HP- $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$ ) structure

When the three former structures are compared (Fig. 13), the suspicion is that the transition  $\text{Ni}_2\text{Al} \rightarrow \text{Ni}_2\text{In}$  could occur through a continuous displacement of both the Ni(1) and the Al [Fe, Si] atoms. In this way, the structure of  $\text{Fe}_2\text{Si}$  [50] might be regarded as an instantaneous “picture”, captured during the quenching process, that is, as the  $\text{Ni}_2\text{Al}$ -type structure is progressing towards the  $\text{Ni}_2\text{In}$  type. This hypothesis is supported by theoretical calculations carried out on  $\text{Fe}_2\text{Si}$ , which predict the  $\text{Ni}_2\text{In}$  type ( $P6_3/mmc$ ) as the most stable phase (Rodríguez-Hernández et al. 2005, unpublished results). In other words, at HT, the  $\text{Ni}_2\text{In}$ -type structure *begins the walk* towards the  $\text{CaF}_2$ -type array, passing through the  $\text{Ni}_2\text{Al}$ -type structure (question mark in Scheme 1). Note that a small displacement of  $\approx 0.15$  Å of both Fe(2) and Si atoms, in  $\text{Fe}_2\text{Si}$ , leads to the  $\text{Ni}_2\text{In}$ -type structure. Recall in this regard how  $\text{CsLi}(\text{CrO}_4)$  reaches a cubic phase structure, related to fluorite, passing through the intermediate cotunnite-type structure (see Scheme 1).

The structures of  $\text{Fe}_2\text{Si}$  and  $\text{Ni}_2\text{In}$  (Fig. 13b, c) also conform to the equivalence between oxidation and pressure. Thus, in fayalite ( $\text{Fe}_2\text{SiO}_4$ ), the insertion of oxygen stabilizes an undistorted  $\text{Fe}_2\text{Si}$  subarray of the  $\text{Ni}_2\text{In}$  type.

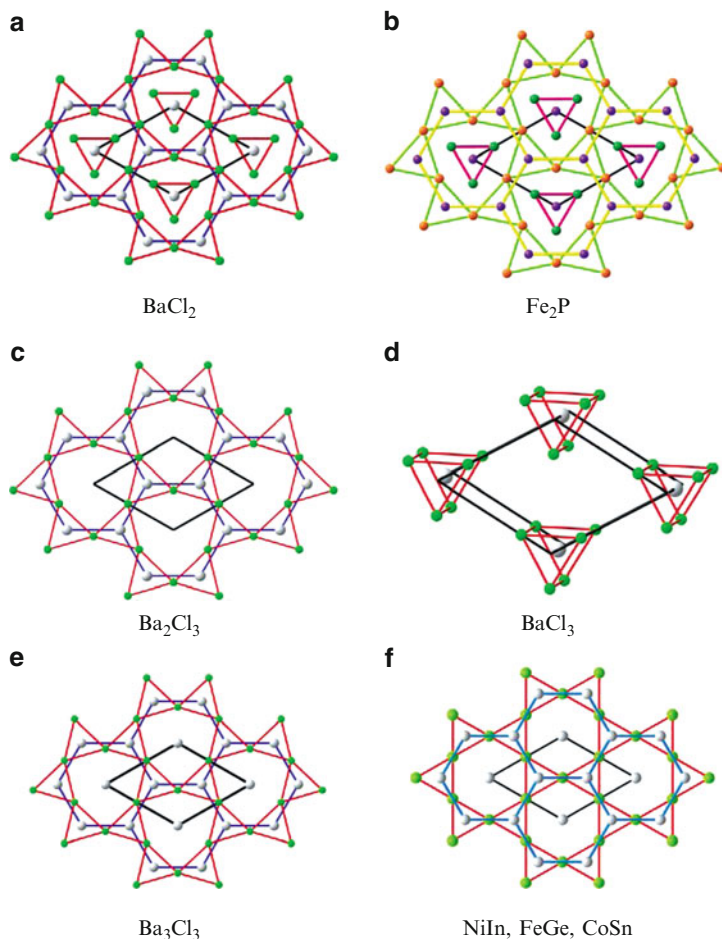
## 6 The Third Missing Link: The $\text{Fe}_2\text{P}$ Structure

In Sect. 4, it was discussed the possibility that the  $\text{Fe}_2\text{P}$ -type (anti- $\text{BaCl}_2$ ) structure could be an intermediate arrangement in the  $\text{Ni}_2\text{In} \rightarrow \text{PbCl}_2$  transition [30, 35]. In support of this assumption are the phases observed in the double alkali sulphates  $\text{LiKSO}_4$  and  $\text{LiNaSO}_4$ , collected in Scheme 1.

The structure of  $\text{Fe}_2\text{P}$  ( $P6_2m$ ) was reported as early as 1930 [51]. Since then, more than 100 isostructural compounds have been collected in the structural databases (ICSD, PCD). It has been pointed out [52] that no  $\text{Fe}_2\text{P}$  polymorph is known with the  $\text{Co}_2\text{Si}$  (cotunnite-like) structure type. However, solid solutions of the phosphides  $M_2\text{P}$  ( $M = \text{Cr, Mn, Fe, Co, Ni}$ ), such as  $\text{Mn}_2\text{P}$ ,  $\text{Fe}_2\text{P}$  and  $\text{Ni}_2\text{P}$ , are hexagonal ( $P\bar{6}2m$ ), as is barringerite,  $(\text{Fe,Ni})_2\text{P}$ , whereas  $\text{Co}_2\text{P}$  remains in the cotunnite-like  $\text{Co}_2\text{Si}$  type. It is noteworthy that the orthorhombic phase of  $(\text{Fe, Ni})_2\text{P}$ , known as the mineral allabogdanite and having the  $\text{Co}_2\text{Si}$ -type structure, has been found in the Onello meteorite [52]. On the contrary,  $\text{FeMnP}$  undergoes the  $\text{Fe}_2\text{P} \rightarrow \text{Co}_2\text{Si}$  phase transition above 1,473 K [53].

Among the  $\text{Fe}_2\text{P}$ -type compounds, one of them,  $\text{BaCl}_2$ , is of special interest in the context of this chapter. It is likewise included in Scheme 1. At ambient conditions,  $\text{BaCl}_2$  is cotunnite type ( $\text{Co}_2\text{Si}$ ) ( $Pnma$ ) [54], but on dehydration of  $\text{BaCl}_2 \cdot 2\text{H}_2\text{O}$  [31], two additional polymorphs were obtained, i.e.  $\text{Fe}_2\text{P}$  type ( $P\bar{6}2m$ ) and  $\text{Co}_2\text{Si}$  type ( $Pnma$ ) (cotunnite-like). At even higher temperatures (1,200 K), a  $\beta$ -phase with the anti-fluorite structure ( $Fm\bar{3}m$ ) was observed [31]. Thus, that dehydration process has revealed the important double transition  $\text{Fe}_2\text{P} \rightarrow \text{Co}_2\text{Si} \rightarrow \text{CaF}_2$ .

More recent high-pressure studies [55, 56] have permitted the observation of a double transition cotunnite  $\rightarrow$  post-cotunnite  $\rightarrow \text{Fe}_2\text{P}$  type at pressures of about 18 and 30 GPa, respectively. Thus, the hexagonal phase ( $P\bar{6}2m$ ) of  $\text{BaCl}_2$  can be



**Fig. 14** (a) The hexagonal ( $P\bar{6}2m$ ) structure of BaCl<sub>2</sub> projected on the  $ab$  plane. Grey and green spheres represent Ba and Cl atoms, respectively. (b) The aristotype Fe<sub>2</sub>P structure showing the graphite-like layers formed by the P atoms (purple spheres) and the two types of tricapped trigonal prisms (TCTPs) formed by the Fe atoms (green and light brown spheres). (c) The structure of BaCl<sub>2</sub> in which the columns of TCTP centred at the cell origin have been omitted. The result is a frame of stoichiometry Ba<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>3</sub>. (d) The subarray formed by Ba(1) and Cl(2) forming the columns omitted in (c). They form the columns of TCTP of composition BaCl<sub>3</sub> which are related to the LaCl<sub>3</sub> structure. (e) The same structure projected in (c) but adding the Ba(1) atoms, located at the origin, producing so a stoichiometry Ba<sub>3</sub>Cl<sub>3</sub> which is a distortion of the NiIn, CoSn and FeGe structures represented in (f)

obtained in two independent ways [31, 56]. The unit cell dimensions are  $a = 8.10$ ,  $c = 4.65$  Å,  $Z = 3$ , with atoms occupying four crystallographically independent sites, i.e. Cl(1) at 3g, Cl(2) at 3f, Ba(1) at 2d (1/3, 2/3, 1/2) and Ba(2) at 1a (0, 0, 0). In Fig. 14a, b are represented the structures of BaCl<sub>2</sub> and Fe<sub>2</sub>P, respectively, and the Co<sub>2</sub>Si-type structure of BaCl<sub>2</sub> is shown in Fig. 18c.

## 6.1 Description of $BaCl_2$ and Its Relation to the $CoSn$ -Type Structure

The description of the hexagonal structure of  $BaCl_2$  ( $Fe_2P$  type) is not easy. Hyde and Andersson [57] described it on the basis of the so-called TCTPs, like those existing in both the cotunnite- and the  $Ni_2In$ -type structures. These prisms are formed by six Cl (Fe) atoms and are centred by Ba and P atoms, respectively. Three additional Cl atoms cap the lateral faces of the prisms, giving rise to a  $CN = 9$  for the central Ba (P) atoms (Fig. 14b).

The structure can also be described by considering only the Ba(1) and Cl(2) atoms. In this case, the novelty is that we obtain a partial skeleton of composition  $Ba_2Cl_3$ , formed by interconnected  $BaCl_6$  trigonal prisms. This subarray is represented in Fig. 14c and shows that the prisms are sharing the edges perpendicular to the projection plane, forming distorted hexagonal tunnels that run parallel to the  $c$  axis. These tunnels are centred by the Ba(2) atoms.

Contrarily, when only the remaining Ba(2) and Cl(1) atoms are taken into account, columns of trigonal prisms of composition  $BaCl_3$  are formed (Fig. 14d). They are located at the origin of the cell, filling the hexagonal tunnels of Fig. 14c. Thus,  $BaCl_2$  can be regarded as the sum of two substructures,  $Ba_2Cl_3$  and  $BaCl_3$ , which are complementary, forming jointly the structure of Fig. 14a. The stoichiometry can then be written as  $Ba_2Cl_3 + BaCl_3$ , equivalent to  $BaCl_2$ .

If the Ba(2) atoms, at (0, 0, 0), centering the hexagonal tunnels, are included into the  $Ba_2Cl_3$  subarray of Fig. 14c, the partial formula becomes  $Ba_3Cl_3$ . This new skeleton, drawn in Fig. 14e, is in fact a distortion of the hexagonal RT phase of  $NiIn$  ( $CoSn$  type), represented in Fig. 14f. By comparing both figures, one sees that the distortion consists of a slight deviation of the Cl atoms from the line connecting the Ba atoms. Recall that Ba and Cl atoms are not coplanar.

When the Cl atoms are connected by red lines (Fig. 14e), one obtains planar nets, which are a distortion of the regular **3.6.3.6** nets (Kagomé nets) forming the  $NiIn$  ( $CoSn$ )-type structure (Fig. 14f). It should be reminded that such Kagomé nets are also forming part of the cubic Laves phases (Cu subarray in  $MgCu_2$ ) and, hence, are also present in the cation array of spinels. In  $BaCl_2$ ,  $Fe_2P$  and  $CoSn$ , the Kagomé nets are eclipsed (. . .AAA. . . sequence), whereas in  $MgCu_2$  they are stacked in a . . . *ABCABC* . . . sequence, perpendicular to [1 1 1].

The interest of this analysis of the  $BaCl_2$  structure resides in that it allows for a simple and rational explanation of the two skeletons in which we have partitioned the  $BaCl_2$  structure. Once more, the explanation conforms to the *EZKC* [14, 33]. Thus, starting with the substructure  $Ba_3Cl_3$ , composed of Ba(1), Ba(2) and Cl(1) (Fig. 14e) and assuming that each Ba atom transfers one electron to the three remaining Cl(2) atoms (the green atoms drawn in Fig. 14d), we would obtain the pseudo-formula  $(\Psi-Ar)_3(\Psi-CsCl)_3$ , which is a pseudo-compound of stoichiometry 1:1 ( $\Psi-CsCl$ ) that adopts the structure of the  $CoSn$  ( $NiIn$ ) type filled with three  $\Psi$ -Ar atoms (Fig. 14f).

This interpretation could be regarded as artificial because this structure has not been found for any alkali halide. For this reason, an alternative explanation

would consist in the one-electron transfer from the Cl(1) to the Cl(2) atoms. Recall that this electron transfer between atoms of the same kind was already applied to other compounds [14, 33, 58, 59]. In this case, Cl(2) and Cl(1) atoms would then convert into  $\Psi$ -Ar and  $\Psi$ -S, respectively, and the substructure would then adopt the formula  $(\Psi\text{-Ar})_3(\Psi\text{-BaS})_3$ , also a filled 1:1 compound of pseudo-formula BaS.

In common with alkali halides, no alkaline-earth chalcogenide crystallizes in this structure type. However, if the *EZKC* is applied to the aristotype  $\text{Fe}_2\text{P}$ , both pseudo-formula and structure become meaningful and can be explained satisfactorily, as described below.

Thus, if in the aristotype  $\text{Fe}_2\text{P}$  we apply the *EZKC* [14] and assume that the P atom donates one electron to one of the Fe atoms,  $\text{Fe}_2\text{P}$  is converted into Co [ $\Psi$ -FeSi], which can also be written as Fe [ $\Psi$ -CoSi]. In both pseudo-compounds, the respective  $\Psi$ -[FeSi] and the  $\Psi$ -[CoSi] moieties are isoelectronic to other compounds of the NiIn type such as FeGe, FeSn and CoSn. Note that this structure is obtained if we omit the Fe(2) atoms ( $\Psi$ -Co) in  $\text{Fe}_2\text{P}$  (Fig. 14b), leading to the NiIn-type structure represented in Fig. 14f. It should be also remarked that the omitted atoms, Fe ( $\Psi$ -Co), are those forming the columns of trigonal prisms (green spheres in Fig. 14b). *The conclusion is straightforward, i.e. the NiIn (CoSn)-type structure of compounds like FeGe, and CoSn is implicit in  $\text{Fe}_2\text{P}$ .*

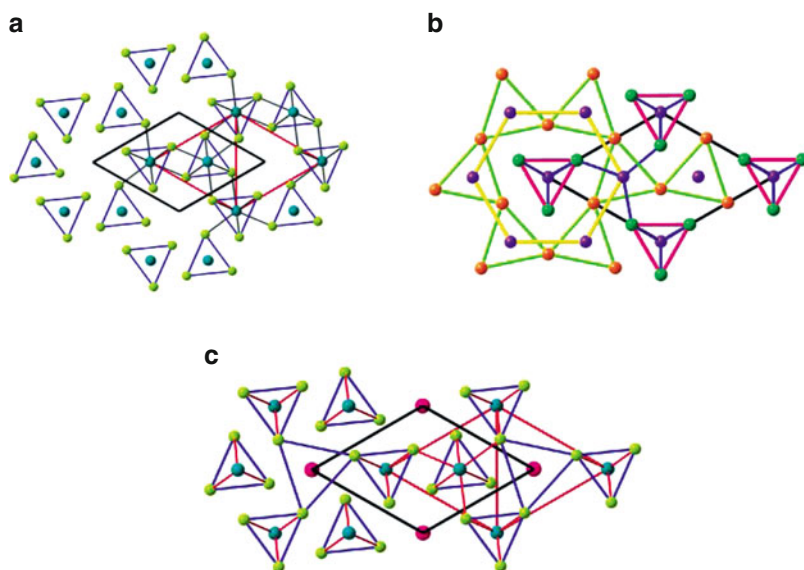
## 6.2 The $\text{BaCl}_2$ and $\text{LaCl}_3$ Structures

The above description and explanation of the  $\text{Ba}(1)_2\text{Cl}(2)_3$  substructure in terms of the CoSn-type structure will facilitate the understanding of the complementary  $\text{Ba}(2)\text{Cl}(1)_3$  moiety that forms the columns of trigonal prisms (Fig. 14d). The 1:3 stoichiometry corresponds to compounds such as  $\text{TiCl}_3$  [60] and  $\text{Cs}_3\text{O}$  [61]. However, in these compounds, where the respective Ti and O atoms are also hexacoordinate, the columns are formed by face-sharing octahedra instead of the trigonal prisms formed by the  $\text{BaCl}_3$  subarray. Hyde and Andersson [57] already noticed that this  $\text{BaCl}_3$  and the corresponding  $\text{PFe}_3$  subarray showed strong similarities with the structure of  $\text{LaCl}_3$  [62]. Both structures,  $\text{LaCl}_3$  and  $\text{Fe}_2\text{P}$ , can be compared in Fig. 15. The similarities and differences between them will be commented next.

Looking at Fig. 15, we see that both structures are formed by trigonal prisms of Cl(Fe) atoms. In  $\text{LaCl}_3$  (Fig. 15a), the prisms columns are isolated if we consider only the six Cl atoms forming the prisms. However, they are interconnected if we take into account that three additional Cl atoms, belonging to three adjacent columns, are capping the lateral faces of the former ones, and completing the so-called TCTPs, following the term used by Hyde and Andersson [57].

Contrarily, in  $\text{BaCl}_2$  ( $\text{Fe}_2\text{P}$ ), the equivalent prisms are condensed by sharing common edges and form hexagonal channels (Fig. 15b). For a better understanding





**Fig. 15** (a) The hexagonal structure ( $P6_3/m$ ) of  $\text{LaCl}_3$  projected on the  $ab$  plane. La-blue, Cl-green. The unit cell, marked with black lines, contains two columns of TCTP. Each La atom is surrounded by six Cl atoms of the trigonal prisms, plus three Cl atoms coplanar with the La atoms, completing so the  $CN = 9$ . An alternative unit cell (red lines) has been drawn by displacing the origin along  $[1\ 1\ 0]$  in which the columns of TCTP coincide with those of  $\text{Fe}_2\text{P}$  that are centred at the cell origin in (b). (c) The  $\text{LaCl}_3$  structure projected as in (a) but where fictitious La atoms (red spheres) have been inserted at the origin to show the ideal formation of a structure similar to that of  $\text{Fe}_2\text{P}$ . In this notional structure, the hexagonal tunnels are formed by alternating small and great trigonal prisms centred by La and red-La atoms, respectively

of both structures, the  $\text{LaCl}_3$  structure (Fig. 15a) has been modified in the following way: on the one hand, an alternative unit cell has been drawn with red lines so that the columns of trigonal prisms are centred at the cell origin, and match those existing in the  $\text{Fe}_2\text{P}$  structure of Figs. 14b and 15b. On the other hand, we have added one fictitious atom (red sphere) located at the origin of the real unit cell as depicted in Fig. 15c. It is also noteworthy that a structure similar to that of  $\text{Fe}_2\text{P}$  (Fig. 15b) can be built with the aid of that “red” atom. The hexagonal tunnels formed in  $\text{Fe}_2\text{P}$  can also be achieved in Fig. 15c by joining the smaller La-centred prisms with the bigger ones that are centred by the fictitious “red” atoms.

Taking as reference the “red” unit cell of  $\text{LaCl}_3$  (Fig. 15a, c), we see that the left half of the cell contains one TCTP that is formed by six Cl atoms (green spheres) and is centred by the La atom (blue sphere). The nine La–Cl bonds have been drawn with red lines to emphasize that each trigonal prism is surrounded by other three, displaced  $c/2$  with respect to the central one.

If we look now at Fig. 15b ( $\text{Fe}_2\text{P}$ ), we see that the corresponding trigonal prism, also located at the left half of the unit cell, is formed by six Fe atoms (brown spheres) and is centred by the P atom (violet sphere). Also here, the P atom is

coordinated by nine Fe atoms, three of which belong to the surrounding prisms. These three additional contacts are highlighted with blue lines in Fig. 15b.

Next, the structural differences will be remarked. Thus, in Fe<sub>2</sub>P (Fig. 15b), each TCTP is surrounded by another six. Three of them, formed by the Fe atoms represented as brown spheres in Fig. 15b, are at the same height, and the other three, formed by the Fe atoms represented by medium green spheres, are displaced  $c/2$  (Fig. 15b). On the contrary, in LaCl<sub>3</sub> (Fig. 15a), each TCTP is surrounded by only three columns, also displaced  $c/2$ , as it can be seen in Fig. 15a.

The most significant outcome of this structural dissection of BaCl<sub>2</sub> is that the Ba(2)Cl(1)<sub>3</sub> subarray reproduces fragments of the LaCl<sub>3</sub> structure [62]. This feature is, by no means, a coincidence, for it can also be rationalized in terms of the *EZKC* [14, 33, 63, 64], as it was the Ba<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>3</sub> subarray (Fig. 14c). Thus, if the Ba<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>3</sub> moiety transferred one electron to the Ba(1) atom, the former would become ( $\Psi$ -Cs)BaCl<sub>3</sub>, whereas the latter, formed by Ba(1)Cl(2)<sub>3</sub>, would convert into (BaCl<sub>3</sub>)<sup>-1</sup>. This pseudo-anion can be written as  $\Psi$ -LaCl<sub>3</sub> and is just the subarray represented in Fig. 14d. Because Ba and La are contiguous elements, the application of the *EZKC* results, in this special case, in a marvellous coincidence between the structures of  $\Psi$ -LaCl<sub>3</sub> and LaCl<sub>3</sub> itself! This justifies the use of LaCl<sub>3</sub> as a referent isostructural compound.

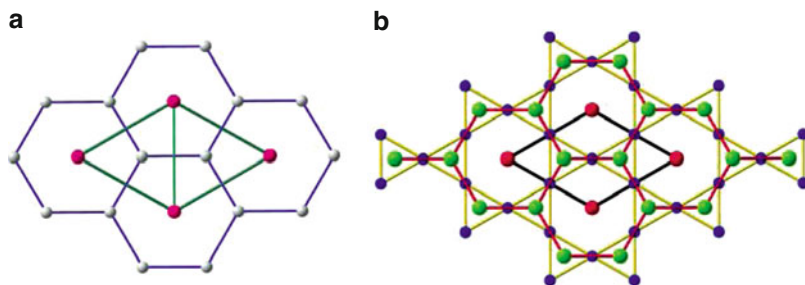
Another relevant consequence of this analysis is that *the hexagonal BaCl<sub>2</sub> structure is the result of two structural species that are interwoven*, i.e. BaCl<sub>3</sub> (LaCl<sub>3</sub> type) and Ba<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>3</sub>, the fitting of the two entities being achieved through the common atom, Ba(1) at (0, 0, 0), which serves as a “*joker*” for both the CoSn (NiIn-type) and LaCl<sub>3</sub>-type substructures.

The dimensions of both unit cells illuminate this feature. LaCl<sub>3</sub> (*P6<sub>3</sub>/m*) has  $a = 7.48, c = 4.37$  Å and BaCl<sub>2</sub> (*P62m*) has  $a = 7.60, c = 4.35$  Å. They are almost identical, but their contents differ from La<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>6</sub> to Ba<sub>3</sub>Cl<sub>6</sub>. Thus, La<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>6</sub> needs one additional La atom to match the stoichiometry of BaCl<sub>2</sub> (BaCl<sub>3</sub> + BaCl = Ba<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>4</sub> = BaCl<sub>2</sub>). This lacking atom is just the one drawn as a red sphere in Fig. 15a.

The important conclusion is that both substructures are interwoven. It seems that a sort of mutual (feedback) exchange of information occurs between them. We must emphasize that the insertion of the BaCl<sub>3</sub> prisms into the hexagonal tunnels (Fig. 15b) is not a question of space-filling. The BaCl<sub>3</sub> substructure needs the arrangement of the BaCl (CoSn type) subnet to extend its structure (Fig. 15). They necessitate each other, and it is by means of their coupling that both entities can fulfil their own structural requirements as much as possible.

### 6.3 The Ba Subarray in Hexagonal BaCl<sub>2</sub>

If the Cl atoms are neglected, the resulting Ba subnet corresponds to that of the  $\omega$ -Ti phase [65], which is a variant of the AIB<sub>2</sub>-type structure discussed in Sect. 2.3 (Fig. 5). This Ba subarray is represented in Fig. 16a and can be compared with the



**Fig. 16** (a) The Ba subarray in hexagonal  $\text{BaCl}_2$  ( $P\bar{6}2m$ ) projected onto the  $ab$  plane. The *red spheres* represent the Ba(1) atoms at  $(0, 0, 0)$ , forming hcp layers ( $3^6$  planar nets). The *grey spheres* represent the Ba(2) atoms at  $(1/3, 2/3, 1/2)$  forming graphite-like layers ( $6^3$  planar nets). The structure is identical to that of  $\omega$ -Ti and similar to the  $\text{AlB}_2$  structure drawn in Fig. 5d. (b) The structure of TaN ( $P6/mmm$ ) projected on the  $ab$  plane. *Red and green spheres* represent Ta atoms. *Blue circles* are N atoms

$\text{AlB}_2$  structure, drawn in Fig. 5a, d. Looking at Fig. 16a, which is comparable to Fig. 14e, one sees that the Ba (1) atoms (grey) form graphite-like  $6^3$  planar nets at  $z = 0$ . These  $6^3$  nets alternate with  $3^6$  layers formed by the Ba(2) atoms ( $z = 1/2$ ), represented by red spheres in Fig. 16a. Note that all Ba atoms were represented by grey spheres in Fig. 14e. Compare also with the projection of the  $\text{AlB}_2$  structure, represented in Fig. 5d.

An inspection of the nitride TaN [66] and of the suboxide  $\delta\text{-TiO}_{0.5}$  [67] reveals that both the Ta and Ti atoms are forming an  $\omega$ -Ti structure type. In the case of  $\delta\text{-TiO}_{0.5}$ , Andersson [67] had already noticed its structural relation to the  $\omega$ -phases of some binary alloys of titanium, but his observation becomes meaningful when the  $\omega$ -Ti phase was discovered some years later by Jamieson [65]. This phase of Ti belongs to the  $\text{AlB}_2$ -type structure and is formed by alternate  $3^6$  (*hcp*) and  $6^3$  (graphite-like) layers of Ti atoms, so that  $\text{TiO}_{0.5}$  represents a new example of how the metallic nets are preserved in their oxides [3, 4, 67].

The comparison of the structures of TaN and  $\delta\text{-TiO}_{0.5}$  merits a further discussion. As shown in Fig. 16b, the structure of TaN is similar to the  $\text{Ba}_3\text{Cl}_3$  subarray (Fig. 14e). More precisely, their cation arrays are coincident as it is shown in Fig. 16a.

The explanation of such similarities could be seen as a challenge, in view of the different chemical character of the atoms involved in these compounds (Ba, Ti, Ta, In, etc.), specially when the most relevant feature is the general appearance of the  $6^3$  (graphite-like) planar nets. This structural motif, characteristic of carbon (Group 14 elements), is also formed by pseudo-atoms ( $\Psi\text{-C}$ ) (in the Klemm's approach) such as the B atoms in  $\text{AlB}_2$  or  $\text{MgB}_2$  (Fig. 5). In this context, we must recall that the formation of skeletons of the Group 14 was suggested to be a general trend in forming inorganic crystal structures [14]. Thus, the existence of such graphite-like layers in both  $\omega$ -Ti and  $\delta\text{-TiO}_{0.5}$  is in agreement with the fact that, in anatase ( $\text{TiO}_2$ ), the Ti atoms form a diamond-type network [68], a behaviour that is also

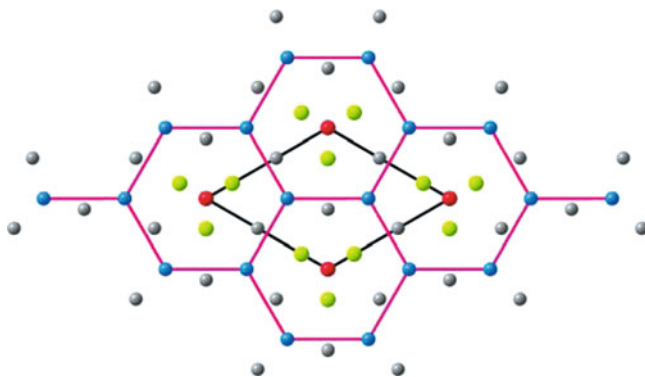
consistent with the fact that in LiYGe [69], with a  $\text{Fe}_2\text{P}$ -type structure, it is precisely the Ge atoms which form the  $\omega$ -Ti structure.

In the remaining compounds, namely  $\text{BaCl}_2$ , NiIn, NaBaP and NTa, the  $6^3$  layers can also be justified in terms of the *EZKC* [14]. In NaBaP [70], the transfer of one electron from Na to Ba converts the compound into  $(\Psi\text{-Ne})(\Psi\text{-LaP})$ . An additional transfer of one electron from P to La would give rise to the transformation of P into  $\Psi\text{-Si}$ , hence justifying that the P atoms form the  $\omega$ -Ti skeleton. As it will be seen below, the situation would be equivalent to that of  $\text{BaCl}_2$ . If we assume that the electron is transferred from Na to P, we would obtain the pseudo-array  $\Psi\text{-BaS}$  structure (isoelectronic to  $\text{LaP}$ !).

It should be remembered that these unexpected electron transfers have given satisfactory explanations of many structural skeletons [14, 33, 63, 64]. In  $\text{BaCl}_2$  (Fig. 14a), although the one-electron transfer from each Cl atom to the Ba atom cannot be ensured, the compound is isoelectronic with the non-existing  $\text{HfS}_2$ . The importance of this relationship is the existence of the monosulphide HfS, with the WC-type structure. This structure, which shows some similarities with the TaN structure, differs, however, in that it does not contain the graphite-like layers. Instead, the W and C atoms form alternate  $3^6$  nets of W and C atoms.

This fact is important because the nitride TaN exists in both polymorphs, i.e. the TaN type (NiIn type) [66] (Fig. 16b) and the WC type [71]. Both phases, TaN and WC, undergo the TaN  $\rightarrow$  WC phase transition at HT and HP. In any case, the existence of a II-VI compound, like  $\Psi\text{-BaS}$ , with a IV-IV structure is, by no means, a rare occurrence.

In the compound TaN and in NiIn, the transfer of one electron from Ta and Ni to the N and In atoms, respectively, would lead to the pseudo-formulae  $\Psi\text{-HfO}$  and  $\Psi\text{-CoSn}$ . In both cases,  $\Psi\text{-Hf}$  and  $\Psi\text{-Sn}$  atoms reproduce the  $\omega$ -Ti structure, as in  $\delta\text{-TiO}_{0.5}$  [67]. Finally, in LiYGe ( $\text{Fe}_2\text{P}$  type) [68], the  $\Psi\text{-ZrGe}$  substructure is also  $\omega$ -Ti type (Fig. 17).



**Fig. 17** The hexagonal structure of LiYGe ( $\text{Fe}_2\text{P}$  type) [69]. Grey spheres represent Y atoms. Green spheres are Li atoms, and blue and red spheres represent the Ge atoms which form the  $\omega$ -type structure characteristic of the Group 14 elements

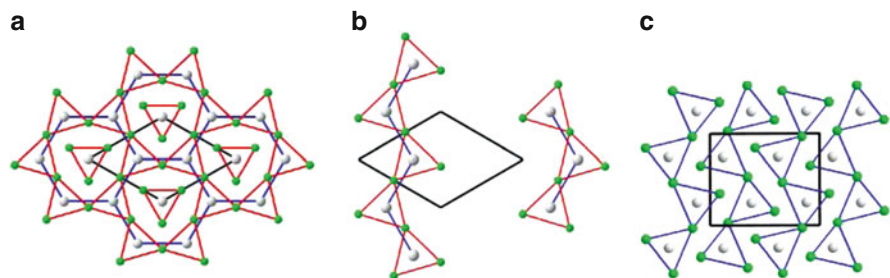
### 6.4 $BaCl_2$ : The Cotunnite-Type Phase and Its Relation to the $Fe_2P$ -Type Structure

We have seen that at ambient conditions  $BaCl_2$  is cotunnite type ( $Co_2Si$  type) ( $Pnma$ ) [54] (recall that cotunnite is the mineral  $PbCl_2$ ). Although this structure has been drawn repeatedly in this chapter, it is represented again, in Fig. 18, for the sake of comparison with the  $Fe_2P$ -type structure. We intend to highlight the similarities between both phases, contributing in this way to a better understanding of the transition  $Fe_2P \rightarrow Co_2Si$  occurring between them [31, 55].

The  $BaCl_2$  structure has been described, in previous sections, as related to both  $CoSn$ - and  $LaCl_3$ -type structures. In addition, we have remarked the peculiar  $\omega$ -Ti-type structure of the Ba subarray. However, a careful inspection of Fig. 18a shows that, in the  $Fe_2P$ -type structure, there are implicit blocks of the cotunnite structure. Thus, the  $Fe_2P$  structure can also be thought of as the condensation of the zigzag chains of  $BaCl_6$  trigonal prisms, i.e. the so-called TCTP [57], which form the cotunnite structure drawn in Fig. 18c. The resulting structure has a reflection twinning through the common plane  $(\bar{1}10)$  (Fig. 18a).

An effective way of remarking this coincidence is to eliminate some of the atoms forming Fig. 18a, in such a way that two such zigzag chains become isolated, as shown in Fig. 18b. The chains are identical to those existing in the real cotunnite-like  $BaCl_2$  represented in Fig. 18c, and the reader can see that if the two isolated chains of Fig. 18b approach each other, the cotunnite structure (Fig. 18c) can be reconstructed. This mechanism is only proposed as a didactic tool, just to show the similarities between both phases, but the real transition should occur through a reconstructive mechanism involving all atoms. A similar geometrical mechanism was proposed by Hyde and Andersson [57].

The two structure types must be very close in energy, as deduced from the structure of the compound  $NbCoB$  [72], which is an intergrowth of slabs of both  $Co_2Si$ - and  $Fe_2P$ -type structures. From the experimental data reported for  $BaCl_2$  [55],



**Fig. 18** (a) The hexagonal ( $P\bar{6}2m$ ) phase of  $BaCl_2$ , showing the TCTP centred by the Ba atoms. (b) Zigzag chains of trigonal  $BaCl_6$  prisms existing in hexagonal  $BaCl_2$ . The chains have been isolated by eliminating both one Ba and one Cl atom from the array shown in (a). If the two chains approached each other, the cotunnite ( $Co_2Si$ -type) structure represented in (c) would be reconstructed

the high-pressure  $\text{Co}_2\text{Si} \rightarrow \text{Fe}_2\text{P}$ -type transition involves a contraction from  $63.1 \text{ \AA}^3$  to  $58.8 \text{ \AA}^3$  per formula unit.

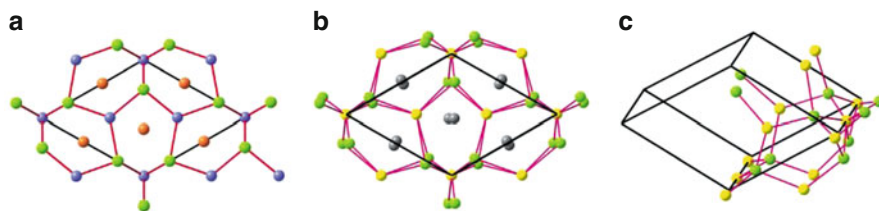
Our final comment will be devoted to remark the similarities between the  $\text{Ba}_3\text{Cl}_3$  subarray of  $\text{BaCl}_2$  (Fig. 14e), on the one hand, and the  $\text{NiIn}$  ( $\text{CoSn}$ -type) structure (Fig. 14f), on the other hand. The drawings evince that the  $\text{BaCl}$  subarray is related to the  $\text{NiIn}$  structure in the same manner that cotunnite is related to  $\text{Ni}_2\text{In}$ . Recall the additional cotunnite  $\rightarrow \text{Ni}_2\text{In}$  transitions of  $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$  at HP [7] (Fig. 1) and the  $\delta \rightarrow \theta$  transition, reported for  $\text{Ni}_2\text{Si}$  at HT [73].

### 6.5 Oxides Derived from the $\text{Fe}_2\text{P}$ Structure: $\text{LiNaSO}_4$ and $\text{LiCaPO}_4$

In the previous sections, we have dealt with the structures of binary alloys of the  $\text{Fe}_2\text{P}$  type, but this skeleton also exists in the cation arrays of some oxides, such as  $\text{LiNaSO}_4$  [74] and  $\text{LiCaPO}_4$  [75]. These oxides crystallize in the S.G.  $\overline{P}3_1c$ , a subgroup of  $\overline{P}6m2$  ( $\text{Fe}_2\text{P}$ ) by doubling the  $c$  axis. The similarities between the  $\text{LiNaS}$  subarray ( $\text{LiCaP}$ ) and the structure of  $\text{Fe}_2\text{P}$  are reflected in Fig. 19a, b.  $\text{LiNaSO}_4$ , above 750 K, transforms into a cubic phase, probably a filled blende-type structure of which only the unit cell parameters are known [76]. A similar transition has not been reported, however, for  $\text{LiCaPO}_4$ .

If the  $\text{Fe}_2\text{P}$ -type structure is close in energy to that of the  $\text{PbCl}_2$  type, the former might well be an alternative intermediate in the  $\text{PbCl}_2 \rightarrow \text{CaF}_2$  transition, fitting therefore into the general trend of the journey discussed in this chapter. Thus, in the same manner that  $\text{Ag}_2\text{S}$  undergoes a  $\text{Co}_2\text{Si} \rightarrow \text{CaF}_2$  transition [77] (see Scheme 1), a similar  $\text{Fe}_2\text{P} \rightarrow \text{CaF}_2$  transition could also take place.

In this context, it should be expected that, by increasing temperature, the oxides under discussion, i.e.  $\text{LiNaSO}_4$  and  $\text{LiCaPO}_4$ , could stabilize the lower pressure phases, i.e. fluorite (or stuffed blende). It cannot be discarded that the HT phase of  $\text{LiNaSO}_4$  could also adopt the cubic structure ( $\overline{P}\overline{4}3m$ ) of  $\text{CsLiMoO}_4$  [78], also a cubic phase in which the Na atoms are located at  $(1/2, 1/2, 1/2)$  forming with the



**Fig. 19** (a) The structure of  $\text{Fe}_2\text{P}$  projected on the  $ab$  plane. *Green and brown spheres* represent Fe atoms. *Purple spheres* are P atoms. Both, Fe(1) and P atoms are connected by *red lines*. (b) The similar structure formed by the cations array  $\text{LiNaS}$  in  $\text{LiNaSO}_4$ . The Na atoms become  $\Psi$ -Ne and are represented by *grey spheres*. Li (*green*) and S (*yellow*) atoms form the  $\Psi$ -BeS subnet which is connected with *red lines*. (c) Perspective view of part of the  $\Psi$ -BeS subnet showing the three-, four-, and six-coordination of S(1),  $\Psi$ -Be(Li) and S(2), respectively

S atoms a rocksalt structure, whereas the LiS pair would form a zincblende-type arrangement. Here, we must recall the  $\text{PbCl}_2 \rightarrow \text{CaF}_2$  transition undergone by  $\text{BaCl}_2$  at 1,200 K [31].

The fact that the LiCaP subarray is a superstructure of  $\text{Fe}_2\text{P}$  is not surprising. It is strongly related to the property that alloys such as NaBaP [70] and NaSrP [79] adopt the same superstructure. These coincidences are additional examples of structural identity between alloys and oxides [4].

In sum, this section clearly shows that the  $\text{Fe}_2\text{P}$  structure is another “*missing link*” in the structural walk marked in Scheme 1. The phase transitions undergone by  $\text{BaCl}_2$  suggest that it could probably be located between cotunnite and  $\text{Ni}_2\text{In}$ ; in any case, close to the thenardite-type structure.

We must also discuss the skeleton formed by the Fe and P atoms (Li and S in  $\text{LiNaSO}_4$ ) in the light of the general principle proposed by Vegas and García-Baonza [14] according to which, in any structure, a pair of atoms try to form a skeleton of the Group 14 elements. For instance, in the cation subarray of  $\text{LiNaSO}_4$ , represented in Fig. 19b, the transfer of one electron from Na to Li leads to the pseudo-formula  $(\Psi\text{-Ne})(\Psi\text{-BeS})$ . The formula inserted between brackets corresponds to a II-VI compound (yellow and green spheres in Fig. 19c).

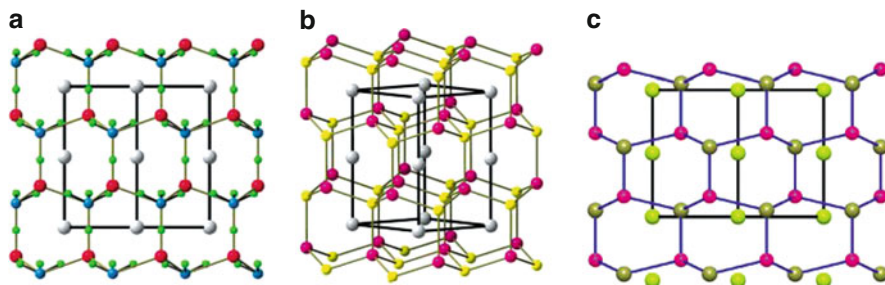
All the  $\Psi\text{-Be}$  atoms are tetrahedrally coordinated by four S atoms. In contrast, the S atoms present two types of coordination, that is, the S(1) atoms are hexacoordinate, whereas the S(2) atoms are three-connected. Because the ratio S(1):S(2) is 1:2, and the mean CN is 4 for both S and  $\Psi\text{-Be}$ . Also, in this case, the four-connection applies to the whole cation array, as seen in Fig. 19c.

The  $\text{Fe}_2\text{P}$ -type structure evidences a cut-off in the general fourfold connection of unlike atoms which is completely lost *along the way* in both thenardite and spinel (note that we are always referring to either alloys or cation arrays in oxides). In  $\text{Fe}_2\text{P}$ , the situation is a compromise, with CN of 3, 4 and 6. This is a clear indication that the  $\text{Fe}_2\text{P}$ -type structure could join thenardite as an intermediate step in the olivine  $\rightarrow$  spinel transition. We cannot adventure, at present, in which order the changes take place. The fact that the number of isostructural compounds is scarce indicates that the range of stability of these structures must be very narrow, transforming rapidly into the spinel structure. Should they be considered then as short life or *small stability range* structures?

## 7 The High-Temperature $\text{Fe}_2\text{P} \rightarrow$ Wurtzite Transition

In Sect. 2, we noted the reversibility of the  $\text{Ni}_2\text{In} \rightleftharpoons \text{CaF}_2$  transitions in  $\text{Li}_2\text{S}$  [6] and  $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$  [7]. It was also outlined the phenacite  $\rightarrow$  anti- $\text{CaF}_2$  transition of  $\text{Li}_2\text{SO}_4$  at high temperatures [32].

These features are also supportive of the tendency of cations to form four-connected skeletons, characteristic of the Group 14 elements [14]. Thus, in the HT phases of both  $\text{NaLiSO}_4$  [76] and  $\text{CsLi}(\text{MoO}_4)$  [80], the blende-type networks of the atom pairs [LiS] and [LiMo], respectively, can be justified by the electron



**Fig. 20** (a) The structure of  $\text{KLiBeF}_4$  projected on (110). Both the Li and Be atoms (*red and blue*, respectively) are forming a wurtzite-like array stuffed with the K atoms (*grey*). The F atoms (*small green spheres*) are located close to the hypothetical Li–Be bonds. (b) A perspective view of the  $\text{KLiSO}_4$  exhibiting the same wurtzite-like array of the  $[\text{LiS}]^-$  subarray (*red and yellow spheres*). The K atoms are also filling the four-connected network. The O atoms have been omitted for clarity. (c) The cation array of the hexagonal HT phase of  $\text{Ca}_2\text{GeO}_4$ . The Ca (1) atoms located at (0, 0, 0) and (0, 0, 1/2) form  $3^6$  (*hcp*) layers. Both the Ca (2) and Ge atoms produce a four-connected, distorted wurtzite-like network. The O atoms have been omitted

transfer from Na (Cs) to the most electronegative Li atoms. The same occurs with the HT phase of  $\text{CsLi}(\text{CrO}_4)$  [81] which is converted into  $(\Psi\text{-Xe})[\Psi\text{-BeCrO}_4]$ , with a blende-type  $\Psi\text{-BeCr}$  subarray.

It is important to remark that  $\text{KLiBeF}_4$  [58], with a cation array of the  $\text{Fe}_2\text{P}$  type, transforms into filled wurtzite-like structures at HT, as it can be seen in Fig. 20a, b, respectively. The related  $\text{LiKSO}_4$  also adopts this wurtzite-type arrangement [59]. In terms of the *EZKC*, this transition would imply that the most electropositive K atoms would transfer one electron to the Li atoms converting them, respectively, into  $\text{K}^+[\Psi\text{-BeBeF}_4]$  and  $\text{K}^+[\Psi\text{-BeSO}_4]$ , whose Be and BeS skeletons are, in turn, wurtzite type.

In the case of the anti-fluorite-type compounds  $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$  and  $\text{Li}_2\text{SO}_4$ , the electron transfer between atoms of the same kind could be seen as weakly founded, because each Na(Li) atom is forming, with the S atom, two indistinguishable structures, which have been interpreted as resonance structures [33]. However, the formation, at HT, of a stuffed wurtzite-type structure by  $\text{Ca}_2\text{GeO}_4$  (Fig. 20c) gives support to our approach. In this special case, the two Ca atoms are located in unequivalent positions. Because in ZnS the blende  $\rightarrow$  wurtzite transition occurs at HT, it is also possible that our *walk*, depicted in Scheme 1, might well commence with this new polymorph. The phase transitions undergone by  $\text{Ca}_2\text{GeO}_4$  will be analysed in greater extent below.

## 8 The Post-Spinel Structures Under Pressure

The structural sequence initiated with the anti-fluorite structure does not stop at the spinel structure. At higher pressures, the  $\text{AB}_2$  binary alloys and the spinel-type oxides ( $\text{AB}_2\text{O}_4$ ) undergo additional phase transitions.



Liu and Bassett [16] have summarized the behaviour of some  $AB_2O_4$  oxides under pressure, which can be illustrated with the olivine-like  $Mn_2GeO_4$ . Under pressure the latter undergoes a first transition to the spineloid  $\beta$ -phase ( $I\bar{4}ma$ ), followed by a second transition to a  $Sr_2PbO_4$ -type structure [19]. At more elevated pressures, the compound decomposes into two components (perovskite + rocksalt) [16].

On the contrary, the compound  $Ca_2GeO_4$ , also olivine type at ambient conditions [20], shows a different response. At HT,  $Ca_2GeO_4$  transforms into a Ca-stuffed tridymite-like structure, whereas, under pressure, the compound undergoes the olivine  $\rightarrow$   $Sr_2TiO_4$  ( $Ba_2SnO_4$ ) transition, which also decomposes at more elevated pressures [16]. These decomposition processes will be discussed in depth below.

More recent studies have shown that spinels of formula  $M_2MgO_4$ , such as  $Al_2MgO_4$ , may adopt under pressure any of the interrelated  $Fe_2CaO_4$ -,  $Mn_2CaO_4$ - or  $Ti_2CaO_4$ -type structures [82]. The different  $M_2XO_4$  oxides do not follow a uniform pattern. Thus,  $Al_2ZnO_4$  remains, up to 43 GPa, in the cubic spinel structure [83], whereas  $Fe_2ZnO_4$  transforms into either a  $Fe_2CaO_4$ - or a  $Ti_2CaO_4$ -type structure beyond 24 GPa [84].

In Mn-containing spinels  $Mn_2XO_4$ , cubic-to-tetragonal transitions have been observed at pressures as low as 12 GPa [85], and in a more recent paper [86] a double phase transition has been reported for the cubic spinel  $Ga_2ZnO_4$ . A first cubic  $\rightarrow$  tetragonal ( $Mn_2ZnO_4$  type) transition is followed by a second transition to the orthorhombic marokite structure ( $Mn_2CaO_4$ ), related to that of  $Sr_2PbO_4$  type (also  $Ca_2SnO_4$ ).

In Table 4 are collected several germanates, stannates and titanates and their behaviour under pressure, as reported by Liu and Bassett [16]. This information will help the reader to follow all the structures we will describe next, as well as the phase transitions and final decompositions experienced by these compounds under compression.

The intermediate tetragonal spinel structure will be neglected because its cation array is a slight distortion of the cubic polymorph. In the same way, some structure types, such as  $Mn_2CaO_4$  (mineral marokite),  $Ti_2CaO_4$  and  $Fe_2CaO_4$ , strongly

**Table 4** Crystal structures, at 1 bar (**X**), and decomposition products at high pressure (**H**) of the compounds  $A_2GeO_4$ ,  $A_2SnO_4$  and  $A_2TiO_4$

Compound	Spinel	Ilmenite + Rocksalt	$Sr_2PbO_4$ $Ca_2SnO_4$	$Ba_2SnO_4$	Corundum + Rocksalt	Rocksalt + Rutile	Perovskite + Rocksalt	Rocksalt + Fluorite <sup>a</sup>
$Mg_2GeO_4$	X					H		H
$Mn_2GeO_4$	X	H(?)	H					H
$Ca_2GeO_4$				H				
$Co_2SnO_4$	X					H		H
$Zn_2SnO_4$	X	H(?)						H
$Ca_2SnO_4$			X				H	H
$Mg_2TiO_4$	X	H						H <sup>b</sup>
$Fe_2TiO_4$	X	H			H <sup>b</sup>			H <sup>b</sup>
$Cd_2TiO_4$			X(?)				H	H

<sup>a</sup>Recall the transformation  $SnO_2$  (rutile)  $\rightarrow$   $SnO_2$  (fluorite). The transition  $TiO_2$  (rutile)  $\rightarrow$  fluorite-related also occurs some below 25 GPa

<sup>b</sup>These phase separations have been confirmed in the ilmenite-type titanates

related to the  $\text{Sr}_2\text{PbO}_4$  type, will not be considered. Our discussion will commence with the isostructural  $\text{Ca}_2\text{SnO}_4$  compound.

## 8.1 The Structure of $\text{Ca}_2\text{SnO}_4$ and Related Compounds

$\text{Ca}_2\text{SnO}_4$  belongs to the  $\text{Sr}_2\text{PbO}_4$  type ( $Pnma$ ) [87, 88]. As seen in Table 4, this structure remains stable, under compression, up to its decomposition into the perovskite  $\text{CaSnO}_3$  and the rocksalt  $\text{CaO}$  phases, i.e. no phase transition has been observed so far.

Another interesting compound is  $\text{Mn}_2\text{GeO}_4$  [18]. It is spinel at ambient conditions but transforms into the  $\text{Sr}_2\text{PbO}_4$  type under pressure, decomposing at higher pressures. Two decompositions have been reported [16], i.e.  $\text{MnGeO}_3$  (ilmenite) +  $\text{CaO}$  (rocksalt) and the alternative  $\text{GeO}_2$  (fluorite) + 2  $\text{MnO}$  (rocksalt) (Table 4).

On the other hand,  $\text{Sr}_2\text{SnO}_4$  has four polymorphs ( $Cmca$ ,  $P4_2/nm$ ,  $Pccn$ , and  $Immm$ ). All these phases, closely related between them, are slight distortions of the  $\text{Ba}_2\text{SnO}_4$ -type structure ( $I4/mmm$ ) [89] which at more elevated pressures decompose into perovskite + rocksalt (Table 5). The data discussed above can be summarized by saying that the  $M_2XO_4$  oxides can follow the pressure-induced transitions  $\text{Al}_2\text{MgO}_4$  (spinel)  $\rightarrow$   $\text{Sr}_2\text{PbO}_4$   $\rightarrow$   $\text{Ba}_2\text{SnO}_4$ . At higher pressures, they decompose in different ways, as summarized in Table 4. The new structural types  $\text{Sr}_2\text{PbO}_4$  and  $\text{Ba}_2\text{SnO}_4$  have been added to Scheme 1.

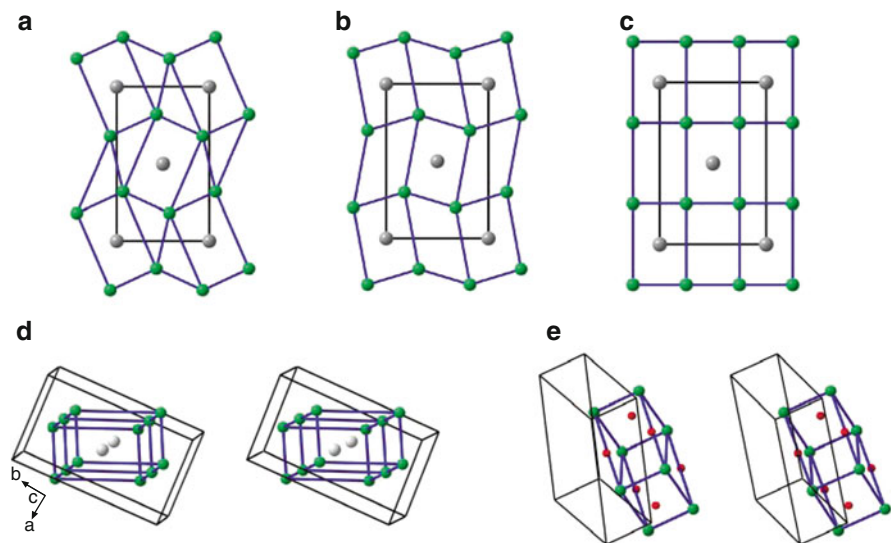
Next, we will focus on the description of the  $\text{Ca}_2\text{SnO}_4$  structure which is orthorhombic ( $Pbam$ ), with  $a = 5.64$ ,  $b = 9.69$ ,  $c = 3.26$  Å,  $Z = 2$  and is projected along the shortest  $c$  axis in Fig. 21. The  $\text{Ca}_2\text{Sn}$  subarray is drawn in Fig. 21a.

At first glance, the structure can be described as a set of almost regular tetragonal prisms of Ca atoms (green), filled by Sn atoms (grey). The prisms share faces forming columns along the  $c$  axis. One of these columns is at the centre of the unit cell of Fig. 21a and has been isolated in Fig. 21d. The dimensions of these Ca prisms ( $3.18 \times 3.26 \times 5.27$  Å) acquire a special importance to understand the structure. It is worth mentioning that we have not found any binary alloy isostructural to the  $\text{Ca}_2\text{Sn}$  subarray. This important exception will be discussed later.

Figure 21a clearly shows that the columns of prisms are tilted around the  $c$  axis. This tilting gives rise to additional Ca–Ca contacts that form fragments with the

**Table 5** The unit cell dimensions (in Å) of the  $\text{BaSnO}_3$  and  $\text{BaO}$  fragments co-existing in  $\text{Ba}_2\text{SnO}_4$ . They are compared with the corresponding values in the pure phases, i.e. the  $\text{BaSnO}_3$  perovskite, the HP phase of the  $\text{BaSn}$  alloy (CsCl type) and the  $\text{BaO}$  (NaCl type). These fragments are depicted in Fig. 20

	$\text{Ba}_2\text{SnO}_4$	$\text{BaSnO}_3$	$\text{BaSn}$	$\text{BaO}$
$\text{BaSnO}_3$	$4.14 \times 4.14 \times 3.8$ mean 4.05	$a = 4.11$	$a = 4.05$ Å	$a = 5.72$ $d_{\text{Ba-Ba}} = 4.08$
$\text{BaSn}$	$a = 4.12$	$a = 4.11$	$a = 4.10$ Å	–
$\text{BaO}$	$a = 5.75$	$a = 5.81$	–	$a = 5.53$ $d_{\text{Ba-Ba}} = 3.91$

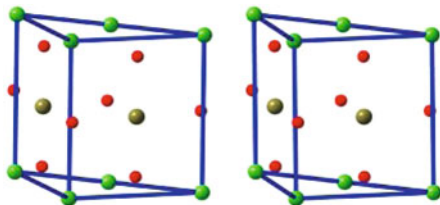


**Fig. 21** (a) The  $\text{Ca}_2\text{Sn}$  subarray of the structure of  $\text{Ca}_2\text{SnO}_4$ , viewed along the  $c$  axis. The almost tetragonal prisms of Ca atoms (green spheres) are centred by the Sn atoms (grey spheres). (b) Artificial tilting of the prisms to see how the real structure could be derived from an ideal structure represented in (c) where tilting has been completed. (d) Stereopair showing the blocks of  $\text{SnCa}_8$ . (e) Stereopair showing the Ca blocks which connect the different blocks of prisms. Note that the O atoms have also been drawn to show the simultaneous existence of CaO fragments

topology of the *fcc*-Ca structure. Such a fragment is isolated in Fig. 21e, where we have drawn the Ca–Ca contacts. The O atoms have been included to show that these blocks are really fragments of a CaO (rocksalt) structure. Within these fragments, the most significant Ca–Ca distances are 3.17, 3.26, 3.58 Å and 5.27 Å. The mean value of the three shortest distances is 3.34 Å, which in the frame of a *fcc* structure would correspond to a unit cell of  $a = 4.72$  Å. This value almost equals the unit cell of the rocksalt CaO ( $a = 4.81$  Å,  $d_{\text{Ca-Ca}} = 3.40$  Å) (compare with 3.34 Å in  $\text{Ca}_2\text{SnO}_4$ ). Because the *fcc* structure of elemental Ca is maintained in CaO, the fragments connecting the prisms also conform to the *fcc* topology.

Taking as reference Fig. 21d, if the diagonals of the bases of prisms are drawn, we obtain two almost perpendicular (1 0 0) faces of a CaO-like structure. This new fragment is represented in Fig. 22 and corresponds to one half of a unit cell of CaO, where two Ca atoms have been substituted by two Sn atoms. As seen in Fig. 22, the Sn atoms are located close to the centre of the two (1 0 0) faces of an ideal cubic structure. The mean Ca–O–Ca distance is 4.91 Å, a value that compares well with the unit cell of CaO (4.81 Å). However, the Ca and the Sn atoms, rather than a *fcc*-Ca unit cell, form one half of the unit cell of a CuAu-type alloy.

Coming again to Fig. 21a–c, it is clear that the tilting of the prisms is not capricious but responds to the need of preserving the structure of CaO and, hence, of *fcc*-Ca. Thus, the ideal structure formed with untilted Sn-filled prisms



**Fig. 22** Stereopair of a fragment of the  $\text{Ca}_2\text{SnO}_4$  structure. It coincides with a unit cell of  $\text{CaO}$ , which has been truncated by the (110) plane. Both the (001) and (00 $\bar{1}$ ) faces are centred by Ca atoms, whereas both the (100) and (010) are centred by Sn atoms. The latter have dimensions of  $4.55 \times 5.27 \text{ \AA}$  (mean,  $4.91 \text{ \AA}$ ). Note that some O atoms are displaced from the Ca–Ca edges towards the Sn atoms, to satisfy the Sn–O distance

(Fig. 21c) should be, in principle, unstable and should convert, through a concerted rotation, into the real structure of Fig. 21a, forming in this way the additional Ca–Ca contacts.

The coexistence of the  $\text{SnCa}_8$  prisms and the Ca blocks suggests that the  $\text{Ca}_2\text{Sn}$  subarray might be formulated as the sum of  $\text{CaSn} + \text{Ca}$ . If the O atoms are taken into account,  $\text{Ca}_2\text{SnO}_4$  could then be contemplated as an intergrowth of  $\text{CaSnO}_3 + \text{CaO}$ . This “conceptual decomposition” is based on both the topology and the distances in the Ca blocks represented in both Figs. 21d, e and 22.

The partial formula  $\text{CaSnO}_3$ , and hence the cation subarray  $\text{CaSn}$ , has the stoichiometry of a perovskite, such as the real one  $\text{CaSnO}_3$  [90], a compound that has also been obtained as ilmenite type [91]. Surprisingly, the  $\text{SnCa}_8$  prisms in  $\text{Ca}_2\text{SnO}_4$  (Fig. 21d) are neither perovskite- nor ilmenite-like.

In view of this discrepancy, it is important to consider again the dimensions of the prisms ( $3.18 \times 3.26 \times 5.27 \text{ \AA}$ ), which can here be averaged to tetragonal prisms with  $a = 3.22$  and  $c = 5.27 \text{ \AA}$ . The important outcome is that these dimensions are comparable to the unit cell of elemental Indium ( $I4/mmm$ ,  $a = 3.25$ ,  $c = 4.95 \text{ \AA}$ ). An analysis of the cubic  $\text{In}_2\text{O}_3$  structure [92] has shown that the structure of elemental In remains almost unchanged in the bixbyite-type oxide  $\text{In}_2\text{O}_3$ , where there exist distorted tetragonal prisms of In with dimensions of  $3.35 \times 3.35 \times 5.06 \text{ \AA}$  (compare with the  $\text{CaSn}$  prisms).

This coincidence is by no means casual. It becomes physically meaningful if we assign to the  $\text{CaSn}$  pair (II–IV) of atoms the same role as the isoelectronic In (III) or Sc atoms ( $\text{C-Sc}_2\text{O}_3$  is also bixbyite type). In fact, if we apply the *EZKC* [14], the transfer of one electron from Sn to Ca would convert them into  $\Psi\text{-In}$  and  $\Psi\text{-Sc}$ , respectively. Then, the  $\text{CaSnO}_3$  moiety could be formulated as  $[\Psi\text{-Sc}\Psi\text{-In}]\text{O}_3$  and regarded as a fragment of the bixbyite-type oxides  $\text{Sc}_2\text{O}_3$  and  $\text{In}_2\text{O}_3$ . Recall that in these sesquioxides, the structure of the parent metal is preserved [92].

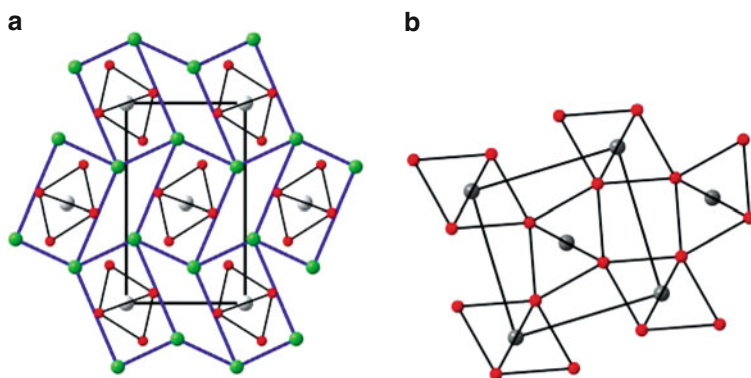
On the other hand, we mentioned above that the columns of  $\text{SnCa}_8$  prisms are also fragments of an  $\text{AuCu}$ -type structure ( $P4/mmm$ ) (Fig. 22). This structure is found in similar compounds such as  $\text{InMg}$  ( $3.24 \times 4.48 \text{ \AA}$ ),  $\text{Ga}_{0.4}\text{Mn}_{1.6}$ ,  $\text{FeSe}$ ,  $\text{AlTi}$ ,  $\text{CsI}$ ,  $\text{BiNa}$  ( $3.46 \times 4.80 \text{ \AA}$ ), and surprisingly in  $\text{CaPb}$  ( $3.62 \times 4.49 \text{ \AA}$ ) and in  $\text{InSc}$  itself ( $3.20 \times 4.32 \text{ \AA}$ )!

The correlation between  $\text{CaSnO}_3$  and the bixbyite type finds support in the two facts that  $\text{CaSnO}_3$  is also obtained as an ilmenite-type polymorph [91], and that, at the same time,  $\text{In}_2\text{O}_3$  undergoes the bixbyite  $\rightarrow$  corundum transition at 65 kbar and 800–1,300 K [93] (note the structural similarities between ilmenite and corundum structures). Thus, it is not surprising that  $\text{CaSnO}_3$ , when forming part of the  $\text{Ca}_2\text{SnO}_4$  compound, adopts one of the stable structures of the isoelectronic  $\text{In}_2\text{O}_3$ , i.e. in this case, fragments of the bixbyite-type structure.

If  $\text{Ca}_2\text{SnO}_4$  had adopted the ideal structure of Fig. 21c, with alternate columns of both empty and Sn-filled prisms of Ca atoms, the empty prisms would produce the new Ca–Ca contacts with the adjacent prisms. This would be achieved by tilting the filled prisms, producing a denser packing of the Ca atoms as illustrated by the sequence of structures represented in Figs. 21a, b, c and 22.

When the O atoms are considered we obtain Fig. 23a, which shows how the Sn atoms are coordinated octahedrally by six O atoms. The  $\text{SnO}_6$  octahedra share edges, forming chains parallel to the  $c$  axis (perpendicular to the projection plane). These octahedral chains are really fragments of the rutile-like structure of  $\text{SnO}_2$ , represented in Fig. 23b, and are arranged as if the columns of  $\text{Ca}_2\text{SnO}_4$  would be ready to reconstruct the rutile structure in case the  $\text{Ca}_2\text{O}_2$  fragments disappear.

In Fig. 23a, we see that O atoms are located at the middle point of the longest edges of the  $\text{SnCa}_8$  prisms. These O atoms have a double role. On the one hand, they form Ca–O–Ca edges like in the rocksalt CaO structure (Fig. 22). On the other hand, they contribute to form the fragments of the rutile-like  $\text{SnO}_2$  structure. Taking this feature into account, it is easy to imagine that if the Ca–O–Ca edges could be eliminated, the structure would collapse producing the rutile-like network depicted in Fig. 23b. The impression therefore is that the  $\text{Ca}_2\text{SnO}_4$  structure would be “well prepared” to reconstruct the  $\text{SnO}_2$  (rutile-type) structure.



**Fig. 23** (a) The structure of  $\text{Ca}_2\text{SnO}_4$ , viewed along the  $c$  axis, in which the O atoms (*red spheres*) have been drawn. The  $\text{SnO}_6$  octahedra share edges forming chains perpendicular to the projection plane. (b) The structure of the rutile-type  $\text{SnO}_2$  showing the similarity of the  $\text{SnO}_6$  octahedra in both compounds. The tetragonal unit cell of  $\text{SnO}_2$  has dimensions of  $a = 4.74$ ,  $c = 3.19$  Å and is projected on the  $ab$  plane

This interpretation could justify why some of the compounds listed in Table 5 produce ilmenites and rutiles as sub-products of decomposition. We will see later that the appearance of perovskites can also be explained.

## 8.2 *Extension to $Mn_2GeO_4$ : The Olivine-, Spinel- and $Sr_2PbO_4$ -Type Structures*

$Mn_2GeO_4$  crystallizes in three polymorphs. At ambient conditions it is olivine-like (*Pnma*) [17], undergoing two high-pressure high-temperatures transitions [19]. The first one is a tetragonal spinelloid  $\beta$ -phase (*Imma*), transforming at higher pressures into the  $Sr_2PbO_4$ -type structure (*Pbam*).

Although  $Mn_2GeO_4$  is isostructural with  $Ca_2SnO_4$ , a detailed discussion of its structure will doubtless clarify many of the peculiarities discussed about  $Ca_2SnO_4$ . The relationships that can be established between the cation subarray of  $Ca_2SnO_4$  and the corresponding Ca:Sn alloys will be of special importance.

In the Ca–Sn system, two phases have been reported. The first one is  $Ca_2Sn$  (*Pnma*, anti- $PbCl_2$  type) [94]. The second one is  $CaSn$ , CrB type, undergoing the pressure-induced  $CrB \rightarrow CsCl$ -type transition [2]. In addition to these alloys, it should be recalled that the fragments of the  $SnO_2$  (Fig. 22) can be justified if we formulate the compound as  $(CaO)_2SnO_2$ .

We have seen that the existence of blocks of a bixbyite-type structure was interpreted as if a II-IV compound ( $CaSn$ ) was chemically equivalent to a III-III subarray, such as elemental indium. Thus,  $(CaO)CaSnO_3$  should be equivalent to  $CaO(\Psi-In_2O_3)$ , in which  $\Psi-In_2O_3$  are fragments of real  $C-In_2O_3$  (also  $C-Sc_2O_3$ ). Thus, the equivalence between the  $CaSn$  subarray and the In structure is evident.

$Ca_2SnO_4$  can also be compared with the  $Ca_2Sn$  alloy. The latter is anti- $PbCl_2$ , whereas the oxide stabilizes a  $Ca_2Sn$  subarray which could not be related to any known alloy. This was the reason why, in the above section, the  $Ca_2Sn$  substructure was fragmented to find relationships with other structures.

This feature contrasts with that shown by the related compounds  $Ca_2Ge$  and  $Ca_2GeO_4$  [94]. It is especially problematic when we try to explain the formation of  $Ca_2SnO_4$  ( $Sr_2PbO_4$  type) in terms of the *equivalence oxidation–pressure*. Because the  $Ca_2Sn$  subarray is anti- $PbCl_2$  type, it should be expected that, when oxidized, the  $Ca_2Sn$  subarray should necessarily undergo the complete transition series  $Ni_2Si \rightarrow Ni_2In \rightarrow TiSi_2 \rightarrow MgCu_2 \rightarrow Ca_2Sn$ . Of these, only the initial and the final states have been identified, the former for  $Ca_2Sn$  and the latter in  $Ca_2SnO_4$ . This implies that  $Ca_2Sn$  is forced to undergo the direct transition  $Ni_2Si$  to  $Ca_2Sn[O_4]$ .

This extreme transition does not occur in  $Ca_2GeO_4$  (see Scheme 1). At ambient conditions the compound is olivine-like [20]. As discussed above, at high temperature, it transforms into a Ca-stuffed wurtzite-like network of composition  $CaGeO_4$ , and under compression it becomes  $Ba_2SnO_4$  type [16, 21]. Thus,  $Ca_2Ge$  is observable as  $Ca^{2+}[\Psi-Ge_2O_4]$ , as  $Ni_2In$  type and finally as  $Mo_2Si$  type, which is the structure type of the  $Ba_2Sn$  subarray in  $Ba_2SnO_4$ .

These difficulties are partially solved by examining the compound  $\text{Mn}_2\text{GeO}_4$ . This olivine-like phase [17] is transformed into a modified spinel ( $\text{Imma}$ ) at 6.4 GPa and 1,513 K, and a second phase ( $\text{Pbam}$ ), of the  $\text{Sr}_2\text{PbO}_4$  type, is obtained at the same pressure, but at a lower temperature (1,113 K) [19]. That means that the denser phase  $\text{Pbam}$  transforms into the modified spinel ( $\text{Imma}$ ) by increasing temperature, following the behaviour of the data collected in Scheme 1.

In what follows, the cation arrays of the three phases of  $\text{Mn}_2\text{GeO}_4$  will be discussed in connection with the  $\text{Mn}_2\text{Ge}$  alloy. Only one phase has been reported for  $\text{Mn}_2\text{Ge}$ . It is  $\text{Ni}_2\text{In}$  type ( $\text{P6}_3/\text{mmc}$ ) and is stable above 1,063 K [95]. The important issue here is that this structure corresponds to the cation array of the olivine-like phase of  $\text{Mn}_2\text{GeO}_4$  [17].

Because the oxide is also stable as a modified spinel structure ( $\text{Imma}$ ), and also in view of that the  $\text{Ni}_2\text{In}$ -type structure is only stable above 1,063 K, the question arises whether  $\text{Mn}_2\text{Ge}$  could undergo a  $\text{Ni}_2\text{In} \rightarrow \text{MgCu}_2$ -type transition, giving therefore support to the existence of the modified spinel  $\text{Mn}_2\text{GeO}_4$ . As far as we know, such a cubic Laves phase has never been reported. However, related Laves phases of compositions  $\text{MnNi}_{1.3}\text{Ge}_{0.7}$  and  $\text{MnNi}_{1.55}\text{Ge}_{0.45}$  have been synthesized [96]. The former is hexagonal,  $\text{MgZn}_2$  type ( $\text{P6}_3/\text{mmc}$ ) and the latter is  $\text{MgCu}_2$  type ( $\text{Fd}\bar{3}m$ ).

Although these compounds do not have the stoichiometry of the cation array of  $\text{Mn}_2\text{GeO}_4$ , the pseudo-formula  $\Psi\text{-Mn}_2\text{Ge}$  can be easily obtained by applying the **EZKC** in the following way.

$\text{MnNi}_{1.55}\text{Ge}_{0.45}$  can be reformulated as  $\text{MnNi}(1)\text{Ni}(2)_{0.55}\text{Ge}_{0.45}$ . Following the pseudo-atom **EZKC**, if we consider that  $\text{Ni}(1)$  donates three electrons to  $\text{Ni}(2)_{0.55}$ ,  $\text{Ni}(1)^{3+}$  would become pseudo-Mn [ $\Psi\text{-Mn}(1)$ ], whereas  $[\text{Ni}(2)_{0.55}]^{3-}$  is converted into the hypothetical  $\text{Ni}(2)^{5.5-}$  cation. This formal charge is much greater than that needed to convert  $\text{Ni}(2)$  into  $\Psi\text{-Ge}$  (four electrons). Thus, with the reported stoichiometry, the pseudo-formula  $\text{Mn}_2\text{Ge}$  cannot be attained. However, if we admit small variations in the composition of the alloy, the pseudo-formula  $\Psi\text{-Mn}_2\text{Ge}$  is possible. This assumption is made on the basis of the lack of accuracy in the composition of many of these alloys and considering also that, in many instances, the powder diffraction data short of the accuracy needed to obtain reliable values of the site occupancy factors [96].

Thus, the slightly modified formula of  $\text{Mn}_{1.1}\text{Ni}_{1.50}\text{Ge}_{0.4}$  could also be re-written as  $\text{Mn}_{1.1}\text{Ni}(1)_{0.9}\text{Ni}(2)_{0.6}\text{Ge}_{0.4}$ . Proceeding in the same manner, the electron transfer from  $\text{Ni}(1)$  to  $\text{Ni}(2)$  would give rise to a  $\Psi\text{-Mn}_2\text{Ge}$  formula, corresponding to the cation array of the high-pressure spinelloid  $\text{Mn}_2\text{GeO}_4$  [19].

We must also mention that the structures of the isoelectronic compounds  $\text{FeGeMo}$  and  $\text{VCoSi}$  are hexagonal Laves phases ( $\text{MgZn}_2$  type), and that the related compound  $\text{ZrV}_{0.5}\text{Mn}_{0.5}\text{Ni}$  adopts the cubic  $\text{MgCu}_2$ -type structure. An adequate electron transfer, involving V, Mn and Ni atoms, entails that  $\text{ZrV}_{0.5}\text{Mn}_{0.5}\text{Ni}$  can be formulated as  $\Psi\text{-ZrCoMn}$ , coincident with the “real alloy”  $\text{ZrCoMn}$ , a cubic Laves phase [97].

We have discussed so far the structural relationships of the pair  $\text{Mn}_2\text{Ge}/\text{Mn}_2\text{GeO}_4$ , making special emphasis on the well-known relationships olivine-spinel

(spinelloid) and the corresponding  $\text{Ni}_2\text{In} \Leftrightarrow \text{MgCu}_2$ -type transition. At the same time, it has been shown that the phase transitions undergone by both oxides and alloys follow the expected behaviour shown by many other similar compounds listed in Scheme 1.

We think, however, that the formation of the HP phase  $\text{Sr}_2\text{PbO}_4$ -type structure of  $\text{Mn}_2\text{GeO}_4$  [18, 19] deserves an additional analysis, especially, when the partial substructures of  $\text{Mn}_2\text{GeO}_4$  are compared with those of the own  $\text{Ca}_2\text{SnO}_4$ .

The discussion of the structure of  $\text{Ca}_2\text{SnO}_4$ , based on the drawings of Figs. 21–23, can be extended to the isostructural  $\text{Mn}_2\text{GeO}_4$  [18, 19]. These simple structures will be useful for several reasons. First, they will show the parallelism between both the  $\text{Ca}_2\text{Sn}$  and  $\text{Mn}_2\text{Ge}$  arrays, in spite of the strong chemical differences of both Ca and Mn. Second, they will help to understand the structure of the  $\text{Ca}_2\text{Sn}$  ( $\text{Mn}_2\text{Ge}$ ) skeleton itself. Finally, the consideration of these alloys will show that the structures of the oxides ( $\text{Ca}_2\text{SnO}_4$  and  $\text{Mn}_2\text{GeO}_4$ ) fit into the framework developed in Scheme 1.

Let us begin our discussion by establishing the analogy of  $\text{Mn}_2\text{GeO}_4$  structure with the fragments of the byxbyte-type structure discovered in  $\text{Ca}_2\text{SnO}_4$ . Thus, if the compound is formulated as  $\text{MnGeO}_3 + (\text{MnO})$ , we see that both moieties,  $\text{MnGeO}_3$  and  $\text{CaSnO}_3$ , form ilmenite-like structures under compression [91, 98]. We must stress that the related compounds  $\text{Mn}_{0.7}\text{Co}_{0.3}\text{GeO}_3$  [97] and  $\text{In}_2\text{O}_3$  [93] are also ilmenite type at high temperatures and pressures. In addition to this, we must recall that, at ambient conditions,  $C\text{-In}_2\text{O}_3$  has its Mn-containing analogue [99], i.e.  $\text{Mn}_2\text{O}_3$ , the mineral bixbyte itself!

In the previous Sect. 8.1, we accounted for the similarity of the  $\text{CaSn}$  array in the sub-structure  $\text{CaSnO}_3$  with the isoelectronic elemental indium, and hence with the  $C\text{-In}_2\text{O}_3$  structure [92]. Now, we can add that in thin films, elemental Mn also adopts the In-type structure ( $I4/mmm$ ) [100]. Moreover, the existence of the isostructural alloy  $\text{Ge}_{0.23}\text{Mn}_{0.77}$  [101] is a clear indication that  $\text{MnGe}$  could also well adopt this structure type, as it occurs in the  $\text{Mn}_2\text{GeO}_4$  oxide. These features would be an appealing justification of the isostructurality of both  $\text{Ca}_2\text{SnO}_4$  and  $\text{Mn}_2\text{GeO}_4$  compounds.

The reader can find additional support in Fig. 23, where it is remarked that the Ca (Mn) tetragonal prisms were centred by  $\text{GeO}_6$  ( $\text{SnO}_6$ ) octahedra. These octahedra, as in  $\text{Ca}_2\text{SnO}_4$ , are likewise fragments of the high-pressure rutile-like phase of  $\text{GeO}_2$  [102] (Fig. 22b). The structure also contains fragments of the *fcc*-array of Mn (Ca), which are in fact halves of unit cells of the rocksalt manganosite ( $\text{MnO}$ ) [103] (Figs. 21 and 22).

The unit cell dimensions of all the structures involved also give support to these relationships. Thus, in  $\text{Mn}_2\text{O}_3$  (bixbyte), the Mn atoms form a distorted *fcc*-array whose tetragonal unit cell has average dimensions  $a = 3.35$ ,  $c = 4.72$  Å. The corresponding prisms, in the high-pressure phase of  $\text{Mn}_2\text{GeO}_4$ , have dimensions of  $a = 2.95$ ,  $c = 5.04$  Å, whereas in the rocksalt phase of  $\text{MnO}$  the corresponding dimensions are  $a = 3.14$ ,  $c = 4.45$  Å. The  $\text{GeO}_2$  rutile-type fragments in HP- $\text{Mn}_2\text{GeO}_4$  are separated by a distance of 2.87 Å, along the  $c$  axis. This value agrees with the  $c$  axis of 2.88 Å in pyrolusite (the rutile-type  $\text{MnO}_2$ ) and also with the same

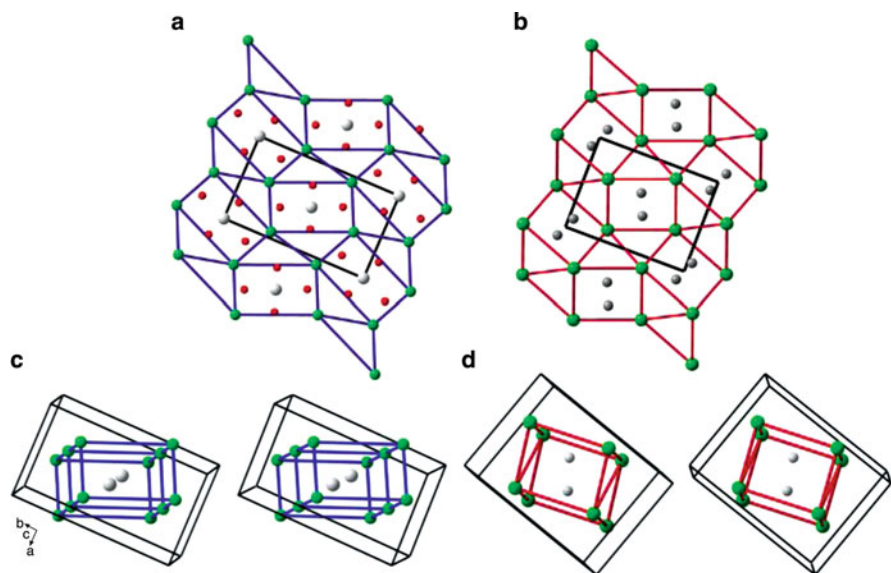


parameter in HP-GeO<sub>2</sub> (2.87 Å) [102]. When all these magnitudes are compared, one sees that the structure of HP-Mn<sub>2</sub>GeO<sub>4</sub> [18, 19] is a compromise to satisfy all these structural and geometrical requirements.

As an example, we can outline that the shortest Mn–Mn distances, i.e. 3.35 Å in bixbyite (Mn<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>) [98], 2.88 Å in pyrolusite (MnO<sub>2</sub>) [104], 2.87 Å in the rutile-like, HP-GeO<sub>2</sub> [102] and 3.14 Å in manganosite (MnO) [103] average to a value of 3.06 Å, which is quite close to that of 2.95 Å observed in Mn<sub>2</sub>GeO<sub>4</sub>. This is the value of the projection axis in Fig. 20 [18, 19].

### 8.3 Ca<sub>2</sub>SnO<sub>4</sub> and the FeB Structure

We have mentioned in this section that we could not find any  $A_2B$  alloy isostructural to the cation subarray of Ca<sub>2</sub>SnO<sub>4</sub>. However, the subarrays Ca<sub>2</sub>Sn and Mn<sub>2</sub>Ge, drawn in Figs. 21a and 23a, admit an alternative interpretation. When Fig. 21a is rotated around the projection axis, Fig. 24a is obtained. On the right side in Fig. 24b, we have drawn the FeB structure (*Pnma*), viewed along **b**. In spite of their different stoichiometry ( $A_2B$  vs.  $AB$ ), both structures exhibit a surprising similarity in projection. The FeB-type structure is adopted by the cation arrays of many oxides, such as BaS in barite (BaSO<sub>4</sub>), BaMnO<sub>4</sub>, BaFeO<sub>4</sub>, BaSeO<sub>4</sub>, SnSO<sub>4</sub> and PbSeO<sub>4</sub> [5],



**Fig. 24** (a) The structure of Ca<sub>2</sub>SnO<sub>4</sub> (as in Fig. 16a), but rotated around the projection axis to facilitate its comparison with the TiSi structure (FeB type, *Pnma*), represented in (b). In (c) and (d), we have drawn the isolated Sn-filled prisms which centre the respective unit cells. [57]

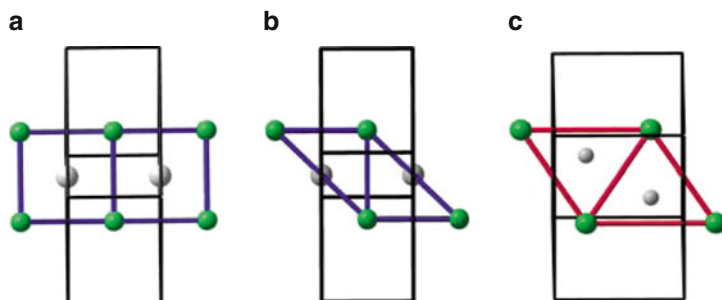
and was dissected by Vegas et al. [105]. Although FeB is considered as the aristotype, we will take, for convenience, the isostructural TiSi alloy as the reference compound [106].

The resemblance of both structures ( $\text{Ca}_2\text{SnO}_4$  and FeB) disappears when the structures are drawn in perspective, as it can be observed in Fig. 24c, d. As stated above, in  $\text{Ca}_2\text{SnO}_4$ , the central prisms  $\text{Ca}_8\text{Sn}$  ( $3.26 \times 3.17 \times 5.27 \text{ \AA}$ ) are close to the unit cell of Indium ( $I4/mmm$ ) ( $a = 3.25$ ,  $c = 4.95 \text{ \AA}$ ) (Fig. 24c), whereas in TiSi (FeB) the prisms are trigonal and are filled with the Si(B) atoms (Fig. 24d).

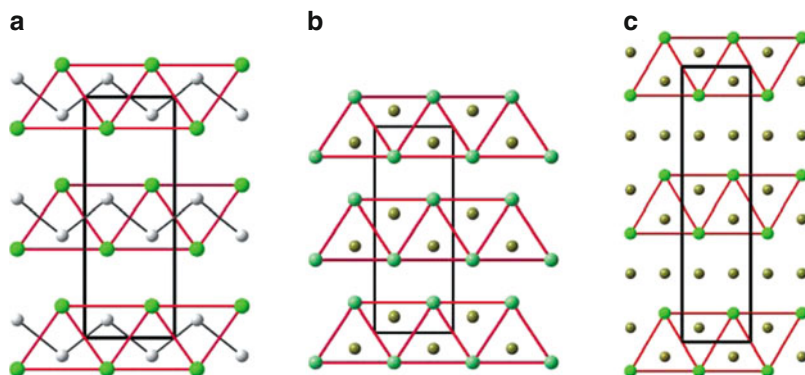
To illustrate these differences, the two sorts of prisms are drawn in Fig. 25. They are projected along the fourfold and threefold axes in  $\text{Ca}_2\text{Sn}$  (Fig. 24a) and TiSi (Fig. 24c), respectively. This drawing reflects clearly the difference in stoichiometry which entails that, in  $\text{Ca}_2\text{Sn}$  (2:1), the Sn atoms are surrounded by 8 Ca atoms, in contrast to the  $\text{Ti}_6$  trigonal prisms, filled by the Si atoms in the TiSi (FeB) structure (1:1).

In spite of the discrepancies between both patterns (Fig. 25a, c), the TiSi structure (Fig. 25c) could ideally be derived from that of  $\text{Ca}_2\text{Sn}$  (Fig. 25a), by eliminating one half of the Ca atoms. This would lead to the drawing of Fig. 25b, which corresponds to the stoichiometry 1:1 (CaSn), as in TiSi. In this state, the Ca and Sn atoms should rearrange to form the trigonal prisms of the TiSi structure (Fig. 25c). To achieve this, the Ca atoms of the upper and lower lines of Fig. 25b should move in opposite directions along the  $c$  axis (the shortest axis) leading to the pattern of TiSi (Fig. 25c). The opposite conversion (TiSi  $\rightarrow$   $\text{Ca}_2\text{Sn}$ ) could also be imagined if two Ti atoms are added to the TiSi trigonal prisms (Fig. 25c). In this case, atoms must move to convert two rhombs into two squares, as illustrated in Fig. 24a.

We believe that this is the appropriate point to reaffirm the formulation of the  $\text{Ca}_2\text{Sn}$  subarray as Ca + CaSn, in the same manner that, as was advanced in the previous Sect. 7,  $\text{Ca}_2\text{SnO}_4$  can be contemplated as the intergrowth of blocks of  $\text{CaSnO}_3$  ( $\text{In}_2\text{O}_3$  type) and CaO (rocksalt).



**Fig. 25** (a) The tetragonal prisms of  $\text{Ca}_2\text{Sn}$ , viewed along the fourfold axis. If the Ca atoms located at the *upper right* and the *lower left* corners were eliminated, as shown in (b), the remaining atoms would rearrange to form the pattern of the trigonal prisms of TiSi, which are represented in (c)



**Fig. 26** (a) The structure of CaSn (CrB type), projected on the  $bc$  plane. The trigonal prisms of Ca atoms (*green spheres*) are filled by the Sn atoms (*grey spheres*). (b) The same structure formed by TiSi. The trigonal prisms (Ti atoms) are filled by the Si atoms. (c) The C49 structure of TiSi<sub>2</sub> (Cmcm), projected on the  $bc$  plane. The blocks of trigonal prisms are identical to those of the B33 structure in (b). The additional Si atoms have been intercalated between these blocks, forming slightly distorted 4<sup>4</sup> planar nets

This relationship makes sense when we apply the *EZKC* [14, 33], because the Ca<sub>2</sub>Sn structure can be derived from that of TiSi. Thus, at ambient conditions, the  $M$ Sn ( $M = \text{Ca, Sr, Ba}$ ) binary alloys are B33 (CrB-type, Cmcm). This structure, represented in Fig. 26a, is formed by walls of trigonal prisms of Ca(Ti) filled by Sn and Si atoms, respectively. It is remarkable that the CrB structure appears in the Pearson's Crystal Database (2008) as a FeB-stacking variant. Further evidence supporting such similarities as well as our hypothesis is the FeB–CrB polymorphism existing in some related alloys such as ZrSi and ZrGe [107]. In the case of ZrSi, the CrB  $\rightarrow$  FeB transition occurs above 1,853 K [108].

At this point, we could then describe the Ca<sub>2</sub>Sn structure as the insertion of a Ca atom into a CaSn structure of the TiSi type. In other words, the “new” Ca atom causes the previous CaSn array to adopt the TiSi-type structure. This reasoning is a mere application of the *EZKC* and can be explained as follows.

If Ca<sub>2</sub>Sn is formulated as Ca(CaSn), and we admit that the first Ca atom transfers two electrons to the (CaSn) pair, the compound becomes Ca<sup>2+</sup>[ $\Psi$ -TiSn], where the  $\Psi$ -TiSn moiety adopts the TiSi-type structure. It is worthy of mention that the analogue ZrGe [107] is also TiSi type! We must recall how the *EZKC* gave a satisfactory explanation of the Ni<sub>2</sub>In structure, inducing the pseudo-formula Ni<sup>2+</sup>[Ni $\Psi$ -Sb], and hence the formation of a  $\Psi$ -NiSb (NiAs-type) structure [14].

In order to provide examples that could enhance our arguments, we have searched for related structures in which comparable processes could occur. We have found a meaningful example in the pair TiSi/TiSi<sub>2</sub>, whose structures are depicted in Fig. 26b, c, respectively.

The relevant key issue here is that TiSi<sub>2</sub> (C49) (Cmcm) can be formulated as Si (TiSi), and hence it can be thought of as formed by simply inserting one additional Si atom between the CrB-type blocks of the TiSi (B33) structure. These new Si

atoms form  $4^4$  planar nets (Fig. 26c), and if we were able to extract the monolayers of Si atoms, the TiSi structure (Fig. 25b) would be reconstructed!, a similar “exercise” to that practiced in  $\text{Ca}_2\text{Sn}$  (Fig. 25). The difference with  $\text{Ca}_2\text{Sn}$  resides in that in the FeB-type structure, the insertion of an additional atom entails that the trigonal prisms are converted into square prisms, a pattern that results more difficult to identify as a derivation of the FeB structure. However, in  $\text{TiSi}_2$ , the permanence of the TiSi-blocks (CrB type) makes their relationship more visible (Fig. 26).

The *EZKC* can also account for the  $\text{TiSi}_2$  structure. If the Ti atom donates one electron to one Si atom, the pseudo-formula  $\text{Si}^{1-}(\Psi\text{-ScSi})$  is formed. This pseudo-structure corresponds, in fact, to the real ScSi compound [109], which is just B33 (CrB type). Again, an impressive coincidence! The unit cell constants of ScSi:  $a = 3.99$ ,  $b = 9.88$ ,  $c = 3.66$  Å are comparable to those of  $\text{TiSi}_2$ :  $a = 3.61$ ,  $b = 13.79$ ,  $c = 3.65$  Å.

The relevance of this example is twofold: on the one hand, the strong relationship existing between CrB- and FeB-type structures; on the other hand, the already mentioned polymorphism (CrB and FeB type) of both ZrSi and ZrGe [107] that helps to understand the  $\text{Ca}_2\text{SnO}_4$  structure. In view of this, the *MSn* ( $M = \text{Ca}, \text{Sr}, \text{Ba}$ ) compounds might also stabilize the FeB-type structure under the appropriate conditions of temperature and/or pressure. In fact, in the  $\text{Ca}_2\text{Sn}$  subarray, the stabilization of a TiSi structure (FeB type) is induced by the “foreign” Ca atom [3, 110].

An interesting observation that gives coherence to all these structures and phase transitions is the existence of the rocksalt carbide TiC [111]. The occurrence of this phase fits with the fact that TiSi, ZrSi and ZrGe are of the CrB type. Thus, the structures formed by heavier elements can be formed by the lighter ones under compression. Because the NaCl-type structure undergoes, under pressure, the transitions  $\text{NaCl} \rightarrow \text{CrB} \rightarrow \text{CsCl}$ , the rocksalt TiC would stabilize, by compression, any of these structures. Similarly, TiSi, ZrSi, ZrGe and even CaSn, SrSn and BaSn (all of them CrB type) could produce either by oxidation or compression, the CsCl-type structure.

This double transition has been observed in many compounds such as the pressure-induced  $\text{CrB} \rightarrow \text{CsCl}$  transition in BaSn [1, 2], a point which will be discussed more extensively in the next sections.

Our conclusion is that the cation subarray in  $\text{Ca}_2\text{SnO}_4$  is not a rare arrangement. Even if no isostructural alloy has been found so far, its interpretation in terms of the *EZKC*, as well as its fitting into the general scheme of the related structures, indicates its strong relationship to the  $\text{ZrSi}_2$  type.

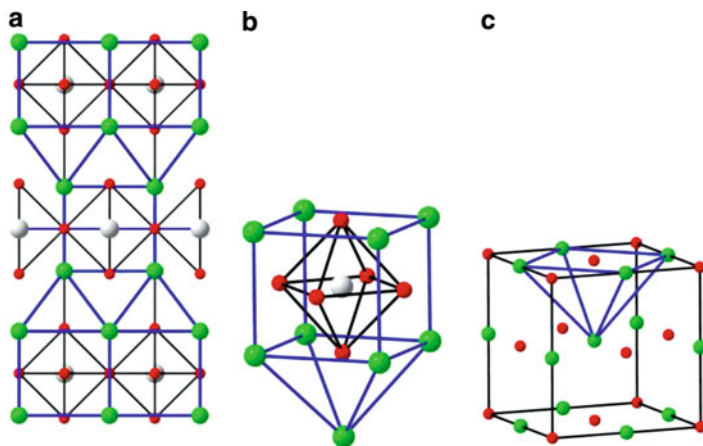
The explanation of the  $\text{Ca}_2\text{Sn}$  subarray in terms of the *EZKC* can be extended to the  $\text{Mn}_2\text{Ge}$  subarray of  $\text{Mn}_2\text{GeO}_4$ . The compounds  $\text{Mn}_{0.5}\text{Co}_{0.5}\text{B}$  [112],  $\text{Fe}_{0.5}\text{Mn}_{0.5}\text{B}$  [113] and MnB [114] are of the FeB type. Now, if we write  $\text{Mn}_{0.5}\text{Co}_{0.5}\text{B}$  as Mn ( $\text{CoB}_2$ ) and postulate, following the *EZKC*, that the Co atom transfers one electron to each B atom, the formula becomes  $\text{Mn}(\Psi\text{-MnC}_2)$ , equivalent to MnC and isoelectronic with the MnGe subarray of the oxide. The same result is obtained if we start from  $\text{Mn}_2\text{Ge}$ . The transfer of one electron from the Ge atom to one Mn atom would lead to the formula  $\Psi\text{-Fe}(\text{MnAl})$ , where the MnAl moiety is isoelectronic to MnB (also FeB type).

The conclusion is that in both  $\text{Ca}_2\text{SnO}_4$  and  $\text{Mn}_2\text{GeO}_4$ , the insertion of an additional Ca (Mn) atom into a hypothetical CaSn (MnGe) subarray stabilizes the TiSi (FeB type) structures of their respective CaSn and MnGe moieties.

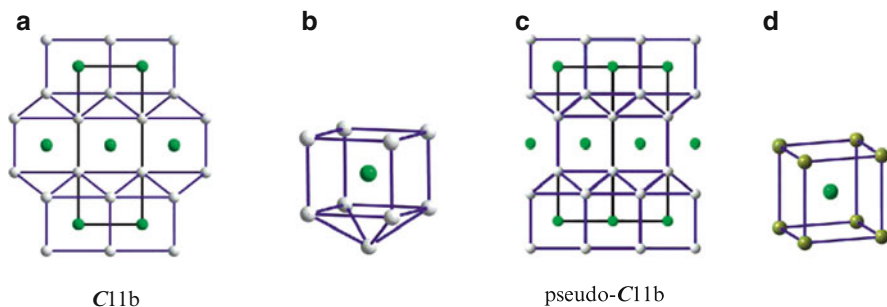
## 9 The Structure of $\text{Ba}_2\text{SnO}_4$

$\text{Ba}_2\text{SnO}_4$  and the isostructural  $\text{Ca}_2\text{GeO}_4$  compounds are the final step in the long *journey* discussed in this work (Table 5). The aristotype is  $\text{K}_2\text{NiF}_4$  ( $I4/mmm$ ) and its structure is drawn in Fig. 27a. In this section, we will focus on  $\text{Ba}_2\text{SnO}_4$  (Fig. 27a), leaving the description of the  $\text{Ca}_2\text{GeO}_4$  polymorphs for a later section (Sect. 9.2).

The classical description of this structure consists of an intergrowth of perovskite-like blocks of composition  $\text{BaSnO}_3$  and fragments of BaO (NaCl type). Both blocks composing the structure are drawn together in Fig. 27b, whereas the BaO fragment is outlined in a unit cell of the rocksalt BaO structure in Fig. 27c. These BaO fragments differ completely from the CaO fragments in  $\text{Ca}_2\text{SnO}_4$  (Fig. 22). The other component of the structure, the  $\text{BaSnO}_3$ -blocks, are formed by slightly distorted cubes of Ba atoms ( $4.14 \times 4.14 \times 3.88 \text{ \AA}$ ), centred by the Sn atoms. The O atoms form octahedra around the Sn atoms. This is, in fact, a distortion of the  $\text{BaSnO}_3$  perovskite [115] and hence of the HP phase (CsCl type) of BaSn [1, 2] (Table 5).



**Fig. 27** (a) The structure of  $\text{Ba}_2\text{SnO}_4$  ( $I4/mmm$ ), viewed along the  $a$  axis, showing the perovskite-like blocks of composition  $\text{BaSnO}_3$  alternating, along  $c$ , with fragments of the BaO (rocksalt) structure. The atoms are Ba (green), Sn (grey) and O (red). (b) A view of the two fragments. The *upper side* shows a  $\text{BaSnO}_3$  perovskite-like fragment. The *lower part* is a fragment of the BaO represented in (c). (c) A unit cell of the rocksalt BaO structure. The *blue lines* remark the structural fragments forming part of  $\text{Ba}_2\text{SnO}_4$ . The Ba–Ba distances in the BaO fragment are  $4 \times 4.14$  and  $4 \times 4.02 \text{ \AA}$  (mean  $4.08 \text{ \AA}$ )



**Fig. 28** (a) The tetragonal  $C11b$  structure ( $I4/mmm$ ) of  $MoSi_2$ . The layers of tetragonal prisms centred by Mo atoms (*green spheres*) alternate with fragments of a similar Si bct net. Both fragments are outlined in (b). The structure (pseudo- $C11b$ ) of the  $TiSi_2$  ( $Fmmm$ ) is projected in (c) where the body-centred tetragonal (bct) prisms become now almost cubic, as shown in (d)

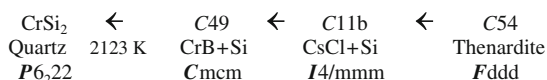
From the data collected in Table 5, we can extract an important conclusion, i.e. the topology and distances of the basic units BaO and BaSn remain unaltered in the more complex compounds. Recall that this was reported for BaSn and  $BaSnO_3$  [1] and can now be extended to  $Ba_2SnO_4$ . This means that in a given compound, both the structural and metric requirements of all its components are satisfied simultaneously. This assertion was evident in the  $Ca_2SnO_4$  structure and enhances *the concept of multiple resonance structures* [33].

Unlike  $Ca_2SnO_4$ , whose  $Ca_2Sn$  subarray has no similarity with any alloy structure, the  $Ba_2Sn$  subarray of  $Ba_2SnO_4$  is of the  $Mo_2Si$  type ( $I4/mmm$ ), also isostructural to the related silicides  $CrSi_2$  and  $WSi_2$ , among other compounds [116].

The  $Mo_2Si$  structure is projected in Fig. 28a. It consists of alternate layers of tetragonal prisms of Si, centred by Mo atoms, and fragments of body-centred tetragonal prisms of Si atoms. The fragment represented in Fig. 28b contains both structural elements to be compared with Fig. 27b. The dimensions of the  $MoSi_8$  prisms are  $a = 3.20$ ,  $c = 2.67$  Å, a cell related to the cation array of the rutile-like oxides which, on the other hand, are formed by all the elements involved in these alloys (Cr, Mo, Si, etc.). As an example, we can cite the stishovite ( $SiO_2$ ) ( $P4_2/mmm$ ,  $a = 4.10$ ,  $c = 2.64$  Å) expanded in the  $ab$  plane by the insertion of oxygen.

Another interesting feature related to the  $MoSi_2$  structure is the existence of a related polymorph of  $TiSi_2$ , denoted as pseudo- $C11b$ . This phase is orthorhombic, S. G.  $Fmmm$  (a subgroup of  $I4/mmm$ ) and is represented in Fig. 28c. It is metastable [117] and has been isolated during the  $C49$  to  $C54$  transition of  $TiSi_2$  [118]. Recall that the  $C49$  structure was discussed on the occasion of the relationship between FeB and  $Mn_2Ge$  and corresponds to the  $ZrSi_2$  type represented in Fig. 26c. This structure is also a metastable phase of  $TiSi_2$ , which has only been stabilized in thin layers [119]. Interestingly, this phase transforms later into the stable  $C54$ , corresponding to the cation array of *thenardite*, represented in Fig. 2. Note that in  $TiSi_2$ , the  $TiSi$  prisms are almost cubic ( $3.25 \times 3.25 \times 3.23$  Å) (compare Fig. 28b, d).

An interesting property of the  $MoSi_2$  structure (Fig. 28a) is that it remains stable up to 2,170 K, undergoing a transition to the  $CrSi_2$ -type structure, which is the



**Scheme 3** Evolution of the  $\text{TiSi}_2$  structures by increasing temperature. The central transition  $\text{C49} \leftarrow \text{C11b}$  shows how the  $\text{TiSi}$  moiety undergoes the expected  $\text{CsCl}$  to  $\text{CrB}$  transformation

structure of the Si atoms in quartz [63]. This new relationship is, in our opinion, of greatest interest because it reflects, in the alloys, features that take place in the oxides. Thus, in the same manner that quartz transforms at high pressure into stishovite (rutile-like  $\text{SiO}_2$ ) [120], the  $\text{MoSi}_2$  structure (C11b) should recover, at very high temperatures (lower pressures), the quartz-like arrangement. And it occurs so! This transition [121] indicates that the quartz  $\rightarrow$  rutile transition, occurring in  $\text{SiO}_2$ ,  $\text{GeO}_2$  and  $\text{GaAsO}_4$ , also takes place in the oxygen-free alloys.

In Scheme 3 are summarized the above transitions, which indicate that more structural types can be added to the “*structural walk*”. Thus, if we take thenardite ( $\text{TiSi}_2$ ) as the starting point, the atoms can follow an alternative way, forming the metastable C11b structure ( $\text{TiSi}_2$ ) (Fig. 28c). This phase, which is an intergrowth of  $\text{TiSi} + \text{Si}$  in the forms of  $\text{CsCl} + \text{bcc-Si}$ , finally forms the C49 structure (Fig. 26c), which is also an intergrowth of  $\text{TiSi} + \text{Si}$  but in the forms of  $\text{CrB} + \text{bcc-Si}$ . That is, in  $\text{TiSi}_2$ , the  $\text{TiSi}$  subnet undergoes its own  $\text{CrB} \rightarrow \text{CsCl}$  transition. It should be remarked that the  $\text{CrB}$ -type structure has not been found in the isolated phase  $\text{TiSi}$ . Instead, it forms the strongly related phase  $\text{FeB}$  type, discussed in connection with  $\text{Ca}_2\text{SnO}_4$ . Remember also that  $\text{ZrSi}$  exists in both polymorphs, i.e.  $\text{CrB}$  and  $\text{FeB}$ .

As already mentioned, the rutile  $\rightarrow$  quartz transition occurs directly from C11b to  $\text{CrSi}_2$ . This feature should be connected with the transitions sequence  $\text{zinblende} \rightarrow \text{Quartz} \rightarrow \text{NaCl} \rightarrow \text{CrB (FeB)} \rightarrow \text{CsCl}$ , observed in some compounds, such as  $\text{ZnTe}$  [122]. Note the coincidence of these transitions with those quoted in Scheme 3.

The behaviour of the Si layers, intercalated between the  $\text{TiSi}$ -blocks, also merits discussion. In  $\text{TiSi}_2$ , the Si layers form  $4^4$  planar nets with Si–Si distances of 2.54 Å. If we assume they are part of a  $\text{fcc}$  cell, the unit cell parameter ( $a = 3.61$  Å) would be comparable to that of  $\text{fcc-Si}$ , stable above 79 GPa. At 87 GPa,  $a = 3.34$  Å and the Si–Si distances of 2.36 Å [123]. At the transition pressure, the values in  $\text{TiSi}_2$  and  $\text{fcc-Si}$  would become closer.

## 9.1 The $\text{Ca}_2\text{SnO}_4$ - and $\text{Ba}_2\text{SnO}_4$ -Type Structures and the Decomposition Processes

In the light of the dissection of the structures of  $\text{Ca}_2\text{SnO}_4$  and  $\text{Ba}_2\text{SnO}_4$ , and considering the experimental data on their decompositions at higher pressures (Tables 4 and 5), we can conclude that such decompositions seem to obey a mechanism that “is written” in the last steps of the *structural walk*.

Thus, the decomposition of  $\text{Ba}_2\text{SnO}_4$  in the  $\text{BaSnO}_3$  perovskite and the rocksalt  $\text{BaO}$  is expectable in view of the structures drawn in Fig. 27, which means that the

decomposition products “already existed” in  $\text{Ba}_2\text{SnO}_4$ . Moreover, the impression is that the process begins in the previous step (the  $\text{Ca}_2\text{SnO}_4$  phase,  $\text{Sr}_2\text{PbO}_4$  type).

We have seen (Figs. 21–23) that this structure admitted several descriptions. In one of them, we have outlined the similarity of the  $\text{CaSnO}_3$ -moiety with the isoelectronic  $C\text{-In}_2\text{O}_3$  and how these fragments are mixed with fragments of the rocksalt  $\text{CaO}$ . The outcome we wish to emphasize here is that the  $\text{CaSn}$  prisms (Fig. 21d) are, in fact, fragments of a *fcc*-array like the one formed by cations in the  $C\text{-In}_2\text{O}_3$  ( $\text{Sc}_2\text{O}_3$ ). Stated differently, the  $\text{Ca}_8\text{Sn}$  prisms are, in fact, a fragment of a hypothetical  $\text{CaSn}$  alloy with the rocksalt structure.

Because the rocksalt structure undergoes the pressure-induced transitions  $\text{NaCl} \rightarrow \text{CrB} \rightarrow \text{CsCl}$ , this sequence is consistent with the phases observed in the binary alloys  $\text{CaSn}$ ,  $\text{BaSn}$ ,  $\text{SrPb}$ , etc. All these compounds,  $\text{CrB}$  type at ambient conditions, should convert into  $\text{NaCl}$  type at high temperature, but they transform to a  $\text{CsCl}$  type at high pressure. It should be remarked that unlike the  $\text{CrB} \rightarrow \text{CsCl}$  transition, occurring in  $\text{BaSn}$  [2], the  $\text{HT CrB} \rightarrow \text{NaCl}$  transition has never been reported. The main consequences of this behaviour are as follows:

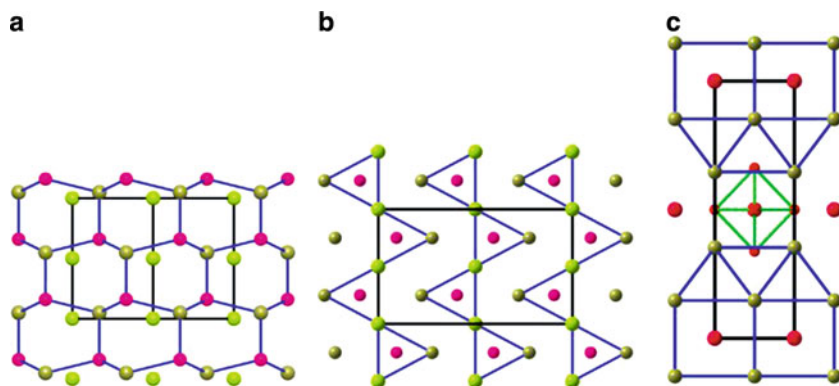
1. The  $\text{CaSn}$  (*fcc*) array should convert into a *bcc* array when pressure increases. Although the data of Tables 4 and 5 do not include such a transition, the structural differences between  $\text{Ca}_2\text{SnO}_4$  and  $\text{Ba}_2\text{SnO}_4$  are consistent with this approach. It should be recalled that the heavier elements within a group of the Periodic Table stabilize the high-pressure phases of the lighter ones, so that the *fcc* sub-structure in  $\text{CaSn}$  should necessarily be of the  $\text{CsCl}$  type in the  $\text{BaSn}$ , as it really occurs!
2.  $\text{Ca}_2\text{SnO}_4$  and  $\text{Ba}_2\text{SnO}_4$  are previous stages to the real separation, which takes place at higher pressures. The moieties  $\text{BaSnO}_3 + \text{BaO}$  (perovskite + rocksalt) pre-exist in both structures and the compound is well prepared for this final separation.

Although we have already mentioned the experiments concerning the spinel  $\rightarrow \text{Sr}_2\text{PbO}_4$  transition at high pressure, a complete study concerning the spinel  $\rightarrow \text{Sr}_2\text{SnO}_4 \rightarrow \text{Ba}_2\text{SnO}_4 \rightarrow$  decomposition has not been reported so far. On the contrary, the partial pressure-induced transitions  $\text{Mn}_2\text{GeO}_4 \rightarrow \text{Sr}_2\text{PbO}_4$  and  $\text{Ca}_2\text{GeO}_4 \rightarrow \text{Ba}_2\text{SnO}_4$  are known and will be discussed in the next subsection. An experimental or theoretical study of these processes should be desirable.

## 9.2 The Phases of $\text{CaGe}$ , $\text{Ca}_2\text{Ge}$ and the $\text{CaGeO}_3$ and $\text{Ca}_2\text{GeO}_4$ Oxides

In the  $\text{Ca:Ge}$  system, the phases  $\text{CaGe}$  and  $\text{Ca}_2\text{Ge}$  are of special interest in our discussion.  $\text{CaGe}$  is  $\text{CrB}$  type at ambient conditions [124]. Although it is expectable a  $\text{CrB} \rightarrow \text{CsCl}$  transition at HP, as in  $\text{BaSn}$  [2], no  $\text{HT/HP}$  transition has been reported for  $\text{CaGe}$ . On the other hand,  $\text{Ca}_2\text{Ge}$  is, at ambient conditions,  $\text{PbCl}_2$  type, like the related  $\text{Ca}_2\text{Si}$  and  $\text{Ca}_2\text{Sn}$  compounds [94].





**Fig. 29** The three polymorphs of  $\text{Ca}_2\text{GeO}_4$ . The stable phase at ambient conditions is the olivine-like structure represented in (b). Both *grey* and *green spheres* represent Ca atoms and *red spheres* are Ge atoms. When the olivine structure is heated above 1,726 K, the compound transforms to a stuffed wurtzite-like structure, represented in (a). Atoms colour as in (b). (c) The structure of  $\text{Ca}_2\text{GeO}_4$  at high pressure. It is of the  $\text{Ba}_2\text{SnO}_4$  type in which perovskite-like blocks  $\text{CaGeO}_3$  co-exist with the CaO bilayers. The O atoms have been eliminated for clarity, except in the central part of the figure where a  $\text{CaGeO}_3$  cube has been outlined. The  $\text{GeO}_6$  octahedron is depicted with *green lines*. Compare Fig. 29a with Fig. 20c

If we analyse the structure of the oxides, we see that  $\text{CaGeO}_3$  has two polymorphs at ambient pressure. One has the triclinic wollastonite-type structure. The other one is an orthorhombic perovskite of the  $\text{GdFeO}_3$  type whose cation array is CsCl type. That is, the insertion of three O atoms provokes, in CaGe, the transition of the  $\text{CrB} \rightarrow \text{CsCl}$ , as it occurs, under pressure, in the alloy.

Unlike  $\text{Ca}_2\text{SiO}_4$ , which has a cation array of the anti- $\text{PbCl}_2$  type [5] at ambient conditions,  $\text{Ca}_2\text{GeO}_4$  is olivine type (Fig. 29b) and shows an interesting and uncommon behaviour. When heated, the olivine-like structure remains stable up to 1,726 K, transforming then into a Ca-filled wurtzite-like structure of formula  $\text{Ca}(\text{CaGeO}_4)$ , which is represented in Fig. 29a [21]. The wurtzite-like skeleton is formed by the subarray  $(\text{CaGeO}_4)^{2-}$ , equivalent to the pseudo-formula  $\text{Ca}^{2+}[\Psi\text{-TiGeO}_4]$ .

On the other hand, at 110 kbar and 900 K, the olivine-type structure transforms into the  $\text{Ba}_2\text{SnO}_4$ -type structure ( $I4/mmm$ ) [125]. This phase is represented in Fig. 29c. Its comparison with that of Fig. 27a provides the unexpected result that the olivine structure transforms, at high pressure, directly to the  $\text{Ba}_2\text{SnO}_4$ -type structure, whereas it jumps directly into the Ca-filled tridymite at high temperature. Thus, in both transitions no intermediate phase (spinel or cotunnite) has been detected.

In the  $\text{Ba}_2\text{SnO}_4$ -like phase, we see that the CsCl-type fragments of composition  $\text{CaGeO}_3$  are intercalated with the CaO bilayers. That is, the irregular CaGe cubes (CsCl type) observed in the perovskite-like phase of  $\text{CaGeO}_3$  become completely regular in the HP phase of  $\text{Ca}_2\text{GeO}_4$  which is of the  $\text{Sr}_2\text{PbO}_4$  type.

## 10 The Question of the Charge Transfer Between Cations: Arguments Accounting for the Structures of the Group 14 Elements

The three phases of  $\text{Ca}_2\text{GeO}_4$  (filled-wurtzite, olivine and  $\text{Ba}_2\text{SnO}_4$  type), described above, might help to answer a crucial question, formulated in two previous works [14, 33], related to the *EZKC*. This concept considers the possibility of a charge transfer between cations, even if they are of the same kind. Remember that this idea served to postulate the underlying zincblende resonance structures in anti-fluorites such as  $\text{Li}_2\text{O}$ ,  $\text{Li}_2\text{S}$ ,  $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$  or  $(\text{Li}_3\text{Al})\text{N}_2$ , so that  $\text{Li}_2\text{O}$  could be regarded as  $\text{Li}^+(\Psi\text{-BeO})$ .

This explanation provides a rational understanding of many structures in terms of simple skeletons of the elements of Group 14, which underlie in many compounds [14]. Although the idea could be questioned on the basis of commonly accepted chemical arguments, it could find support in the structures of, for example, double alkali sulphates, chromates, etc., such as  $\text{LiKSO}_4$ . Remember that in these double sulphates, the two unlike alkali atoms are separated in two crystallographic different sites.

Thus, while in  $\text{Li}_2\text{SO}_4$ , which at HT adopts the anti-fluorite structure, all the Li atoms are located at tetrahedral  $S_4$  voids, in the compounds  $\text{Cs}[\text{LiCrO}_4]$  and  $\text{K}[\text{LiMoO}_4]$  only the Li atoms are centering  $\text{Mo}_4$  tetrahedra. Additionally, the Cs atoms are located at  $(1/2, 0, 0)$ , forming a NaCl-type substructure with the Cr(Mo) atoms. The result is that an electron transfer from Cs to Li, the  $[\text{Li}^{1-}\text{Mo}]$  subarray, i. e. the  $[\Psi\text{-BeMo}]$  subnet, conforms to the zincblende-type structure. In this context, while the implicit existence of a zincblende network, in the HT- $\text{Li}_2\text{SO}_4$  structure, could be questioned by the simultaneous existence of both  $\text{Li}^+$  and  $\text{Li}^-$ , its occurrence seems doubtless in the chromates and molybdates.

The phase-transitions observed in  $\text{Ca}_2\text{GeO}_4$  are, however, of great interest in the interpretation of this phenomenon. Even if the olivine  $\rightarrow$   $\text{Ba}_2\text{SnO}_4$  transition, at HP, is important, probably the most relevant feature is the direct HT olivine  $\rightarrow$  filled-wurtzite transition [20]. The three structures are represented in Fig. 29.

The crucial aspect here is that the final structure is the one adopted by the elements of Group 14, as well as by IV-IV, III-V and II-VI binary compounds. Among others, we can mention the hexagonal diamond (lonsdaleite), CSi, AlP, BN, GaN, BeO, ZnO and wurtzite (ZnS) itself!

Thus, the wurtzite structure formed by the pair (CaGe) (Fig. 29a) can be explained in the light of the *EZKC* [14] if one Ca atom donates two electrons to the (CaGe) pair, becoming either  $[\Psi\text{-TiGe}]$  or  $[\Psi\text{-ScAs}]$ , that is, a pseudo-(IV-IV) or a -(III-V) compound. In this respect, we must recall the wurtzite-like structure of GaN and the zincblende-type structure of ScP! This interpretation is consistent with the principle establishing the tendency of any structure to form four-connected networks [14].

We remarked above that in the case of anti-fluorites such as  $\text{Li}_2\text{S}$  and  $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$ , which undergo the reversible transition  $\text{Ni}_2\text{In} \rightleftharpoons \text{CaF}_2$  at HP [6, 7], including also

the high-temperature phase of  $\text{Li}_2\text{SO}_4$  [32], this hypothesis could be seen as weakly founded, because the two resonance structures are identical. However, in the HT phase of  $\text{Ca}_2\text{GeO}_4$ , one Ca atom provokes the formation of a unique, four-connected  $[\Psi\text{-TiGe}]$  skeleton of the wurtzite type, which does not need the additional “*resonance concept*” to account for its structure.

The same occurs with the HT phase of  $\text{CsLi}(\text{CrO}_4)$  [81], which is converted into  $(\Psi\text{-Xe})[\Psi\text{-BeCrO}_4]$ , where the  $\Psi\text{-BeCr}$  subarray is forming a blende-type structure. In the compound under discussion, the wurtzite-like network is formed, instead of the more common fluorite structure. Because in  $\text{ZnS}$ , the blende  $\rightarrow$  wurtzite transition occurs at HT, the *walk* might commence from any of these two polymorphs.

Looking at Fig. 29a, b, it is noticeable that, in both phases, the Ca atoms (green) form  $3^6$  layers (*hcp*) which remain unaltered during the transition. On the contrary, the atom pair  $[\text{CaGe}]$  (grey and red, respectively) forms irregular  $6^3$  graphene layers in the olivine structure (Fig. 5), becoming puckered in the HT- $\text{Ca}_2\text{GeO}_4$ , when the wurtzite-like structure is formed (Fig. 29a).

The distorted wurtzite-like structure of  $\text{Ca}_2\text{GeO}_4$  is chemically meaningful when we see that in compounds such as  $\text{KLiBeF}_4$  [58] and  $\text{KLiSO}_4$  [59], the most electropositive atoms (K) transfer one electron to the Li atoms, converting them into  $\text{K}^+[\Psi\text{-BeBeF}_4]$  and  $\text{K}^+[\Psi\text{-BeSO}_4]$ , respectively. In reality, they become K-stuffed tridymite-like structures, whose respective Be and BeS skeletons form, in turn, the lonsdaleite and wurtzite structures.

This interpretation agrees with the fact that  $\text{BeF}_2$ , quartz type at ambient conditions [126], could transform into either cristobalite or tridymite, as it does  $\text{SiO}_2$  itself. Moreover, real BeS is blende type and real  $\text{BeSO}_4$  is cristobalite-like! Remember in this regard that the cristobalite-type structure is also implicit in the cubic Cs-filled blends  $\text{Cs}[\text{LiCrO}_4]$  [81] and  $\text{Cs}[\text{LiMoO}_4]$  [78, 80] (see Scheme 1).

By examining the drawings of Fig. 20, one has the impression that when the two cations are of the same species, as in  $\text{Ca}_2\text{GeO}_4$  and  $\text{Ca}_2\text{SiO}_4$ , the conversion of one Ca atom into a  $\Psi\text{-Ti}$  ( $\Psi\text{-Ge}$ ) seems to be more difficult than in compounds with unlike cations. In this latter case, it seems that the difference in electronegativity favours the electron transfer. This could be a reason why in  $\text{Ca}_2\text{GeO}_4$  (Fig. 20c), the wurtzite-like structure is more distorted (it is taking shape!), whereas in  $\text{KLiBeF}_4$  and  $\text{KLiSO}_4$  (Fig. 20a) the arrangement is closer to the ideal tridymite structure.

## 11 Conclusions

The results discussed in this chapter indicate that the structural transformations undergone by different compounds may be correlated in a rational manner. This correlation is reinforced by the observation that the same transitions occur in the oxides as well as in the corresponding alloys. These new relationships give additional support to the statement that the “cations subarrays govern the structures of oxides”, an intuition first expressed by Wondratschek et al. [127, 128], later

extended by O’Keeffe and Hyde [5] and Blatov et al. [11–13] and which has found physical meaning in the works of Vegas et al. [3, 4, 14, 33, 63, 64].

Although no compound has been identified which follows a transit along the complete series of structures described in our work, when the structures of the alloys and the oxides are considered simultaneously, one obtains a complete vision, “a movie”, of how the initial structure is continuously transformed, producing a complete series of structures whose sequence is chemically meaningful. The identical behaviour of the alloys and the cation arrays helps the identification of the “missing links”. When taken together the structures define a transition which is understandable and physically sound.

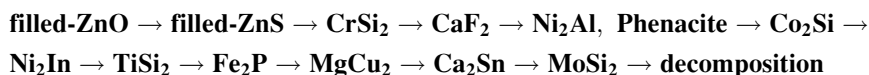
The whole series of transitions, collected in Scheme 1, can be thought of as resulting from small pieces (short steps) which connect to form a longer chain that we have named *Structural Journey*. These small pieces correspond to transitions which connect, for example, the olivine  $\rightarrow$  thenardite  $\rightarrow$  spinel structures in  $\text{Na}_2\text{MoO}_4$  [15]. However, a change in the composition, e.g. in  $\text{LiCsCrO}_4$  [81], makes the transition go in the opposite direction, i.e. a temperature-induced, transition olivine  $\rightarrow$  cotunnite  $\rightarrow$  Cs-filled zincblende takes place, whereas the double sulphate  $\text{KLiSO}_4$  ( $\text{LiCaPO}_4$  type), with a cation array of the  $\text{Fe}_2\text{P}$  type, transforms at HT into a stuffed-wurtzite. Both cation networks zincblende and wurtzite transform each other in the compounds  $\text{KLiMoO}_4$  and  $\text{CsLiSO}_4$ . Thus,  $\text{KLiMoO}_4$ , wurtzite type ( $P6_3mc$ ) at ambient conditions, transforms into a cubic filled zincblende-type structure at 701 K [129].

Also interesting is the behaviour of  $\text{K}_2\text{SO}_4$ , which has a cotunnite-type structure at ambient conditions, which transforms into a  $\text{Ni}_2\text{In}$  at HT and goes, by decreasing the O content, up to the  $\text{Ni}_2\text{Al}$ -type structure in  $\text{K}_2\text{SO}_3$  (isostructural to  $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_3$ ).

The manganese germanate  $\text{Mn}_2\text{GeO}_4$  provides an illustrative example of the transition which connects the olivine-spinel pathway with the lower part of Scheme 1. It shows how spinels can transform under compression into the  $\text{Sr}_2\text{PbO}_4$ -type structure. Another germanate  $\text{Ca}_2\text{GeO}_4$  shows us more drastic transitions, i.e. the room temperature, olivine-like phase transforms at elevated temperatures, into a Ca-filled wurtzite (the starting point of the walk), whereas, under pressure, the same compound takes up the  $\text{Ba}_2\text{SnO}_4$ -type structure, the last step before decomposition. The surprising behaviour of this compound is that both the olivine  $\rightarrow$  wurtzite and the olivine  $\rightarrow$   $\text{Ba}_2\text{SnO}_4$  transitions take place without the stabilization of the intermediate phases. The reason for these jumps could be that the intermediate structures could have a very narrow range of stability, a feature that could also occur for other expectable structures in the frame of Scheme 1, but which has never been observed. They could be described as “small stability range structures”.

The above examples illustrate that all these pieces of structural information overlap completing the *walk for the Structural Journey*. It seems improbable that a single compound could adopt the complete set of structures of the *Structural Journey*.  $\text{Ca}_2\text{GeO}_4$  comes closest. We have seen that to pass a step between two pieces, it is often necessary to change some of the atoms involved in the compounds. The equivalence between the effects of oxidation and pressure makes that

transformations can also be achieved in the oxides. In this context, the joint comparison of oxides and alloys illuminates this concept, leading to the following set of transitions:



Some of these structural types, e.g.  $\text{Ni}_2\text{Al}$ ,  $\text{TiSi}_2$ ,  $\text{Fe}_2\text{P}$ ,  $\text{Ca}_2\text{Sn}$  and  $\text{MoSi}_2$ , are, in fact, missing links which were not considered previously to be part of the chain. When all of them are taken into account, the complete *Structural Journey* becomes apparent. It should be added that the cation arrays, in many oxides, can be regarded at first glance as intermediate phases between two phases involved in a transition. The  $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$  subarray in the  $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_3$  structure provides a specific example which may be seen as a  $\text{Ni}_2\text{In}$ -type structure in the process of formation. Its similarity with a real structure type, i.e. the  $\text{Ni}_2\text{Al}$  structure, has also been noted.

Another interesting aspect is the bifurcated route between the olivine and the spinel structures. The first one passes through the  $\text{TiSi}_2$ -type structure. The second one is an intermediate for the  $\text{Fe}_2\text{P}$ -type structure. As it can be observed in Figs. 3 and 14, both structural types contain fragments of the spinel structure, and it could be speculated that the way followed by the compound ( $\text{TiSi}_2$  or  $\text{Fe}_2\text{P}$ ) might influence the type of spinel structure formed, that is, normal or inverse spinel.

This assertion needs a deeper study, but these figures give support to this hypothesis. If so, the inverse spinel should not be the result of cations looking for an appropriate void in an oxygen matrix, but the consequence of a previous cation arrangement. Thus, in the  $\text{TiSi}_2$ -type structure, the Ti atoms are forming the same adamantane structure found later in the spinels. So, it seems as if this requirement of the Ti atoms would result in the formation of the  $\dots ABCD \dots$  stacking sequence of the graphene layers formed by the Si atoms.

The decomposition processes, followed by the structures of the  $\text{Ba}_2\text{SnO}_4$  type, are also remarkable. Under pressure, the compound decomposes into  $\text{BaSnO}_3$  and  $\text{BaO}$ . We must recall that, at ambient conditions, the corresponding  $\text{Ba}_2\text{Sn}$  alloy is cotunnite type ( $\text{PbCl}_2$  type). Although, no high-pressure study has been reported so far on this alloy, it is expected that the alloy could also reach, at very high pressures, the  $\text{MoSi}_2$ -type structure (Fig. 28a) found in  $\text{Ba}_2\text{SnO}_4$ .

If this were so, our prediction about the  $\text{Ba}_2\text{Sn}$  alloy is that, in common with  $\text{Ba}_2\text{SnO}_4$ , further compression would lead to the decomposition to  $\text{BaSn} + \text{Ba}$ . This is consistent with the fact that the HP phase of  $\text{BaSn}$  is CsCl type [2], just one of the structures existing in the oxide. This hypothesis is supported by the behaviour of another series of isostructural compounds. Thus, the alloys  $\text{Hg}_2\text{Mg}$ ,  $\text{Au}_2\text{Ti}$  and  $\text{Ag}_2\text{Ho}$ , like  $\text{TiSi}_2$ , are all of the C11b type ( $Immm$ ) (Fig. 28c). Surprisingly, there also exist the corresponding 1:1 compounds  $\text{MgHg}$ ,  $\text{AuTi}$  and  $\text{AgHo}$ , and all of them have the CsCl-type structure!

This is one of the crucial points of our discussion, i.e. when the compounds  $\text{Mn}_2\text{GeO}_4$  and  $\text{Ca}_2\text{GeO}_4$  transform under pressure into structures of the  $\text{Sr}_2\text{PbO}_4$  type and  $\text{Ba}_2\text{SnO}_4$  type, respectively, the cations are not forming capricious structures, but they are preparing the partial substructures which remain after the decomposition. When the HP phase of  $\text{Ca}_2\text{GeO}_4$  ( $\text{Ba}_2\text{SnO}_4$  type) is formed, we are producing blocks of the perovskite  $\text{CaGeO}_3$  which contains implicit the HP phase of the  $\text{CaGe}$  alloy (CsCl type), but simultaneously, fragments of the rocksalt  $\text{CaO}$  structure are also building up. Both components separate in an ordered manner when the pressure increases. Thus, the compounds of the  $\text{Ba}_2\text{SnO}_4$ -type structure can be contemplated as the intergrowth of phases which are just those in which the compounds decompose when the pressure increases. The decomposition products already existed!

We wish to finish this chapter mentioning the recent HP experiments on Na and K. Two new phases (*o*P8 and *h*P4) have been reported for these elements. In the case of Na, the *o*P8 phase (*Pnma*), isolated at 117 GPa [130], transforms at 200 GPa into the hexagonal *h*P4 phase (*P6<sub>3</sub>/mmc*) [131]. The same structures were observed for K [132, 133] in the range of 20–50 GPa. Interestingly, the work on *h*P4-K includes calculations of the electron localization function (ELF) at 25 GPa, showing maxima located at the *2d* sites (1/3, 2/3, 1/4), of the space group *P6<sub>3</sub>/mmc*. The ELF maxima contain approximately two electrons and have been interpreted as Lewis pairs (LPs) acting as pseudo-anions [133]. Note that the same sites are occupied by the S atoms in the HP phase of  $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$  (Fig. 1c) [7]. These results confirm that, at elevated pressures, the valence electrons can form LPs converting the metals into true ionic structures. This outcome confirms the validity of the AIMM model (Anions in Metallic Matrices Model) [134]. The model predicts that anions, like  $\text{O}^{2-}$ ,  $\text{S}^{2-}$ , are formed when the O, S atoms (*foreign atoms*) locate in the vicinity of either bonding pairs or lone pairs of a metallic skeleton [63, 64, 134].

The stabilization of these high-pressure phases of Na and K also gives support to an intuitive hypothesis that considered the metallic subnets, in compound, as metastable structures of the parent metal [3, 110]. This idea was expressed as follows: *If high pressure gives rise to a redistribution of the electrons and hence to a phase transition, similar results could be obtained if electrons are redistributed by the presence of foreign atoms.*

These predictions become a categorical statement after the work of Marqués et al. [133] where, for the first time, it is shown that, at very high pressures, the elemental K adopts the *h*P4 structure, a phase topologically identical to that of the K atoms in the HP  $\text{K}_2\text{S}$  and in the HT  $\text{K}_2\text{SO}_4$ . Thus, the structure of K remains in the series  $\text{K} \rightarrow \text{K}_2\text{S} \rightarrow \text{K}_2\text{SO}_4$ , indicating that a third *journey* seems to exist, i.e. that of the metals. The reader can find illustrative drawings in [135].

Along this chapter, we have remarked some of the most unusual features observed in crystal structures in last few years. In some cases we have referred to crucial aspects of these structures which have been hidden for almost one century. We could say more properly that our discussion has dealt with structural features which are rarely discussed in crystal chemical works. We are aware that many other insights are implicit in our work. They were not discussed in depth for the sake of

space. We are convinced, however, that the reader will be able to deduce additional and unexpected relationships between all the structures dissected in this work. We have scattered ideas, with the hope that, like seeds, they may find fertile minds in which to sprout.

**Acknowledgements** I am gratefully indebted to Dr Alberto Solana for careful reading of the manuscript and also for his invaluable suggestions that helped to improve this chapter. I also wish to express my thanks to Dr Douglas V. Laurents for his valuable discussions.

## References

1. Martínez-Cruz LA, Ramos-Gallardo A, Vegas A (1994)  $M\text{Sn}$  and  $M\text{SnO}_3$  ( $M = \text{Ca}, \text{Sr}, \text{Ba}$ ): new examples of oxygen-stuffed alloys. *J Solid State Chem* 110:397–398
2. Beck HP, Lederer G (1993) Thermische Dilatation und Hochdruckverhalten der Zintl-Phasen  $\text{CaSn}$  und  $\text{BaSn}$ . *Z anorg allg Chem* 619:897–900
3. Vegas A (2000) Cations in inorganic solids. *Crystallogr Rev* 7:189–286
4. Vegas A, Jansen M (2002) Structural relationships between cations and alloys; an equivalence between oxidation and pressure. *Acta Crystallogr B* 58:38–53
5. O’Keeffe M, Hyde BG (1985) An alternative approach to non-molecular crystal structures: with emphasis on the arrangement of cations. *Struct Bond* 61:77–144
6. Grzechnik A, Vegas A, Syassen K, Loa I, Hanfland M, Jansen M (2000) Reversible antiferroite to anticotunnite phase transition in  $\text{Li}_2\text{S}$  at high pressures. *J Solid State Chem* 154:603–611
7. Vegas A, Grzechnik A, Syassen K, Loa I, Hanfland M, Jansen M (2001) Reversible phase transitions in  $\text{Na}_2\text{S}$  under pressure: a comparison with the cation array in  $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_4$ . *Acta Crystallogr B* 57:151–156
8. Vegas A, Grzechnik A, Hanfland M, Mühle C, Jansen M (2002) Antiferroite to  $\text{Ni}_2\text{In}$ -type phase transition in  $\text{K}_2\text{S}$  at high pressure. *Solid State Sci* 4:1077–1081
9. Rasmussen SE, Jorgensen JE, Lundtoft B (1996) Structures and phase transitions of  $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_4$ . *J Appl Crystallogr* 29:42–47
10. Léger JM, Haines J (1997) Crystal chemistry of the  $\text{AX}_2$  compounds under pressure. *Eur J Solid State Inorg Chem* 34:785–796
11. Blatov VA, Peskov MV (2006) A comparative crystallochemical analysis of binary compounds and simple anhydrous salts containing pyramidal anions  $\text{LO}_3$  ( $L = \text{S}, \text{Se}, \text{Te}, \text{Cl}, \text{Br}, \text{I}$ ). *Acta Crystallogr B* 62:457–466
12. Blatov VA (2009) <http://www.topos.ssu.samara.ru>
13. Blatov VA (2011) Crystal structures of inorganic oxoacid salts perceived as cation arrays: a periodic-graph approach. *Struct Bond*. DOI: [10.1007/430\\_2010\\_34](https://doi.org/10.1007/430_2010_34)
14. Vegas A, García-Baonza V (2007) Pseudoatoms and preferred skeletons in crystals. *Acta Crystallogr B* 63:339–345
15. Bramnik KG, Ehrenberg H (2004) Study of the  $(\text{Na}_2\text{O})\text{-(MoO}_3)$  system.  $\text{Na}_6\text{Mo}_{11}\text{O}_{36}$ -a new oxide with anatase-related structure and the crystal structures of  $\text{Na}_2\text{MoO}_4$ . *Z anorg allg Chem* 630:1336–1341
16. Liu L-G, Bassett WA (1986) Elements, oxides, silicates. High-pressure phases with implications for the earth’s interior. In: Oxford monographs on geology and geophysics, vol 4. Clarendon press, Oxford, pp 168–172
17. Tarte P (1965) Olivine structure of cadmium ortho-germanate. *J Inorg Nucl Chem* 27:1933–1938
18. Wadsley AD, Reid AF, Ringwood AE (1968) The high pressure form of  $\text{Mn}_2\text{GeO}_4$ , a member of the olivine group. *Acta Crystallogr B* 24:740–742

19. Morimoto N, Tokonami M, Koto K, Nakajima S (1972) Crystal structures of the high pressure polymorphs of  $\text{Mn}_2\text{GeO}_4$ . *Am Mineral* 57:62–75
20. Eysel W, Hahn T (1970) Polymorphism and solid solution of  $\text{Ca}_2\text{GeO}_4$  and  $\text{Ca}_2\text{SiO}_4$ . *Z Kristallogr* 131:322–341
21. Nishikawa M, Akimoto S (1971) Bridgman anvil with an internal heating system for phase transformation studies. *High Temp High Press* 3:161–176
22. Zintl E, Harder A, Dauth B (1934) The atomic structure of the oxides, sulfides, selenides and tellurides of lithium, sodium and kalium. *Z Elektrochem* 40:588–593
23. Schön JC, Cancarevic Z, Jansen M (2004) Structure prediction of high-pressure phases for alkali metal sulfides. *J Chem Phys* 121:2289–2304
24. Zheng C, Hoffmann R (1989) Conjugation in the 3-connected net. The  $\text{AlB}_2$  and  $\text{ThSi}_2$  structures and their transition metal derivatives. *Inorg Chem* 28:1074–1080
25. Fang JH, Newnham RE (1965) Crystal structure of sinhalite. *Mineral Mag* 35:196–199
26. Capponi JJ (1973) Thesis. Université Scientifique et Médicale de Grenoble (France)
27. Zerr A, Miehe G, Serghiou G, Schwarz M, Kroke E, Riedel R, Fuess H, Kroll P, Boehler R (1999) Synthesis of cubic silicon nitride. *Nature* 400:340–342
28. Wang H, Chen Y, Kaneta Y, Iwata S (2006) First-principles investigation of the structural electronic and optical properties of olivine- $\text{Si}_3\text{N}_4$  and olivine- $\text{Ge}_3\text{N}_4$ . *J Phys Condens Matter* 18:10663–10676
29. Fischmeister HF (1962) Röntgenkristallographische Ausdehnungsmessungen an einigen Alkalisulfaten. Ein Beitrag zur Kenntniss der Anionenfehlordnung in  $\text{I-Na}_2\text{SO}_4$ . *Monatsh Chem* 93:420–434
30. Tomaszewski PE (2002) Golden book of phase transitions. Wrocław 1:1–123
31. Haase A, Brauer G (1978) Hydratstufen und Kristallstrukturen von Bariumchlorid. *Z anorg allg Chem* 441:181–195
32. Nilsson L, Thomas JO, Tofield BC (1980) The structure of the high temperature solid electrolyte  $\text{Li}_2\text{SO}_4$  at 908 K. *J Phys C* 13:6441–6451
33. Vegas A, Martin RL, Bevan DJM (2009) Compounds with a “stuffed” anti-bixbyite-type structure, analysed in terms of the Zintl-Klemm and coordination-defect concepts. *Acta Crystallogr B* 65:11–21
34. Parfitt DC, Keen DA, Hull S, Crichton WA, Mezouar M, Wilson M, Madden PA (2005) High pressure forms of lithium sulphate. Structural determination and computer simulation. *Phys Rev B* 72:054121(7)
35. Scherf C, Paulus W, Heger G, Hahn T (2000) Crystal structure analysis of the orthorhombic phase II of  $\text{KLiSO}_4$ . *Physica B* 276:247–249
36. Zachariasen WH, Buckley HE (1931) The crystal lattice of anhydrous sodium sulphite,  $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_3$ . *Phys Rev* 37:1295–1305
37. Larsson LO, Kierkegaard P (1969) The crystal structure of sodium sulphite. A refinement allowing for the effect of crystal twinning *Acta Chem Scand* 23:2253–2260
38. Oertel G (1961) Über die Struktur von Caesium-Wismut-Fotokathoden. *Z anorg allg Chem* 309:210–225
39. Schütte M, Wartchow R, Binnewies M (2003) Shape controlling synthesis. Formation of  $\text{Fe}_3\text{Si}$  by the reaction of iron with silicon tetrachloride and crystal structure refinement. *Z anorg allg Chem* 629:1846–1850
40. Santamaría-Pérez D, Nuss J, Haines J, Jansen M, Vegas A (2004) Iron silicides and their corresponding oxides: a high-pressure study of  $\text{Fe}_5\text{Si}_3$ . *Solid State Sci* 6:673–678
41. Reynaud F (1976) Use of electron-diffraction to demonstrate excess nickel atom ordering with respect to stoichiometry in nickel-rich  $\beta$ -NiAl alloys. Formation of  $\text{Ni}_2\text{Al}$  superstructure. *J Appl Crystallogr* 9:263–268
42. Fritz JN, Olinger B (1984) Equation of state of sodium. *J Chem Phys* 80:2864–2871
43. Ogg A (1916) The crystal structures of the isomorphous sulphates of K,  $\text{NH}_4$ , Rb and Cs. *Phil Mag Serie* 6(32):518–525
44. Sommer H, Hoppe R (1977) Crystal-structure of  $\text{Cs}_2\text{S}$  and a remark about  $\text{Cs}_2\text{Se}$ ,  $\text{Cs}_2\text{Te}$ ,  $\text{Rb}_2\text{Se}$  and  $\text{Rb}_2\text{Te}$ . *Z anorg allg Chem* 429:118–130



45. Zintl E, Harder A, Dauth B (1939) Gitterstruktur der Oxide, Sulfide, Selenide und Telluride des Lithiums, Natriums und Kaliums. *Z anorg allg Chem* 241:281–304
46. Andersen L, Stroemberg D (1986) The structure of potassium sulfite. *Acta Chem Scand A* 40:479–480
47. Robinson MT (1958) The crystal structures of  $\beta$ -K<sub>2</sub>SO<sub>4</sub> and of  $\beta$ -K<sub>2</sub>PO<sub>3</sub>F. *J Phys Chem* 62:925–928
48. van den Berg AJ, Tuinstra F (1978) Space group and structure of  $\alpha$ -K<sub>2</sub>SO<sub>4</sub>. *Acta Crystallogr B* 34:3177–3188
49. Errandonea D, Santamaría-Pérez D, Vegas A, Nuss J, Jansen M, Rodríguez-Hernández P, Muñoz A (2008) Structural stability of Fe<sub>3</sub>Si<sub>3</sub> and Ni<sub>2</sub>Si studied by high-pressure x-ray diffraction and ab initio total-energy calculations. *Phys Rev B* 77:094113
50. Kudielka H (1977) Crystal-structure of Fe<sub>2</sub>Si, its relationship to ordered structures of  $\alpha$ -(Fe, Si) mixed-crystal and to Fe<sub>3</sub>Si<sub>3</sub> structure. *Z Kristallogr* 145:177–189
51. Hendricks SB, Kosting PR (1930) The crystal structure of Fe<sub>2</sub>P, Fe<sub>2</sub>N, Fe<sub>3</sub>N and FeB. *Z Kristallogr* 74:511–533
52. Britvin SN, Rudashevsky NS, Krivovichev SV, Burns PC, Polekhovsky YuS (2002) Allabogdanite, (Fe, Ni)<sub>2</sub>P, a new mineral from the Onello meteorite: the occurrence and crystal structure. *Am Mineral* 87:1245–1249
53. Chenevier B, Soubeyroux JL, Bacmann M, Fruchart D, Fruchart R (1987) The high-temperature orthorhombic-reversible-hexagonal phase-transformation of FeMnP. *Solid State Comm* 64:57–61
54. Brackett EB, Brackett TE (1963) Sass RL (1963) The crystal structures of barium chloride, barium bromide and barium iodide. *J Phys Chem* 67:2132–2135
55. Léger JM, Atouf A (1992) High-pressure phase transformation in cotunnite-type BaCl<sub>2</sub>. *J Phys Condens Matter* 4:357–365
56. Léger JM, Haines J, Atouf A (1995) The post-cotunnite phase in BaCl<sub>2</sub>, BaBr<sub>2</sub> and BaI<sub>2</sub> under high-pressure. *J Appl Cryst* 28:416–423
57. Hyde BG, Andersson S (1989) *Inorganic Crystal Structures. Chapters III, VI, and VIII.* Wiley, New York
58. Le Roy J, Aléonard S (1972) Structure des orthofluoroberyllates de lithium MLiBeF<sub>4</sub>. *Acta Crystallogr B* 28:1383–1387
59. Solans X, Calvet MT, Martínez-Sarrion ML, Mestres L, Bakkali A, Bocanegra E, Mata J, Herraiz M (1999) Thermal analysis and X-ray diffraction study on LiKSO<sub>4</sub>: a new phase transition. *J Solid State Chem* 148:316–324
60. Natta G, Corradini P, Allegra G (1961) The different crystalline modifications of TiCl<sub>3</sub>, a catalyst component for the polymerization of  $\alpha$ -olefins. I:  $\alpha$ -,  $\beta$ -,  $\gamma$ -TiCl<sub>3</sub>. II:  $\delta$ -TiCl<sub>3</sub>. *J Polymer Sci* 51:399–410
61. Tsai KR, Harris PM, Lassetre EN (1956) The crystal structure of tricesium monoxide. *J Phys Chem* 60:345–347
62. Zachariasen WH (1948) Crystal chemical studies of the 5f-Series of elements. I. New structure types. *Acta Crystallogr* 1:265–268
63. Santamaría-Pérez D, Vegas A (2003) The Zintl-Klemm concept applied to cations in oxides. I. The structures of aluminates. *Acta Crystallogr B* 59:305–323
64. Santamaría-Pérez D, Vegas A, Liebau F (2005) The Zintl-Klemm concept applied to cations in oxides. II. The structures of silicates. *Struct Bond* 118:121–177
65. Jamieson JC (1963) Crystal structures of titanium, zirconium, and hafnium at high pressures. *Science* 140:72–73
66. Schönberg N (1954) An X-ray study of the tantalum-nitrogen system. *Acta Chem Scand* 8:213–220
67. Andersson S (1959) The Crystal structure of the so-called  $\delta$ -titanium oxide and its structural relation to the  $\omega$ -phases of some binary alloy systems of titanium. *Acta Chem Scand* 13:415–419
68. Vegas A, Mejía-López J, Romero AH, Kiwi M, Santamaría-Pérez D, García-Baonza V (2004) Structural similarities between Ti metal and titanium oxides: implications on the high-pressure behaviour of oxygen in metallic matrices. *Solid State Sci* 6:809–814

69. Czybulka A, Steinberg G, Schuster HU (1979) Darstellung und Struktur ternärer Silizide und Germanide des Lithiums mit den Seltenen Erden Y und Gd im  $\text{Fe}_2\text{P}$ -Typ. *Z Naturforsch B* 34:1057–1058
70. Carrillo-Cabrera W, Somer M, Peters EM, Peters K, von Schnering HG (1996) Crystal structure of sodium barium phosphide NaBaP. *Z Kristallogr* 211:191
71. Schönberg N (1954) The tungsten carbide and nickel arsenide structures. *Acta Metall* 2:427–432
72. Krypyakevych PI, Kuz'ma YB, Voroshilov YV, Shoemaker CB, Shoemaker D (1971) Crystal structure of NbCoB. *Acta Crystallogr B* 27:257–261
73. Toman K (1954) The structure of  $\text{Ni}_2\text{Si}$ . *Acta Crystallogr* 5:329–331
74. Morosin B, Smith DL (1967) The crystal structure of lithium sodium sulfate. *Acta Crystallogr* 22:906–910
75. Lightfoot P, Pienkowski MC, Bruce PG, Abrahams I (1991) Synthesis and structure of  $\text{LiCaPO}_4$  by combined X-ray and neutron powder diffraction. *J Mater Chem* 1:1061–1063
76. Liang JK, Xu XT, Chai Z (1988) The phase-diagram of the system  $\text{LiNaSO}_4$ - $\text{LiKSO}_4$  and crystallographic parameters and ionic-conductivity of  $\text{Li}_2\text{NaK}(\text{SO}_4)_2$ . *J Solid State Chem* 76:270–275
77. Frueh AJ Jr (1961) The use of zone theory in problems of sulfide mineralogy, part III: polymorphism of  $\text{Ag}_2\text{Te}$  and  $\text{Ag}_2\text{S}$ . *Am Mineral* 46:654–660
78. Okada K, Osaka J (1980) Cesium lithium tungstate. A stuffed h-cristobalite structure. *Acta Crystallogr B* 36:657–659
79. Yong-Kwan D, DiSalvo FJ (2007) Synthesis and single crystal structures of ternary phosphides  $\text{Li}_4\text{SrP}_2$  and  $\text{AAeP}$  ( $A = \text{Li}, \text{Na}$ ;  $Ae = \text{Sr}, \text{Ba}$ ). *J Solid State Chem* 180:432–439
80. Klevtsova RF, Klevtsov PV, Alexandrov KS (1980) Synthesis and crystal-structure of  $\text{CsLiMoO}_4$ . *Dokl Akad Nauk SSSR* 255:1379–1382
81. Klevtsov PV, Perepelitsa AP, Ishchenko VN, Klevtsova RF, Glinskaya LA, Kruglik AI, Aleksandrov KS, Simonov MA (1989) Synthesis and crystal-structural investigations of  $\text{CsLiCrO}_4$ . *Sov Phys Crystallogr* 32:677–681
82. Ono S, Brodholt JP, Price GD (2008) First-principles simulation of high pressure polymorphs in  $\text{MgAl}_2\text{O}_4$ . *Phys Chem Miner* 35:381–386
83. Levy D, Pavese A, Sani A, Pischedda V (2001) Structure and compressibility of synthetic  $\text{ZnAl}_2\text{O}_4$  (gahnite) under high-pressure conditions, from synchrotron X-ray powder diffraction. *Phys Chem Miner* 28:612–618
84. Levy D, Pavese A, Hanfland M (2000) Phase transition of synthetic zinc ferrite spinel ( $\text{ZnFe}_2\text{O}_4$ ) at high pressure, from synchrotron X-ray powder diffraction. *Phys Chem Miner* 27:638–644
85. Gerward L, Ziang JZ, Olsen JS, Recio JM, Waskowska W (2005) X-ray diffraction at high pressure and high or low temperature using synchrotron radiation. Selected applications in studies of spinel structures. *J Alloys Compd* 401:11–17
86. Errandonea D, Kumar RS, Manjón FJ, Ursaki VV, Rusu EV (2009) Post-spinel transformations and equation of state in  $\text{ZnGa}_2\text{O}_4$ : determination at high pressure by *in situ* x-ray diffraction. *Phys Rev B* 79:024103
87. Trömel M (1965) Zur Struktur der Verbindungen vom  $\text{Sr}_2\text{PbO}_4$ -Typ. *Naturwiss* 52:492–493
88. Trömel M (1969) Die Kristallstruktur der Verbindungen vom  $\text{Sr}_2\text{PbO}_4$ -Typ. *Z anorg allg Chem* 371:237–247
89. Weiss R, Faivre R (1959) Preparation et structure de plombates et stannates alcalinoterreux du type  $\text{A}_2\text{BO}_4$ . *C R Acad Sci* 248:106–108
90. Vegas A, Vallet-Regí M, González-Calbet JM, Alario-Franco MA (1986) The  $\text{ASnO}_3$  ( $A = \text{Ca}, \text{Sr}$ ) perovskites. *Acta Crystallogr* 42:167–172
91. Durand B, Diot M, Mollard P (1979) Preparation et caractérisation de la variété ilmenite des stannates de manganèse  $\text{MnSnO}_3$  et de calcium  $\text{CaSnO}_3$ . *Annal Chim* 4:559–607
92. Ramos-Gallardo A, Vegas A (1995) The cation array in the bixbyite-type structures. *J Solid State Chem* 119:131–133

93. Prewitt CT, Shannon RD, Rogers DB, Sleight WW (1969) The C rare earth oxide- corundum transition and crystal chemistry of oxides having the corundum structure. *Inorg Chem* 8:1985–1994
94. Eckerlin P, Leicht E, Wölfel E (1961) Die Kristallstruktur von  $\text{Ca}_2\text{Sn}$  und  $\text{Ca}_2\text{Pb}$ . *Z anorg allg Chem* 307:145–156
95. Andrusyak RI, Kotur BY (1991) Phase equilibriums in the Sc-Mn-Ge and Sc-Fe-Ge systems at 870 K. *Russ Metall (Engl Transl)* 4:204–208
96. Kuz'ma YV, Teslyuk MY, Gladyshevskii EI (1962) Ternary laves phases in the system Mn-Ni-Ge. *J Struct Chem* 3:143–145
97. Fujita Y (1974) Strong paramagnetism in ZrMnCo. *J Phys Soc Jpn* 37:273
98. Tsuzuki K, Ishikawa Y, Watanabe N, Akimoto S (1974) Neutron diffraction and paramagnetic scattering from a high pressure phase of  $\text{MnGeO}_3$  (ilmenite). *J Phys Soc Jpn* 37:1242–1247
99. Hase W (1984) Neutronographische Bestimmung der Kristallstrukturparameter von  $\text{Dy}_2\text{O}_3$ ,  $\text{Tm}_2\text{O}_3$  und  $\alpha\text{-Mn}_2\text{O}_3$ . *Acta Crystallogr B* 40:76–82
100. Moiseev VP, Popova OS (1959) X-ray study of electrolytic deposits of manganese. *Russ J Phys Chem* 33:344–348
101. Ohoyama T (1961) X-ray and magnetic studies of manganese-germanium system. *J Phys Soc Jpn* 16:1995–2002
102. Goldschmidt VM (1932) Die Rutilmodifikation der Germanium Dioxids. *Z Phys Chem B* 17:172–176
103. Ott H (1926) Die Strukturen von MnO, MnS, AgF, NiS,  $\text{SnI}_4$ ,  $\text{SrCl}_2$ ,  $\text{BaF}_2$ , Praezisionsmessungen einiger Alkalihalogenide. *Z Kristallogr* 63:222–230
104. Haines J, Léger JM, Hoyau S (1995) 2nd-order rutile-type to  $\text{CaCl}_2$ -type phase-transition in  $\beta\text{-MnO}_2$  at high-pressure. *J Phys Chem Solids* 56:965–973
105. Vegas A, Martínez-Ripoll M (1992) From crystal structure data towards reaction paths in the solid state. *Acta Crystallogr B* 48:747–752
106. Brukl C, Nowotny H, Schob O, Benesovsky F (1961) Die Kristallstrukturen von  $\text{TiSi}$ ,  $\text{Ti}(\text{Al}, \text{Si})_2$  und  $\text{Mo}(\text{Al}, \text{Si})_2$ . *Monatsh Chem* 92:781–788
107. Rossteutscher W, Schubert K (1965) Strukturuntersuchungen in einigen T(4-5)-B(4-5) Systemen. *Z Metallkd* 56:813–822
108. Karpinskii OG, Shamrai VF (1969) Crystal structure of CrB-type ZrSi compound. *Russ Met*:136–137
109. Schob O, Parthé E (1965) AB compounds with Sc, Y and rare earth metals. I. Scandium and Yttrium compounds with CrB and CsCl structure. *Acta Crystallogr* 19:214–224
110. Vegas A, Martínez-Cruz LA (1995) A study of the cation arrays in  $\text{MB}_2$ ,  $\text{MB}_4$ ,  $\text{MB}_6$  borides. Part II. Cluster formation and bonding aspects. *Z Kristallogr* 210:581–584
111. Novotny H, Kieffer R (1947) Roentgenographische Untersuchungen von Karbidsystemen. *Z Metallkd* 38:257–265
112. Traore K, Kappler JP (1979) Study of the variation of the cristalline parameters of solid-solutions of manganese, cobalt, nickel and iron borides, as a function of their composition. *Bull Soc Chim Fr* 1:419–425
113. Kanaizuka T (1981) Invar like properties of transition-metal monoborides  $\text{Mn}_{1-x}\text{Cr}_x\text{B}$  and  $\text{Mn}_{1-x}\text{Fe}_x\text{B}$ . *Mater Res Bull* 16:1601–1608
114. Kiessling R (1950) The borides of manganese. *Acta Chem Scand* 4:146–159
115. Megaw HD (1946) Crystal structure of double oxides of the perovskite type. *Proc Phys Soc London* (1946) 58:133–152
116. Zachariasen WH (1927) Über die Kristallstruktur von  $\text{MoSi}_2$  und  $\text{WSi}_2$ . *Z Phys Chem* 128:39–48
117. Jongste JF, Loopstra OB, Janssen GCAM, Radelaar S (1993) Elastic-constants and thermal-expansion coefficient of metastable C49  $\text{TiSi}_2$ . *J Appl Phys* 73:2816–2820
118. Smith PL, Ortega R, Brennan B (1998) Pseudo-C11b phase formation of titanium disilicide  $\text{TiSi}_2$  (Fmmm) during the C49 to C54 transition. *Mater Res Soc Symp Proc* 481:605–610

119. Beyers R, Sinclair R (1985) Metastable phase formation in titanium-silicon thin-films. *J Appl Phys* 57:5240–5245
120. Stishov SM, Belov NV (1962) About the crystal structure of a new compact modification of SiO<sub>2</sub>. *Dokl Akad Nauk SSSR* 143:951–954
121. Parthé E, Nowotny HN, Schmidt H (1955) Strukturuntersuchungen an Siliziden. *Monatsh Chem* 86:385–396
122. McMahon MI, Nelmes RJ, Wright NG, Allan DR (1994) Crystal structure studies of II-VI semiconductors using angle-dispersive diffraction techniques with an image-plate detector. *AIP Conf Proc* 309:633–636
123. Duclos SJ, Vohra YK, Ruoff AL (1987) hcp to fcc transition in silicon at 78 GPa and studies to 100 GPa. *Phys Rev Lett* 58:775–777
124. Eckerlin P, Meyer HJ, Wölfel E (1955) Die Kristallstruktur von CaSn and CaGe. *Z anorg allg Chem* 280:322–328
125. Reid AF, Ringwood AE (1970) The crystal chemistry of dense M<sub>3</sub>O<sub>4</sub> polymorphs: high pressure Ca<sub>2</sub>GeO<sub>4</sub> of K<sub>2</sub>NiF<sub>4</sub> structure type. *J Solid State Chem* 1:557–565
126. Wright AF, Fitch AN, Wright AC (1988) The preparation and structure of the  $\alpha$ - and  $\beta$ -quartz polymorphs of beryllium fluoride. *J Solid State Chem* 73:298–304
127. Wondratschek H, Merker L, Schubert K (1964) Beziehungen zwischen der Apatit-Struktur und der Struktur der Verbindungen vom Mn<sub>5</sub>Si<sub>3</sub> (D8<sub>8</sub>)Type. *Z Kristallogr* 120:393–395
128. Wondratschek H, Merker L, Schubert K (1964) Beziehungen zwischen der Apatit-Struktur und der Struktur der Verbindungen vom Mn<sub>5</sub>Si<sub>3</sub> (D8<sub>8</sub>)Type. *Z Kristallogr* 120:478 (erratum correction)
129. Okada K, Otsuka J (1981) Crystal data and phase transitions of KLiWO<sub>4</sub> and KLiMoO<sub>4</sub>. *J Solid State Chem* 37:325–327
130. Gregoryanz E, Lundegaard LF, McMahon MI, Guillaume C, Nelmes RJ, Mezouar M (2008) Structural diversity of sodium. *Science* 320:1054–1057
131. Ma Y, Eremets M, Oganov AR, Xie Y, Trojan I, Lyakhov MS, AO VM, Prakapenka V (2009) Transparent dense sodium. *Nature* 458:182–183
132. Lundegaard LF, Marqués M, Stinton G, Ackland GJ, Nelmes RJ, McMahon MI (2009) Observation of the *oP8* crystal structure in potassium at high pressure. *Phys Rev B* 80:020101
133. Marqués M, Ackland GJ, Lundegaard LF, Stinton G, Nelmes RJ, McMahon MI, Contreras-García J (2009) Potassium under pressure: a pseudobinary ionic compound. *Phys Rev Lett* 103: 115501(4)
134. Vegas A, Santamaría-Pérez D, Marqués M, Flórez M, García-Baonza V, Recio JM (2006) Anions in metallic matrices model: application to the aluminium crystal chemistry. *Acta Crystallogr B* 62:220–227
135. Vegas A, Mattesini M (2010) Towards a generalized vision of oxides: disclosing the role of cations and anions in determining unit-cell dimensions. *Acta Crystallogr B* 66:338–344

# Index

## A

Ag<sub>3</sub>PO<sub>4</sub> 105  
Al<sub>6</sub>Ca<sub>4</sub>O<sub>13</sub> 112  
Alloys 67, 133  
    anion-stuffed 32  
    real stuffed 3  
Anatase 165  
Antibixbyites 94, 123  
Anticotunnite 136  
Antifluorite 94  
Aragonite 42

## B

BaCl<sub>2</sub> 161  
Ba<sub>2</sub>SnO<sub>4</sub> 183  
Bärnighausen trees 93, 95  
Barometer, internal 154  
Bixbyite 93, 111, 178  
Boracite 116  
Bromates 51

## C

Calcite 42  
CaPd<sub>3</sub>O<sub>4</sub> 102  
Carbonates 41  
Ca<sub>2</sub>SnO<sub>4</sub> 172, 179  
Cation arrays 31, 41, 67, 133  
CdY<sub>4</sub>Mo<sub>3</sub>O<sub>16</sub> 114  
Cerussite 42  
Cesium sulfate 57  
Chlorates 51  
Clathrasils 1  
Clathrate hydrates 1, 4  
Clathrates 1  
    DDR-type 14  
    intermetallic 21  
Colusite 108

Cooperite 57  
Coordination defect (CD) theory 94  
Corundum 46, 56  
CoSn 161  
Cotunnite 53, 57, 138  
Cristobalite 8, 11  
Crystal chemistry 67, 93  
Cu<sub>3</sub>WO<sub>4</sub> 122

## D

Danalite 107  
Dodecasil 12

## E

Eulitite 55

## F

Farringtonite 56  
FeB 179  
FeGeV<sub>2</sub> 103  
Fe<sub>2</sub>P 159  
Fluorite 93  
Forsterite 69

## G

Germanates 190  
Germanides 7  
Germanite 108  
Graphenes 85  
Grey isomorphism 41  
Group/subgroup relationships 93, 95

## H

High pressure synthesis 78, 93, 133  
Huttonite 53  
Hydrates 1, 4

**I**

Inclusion compounds 5  
 Inorganic structures 93  
 Iodates 51  
 Ionic packings 31

**K**

KLiMoO<sub>4</sub> 190  
 Keatite 8

**L**

LaCl<sub>3</sub> 162  
 Larnite 32  
 Laves phases 154, 177  
 LiNaSO<sub>4</sub> 168  
 Lithium, elemental 76  
 Lithium nitrides 93  
 Lithium orthophosphate 56  
 Li<sub>7</sub>V<sup>V</sup>N<sub>4</sub> 118

**M**

Magnesite 42  
 Manganosite 179  
 Marokite 171  
 Melanophlogite 1, 10  
 Metals 133  
 Metavariscite 23  
 Mn<sub>2</sub>GeO<sub>4</sub> 176  
 Monazite 53

**N**

Neodymium phosphates 56  
 Ni<sub>2</sub>Al 147, 150, 191  
 Nickel boracite 117  
 Ni<sub>2</sub>In 42, 53, 71, 136  
 Nitrates 46  
 Nitrogen, molecular 93, 120

**O**

Octet rule 1  
 Olivine 53, 69, 136  
 Orthoarsenates 55  
 Orthoborates 45  
 Orthogermanates 53  
 Orthophosphates 55  
 Orthosilicates 53  
 OsO<sub>2</sub>F<sub>2</sub> 106  
 Oxidation–pressure relationship 138, 140,  
 156, 176  
 Oxides 133  
 Oxoacid salts 31, 41  
 Oxoanions 31, 33, 41, 51

**P**

Packing, sphere 32  
 net 39, 62  
 PbO 84  
 Pearson's generalised octet rule 1  
 Perhalogenates 58  
 Periodic graph 31  
 Perovskite 135, 172, 183  
 Phase transitions 67, 133  
 Phenacite 155, 169  
 Point charges 32  
 Pressure, internal, estimating 152  
 oxidation relationship 138, 140,  
 156, 176  
 Pseudo-magnesium 81  
 Pt<sub>3</sub>O<sub>4</sub> 103  
 Pyrite 50  
 Pyrolusite 178

**Q**

Quartz 11, 185

**R**

Resonance structures 67  
 RuO<sub>4</sub> 106  
 Rutile 50, 53, 179

**S**

Scheelite 53  
 Selenates 56  
 Selenites 49  
 Silicon nitride 144  
 Sinhalite 69  
 Sodalite 93, 107  
 Sodium perchlorate sodalite,  
 neon-stuffed 107  
 Sphalerite 56, 58, 111  
 Spinels 58, 69, 136, 137  
 inverse 144  
 post-spinel structures 170  
 Sr<sub>2</sub>PbO<sub>4</sub> 172  
 Strontianite 42  
 Sulfates 56, 136  
 Sulfides 32, 77, 136, 140  
 Sulfites 49, 136, 148

**T**

Tectoaluminosilicates 2  
 Tectosilicates 1  
 Tellurites 49  
 Thenardite 58, 68, 81, 136, 140, 184  
 Topology 34  
 Tricapped trigonal prisms (TCTPs) 147, 161

Tridymite 8  
Triphylite 67, 70

**V**

Valence electron concentration 10

**W**

Witherite 42  
Wollastonite 187  
Wurtzite 56, 136, 169

**Z**

Zeolites 6, 21  
Zintl–Klemm concept 1, 93  
    extended (EZKC) 4, 67, 70, 94, 133, 161  
Zintl phases 33, 67  
    inverse 9  
Zintl polyanions 4, 13  
Zircon 53  
Zirconia, tetragonal 128  
ZnS sphalerite 110